



WAR SOVEREIGN SOARING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 11

Feng Qing Yang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens

(Ling tian zhan zun)

(凌天战尊)

by

Feng Qing Yang

(风轻扬)

Synopsis

Earth's top weapon specialist's soul crossed over to an alternate world, merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, cultivating Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, sweeping through all opposition with invincible might!

Able to refine medicine, capable of crafting weapons, and knows the art of inscription....

Being skilled in all professions is the way of kings!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by KurazyTolanzuraytor @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001: Ink Steel

"Zuo Yue must have escaped from here! It'll be difficult to return here if I chase after him." Duan Ling Tian looked at the entrance of the stone staircase before him that was shrouded in a faint light shield. The expression on his face was terrifying.

The light shield before him was created by a unique Inscription Formation.

It did not matter who it was, it would remember one's aura as long as one crossed over it. As a result, one would not be able to cross over again in reverse direction.

Due to the fact that this Inscription Formation was created by a Martial Monarch powerhouse, only a Martial Monarch powerhouse would be able to forcibly remove it.

Otherwise, one would have to abide by its rules.

If Duan Ling Tian crossed over the light shield created by the Inscription Formation now and entered the entrance of the stone staircase, it was uncertain if he could catch up to Zuo Yue.

Even if he managed to catch up, it was likely he would not be able to return to the fourth level of Qing Feng Palace and continue on to the fifth level of Qing Feng Palace to search for Martial Emperor Qing Feng's remains and obtain the three Profundity Fragments.

According to Duan Ling Tian's estimation, Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body should be at the fifth level of Qing Feng Palace if he was not mistaken.

"I might not be able to return if I chase after him. Moreover, it's not certain I'll be able to catch Zuo Yue and kill him. However, Zuo Yue will definitely survive in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure if I don't go after him," Duan Ling Tian muttered, his face turned somber.

"If Zuo Yue managed to leave the Martial Emperor's secret

treasure... Three of the second-rate forces, Anicca Sect, Izumo Sect, and North Nether Sect, will find out that I killed Xu Qing, Lei Zhong, and Lei Jun!"

"Xu Qing was the strongest person among the younger generation in North Nether Sect, and he was also the direct disciple of the Sect Leader of North Nether Sect... The people from North Nether Sect won't let me go once they find out I killed him!"

"As for Lei Zhong and Lei Jun, they were the strongest among the younger generation in Izumo Sect. Lei Zhong was the direct disciple of the Martial Monarch powerhouse in Izumo Sect whereas Lei Jun was the Sect Leader's direct disciple... It's inevitable for me to be on opposing sides with Izumo Sect!"

"I might not have offended Annica Sect directly... But once they learn I'm the only one left at the fourth level of Qing Feng Palace, they'll assume I've entered the fifth level and obtained the three Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body. At that time, they definitely wouldn't let me go as well!" Duan Ling Tian could not help but smile bitterly at the thought.

The three second-rate forces in the northern desert would find out about him due to Zuo Yue's departure, and he would have enemies everywhere.

In addition to the group of Void Peak powerhouses from the three second-rate forces, he would also have to face at least three Martial Monarch powerhouses from the second-rate forces.

After all, the three second-rate forces had at least one Martial Monarch powerhouse in their respective sect.

Duan Ling Tian immediately felt extremely pressured.

"Should I try my luck and go after him? Maybe I'll catch up with Zuo Yue!"

"However, I might not be able to find him even if I do that... At that time, not only would I have given up on obtaining the three

Profundity Fragments inside Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body, all three of the second-rate forces would find out about me!" Thoughts were spinning in Duan Ling Tian's mind. He gritted his teeth and finally made a decision.

"So be it! There's not much of difference to me whether I've offended one or three second-rate forces... There'll always be a solution to a problem!"

Before entering Qing Feng Palace, he had admitted to killing Lei Jun, the direct disciple of the Sect Leader of Izumo Sect. Subsequently, he killed Lei Zhong, the strongest person among the younger generation in Izumo Sect.

Due to that, he knew Izumo Sect would be offended unless he managed to kill all the eyewitnesses.

Otherwise, Izumo Sect would discover, sooner or later, that he was the one who killed Lei Zhong and Lei Jun.

"If I'm not afraid of Izumo Sect... Why should I be afraid of North Nether Sect and Anicca Sect that's equally as famous as Izumo Sect?!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened when he thought about this.

At this moment, he exuded a strong sense of confidence that spoke of fearlessness.

Since Duan Ling Tian managed to sort his thoughts out, he dismissed all thoughts of Zuo Yue's escape.

The three largest second-rate forces? So what?

Duan Ling Tian was not afraid!

Duan Ling Tian, who was filled with confidence, turned back to the Bumpy Road. He easily passed through the Bumpy Road and entered the central area of Qing Feng Palace's fourth level again.

In the central area of the fourth level, a body lay there quietly. It was Xu Qing's body.

Close to his body, a green vine extended from the ground and lifted up one of the floorboards.

A stone platform stood in another place. There was a small exquisite box on it, it was the box he suspected contained the gold key.

"It can be said that you saved my life." Duan Ling Tian moved and vanished from where he stood. When he appeared again, he was standing before the tiny box on top of the stone platform. He quickly reached out and picked the small box up.

When Duan Ling Tian opened the small box, a crescent-shaped gold key appeared before his eyes.

Apart from the color, the gold key was similar to the silver key and copper key he possessed.

'Three keys! I finally collected them all...' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he retrieved the other two keys and stacked them together.

When the gold, silver and copper crescent-shaped keys were combined, Duan Ling Tian could clearly sense the fluctuation of an Inscription Formation's aura from the keys.

"These three keys have an Inscription Formation on it?" The corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

When the three keys were combined, he realized he had activated the Inscription Formation on it.

Rumble!

Rumble! Rumble!

...

Following that, loud noises came from above Duan Ling Tian and caught his attention.

Duan Ling Tian looked up, and he could clearly see the ceiling of the fourth level's central area slowly moving as it opened. It

revealed a door to the fifth level of Qing Feng Palace.

Boom!

Duan Ling Tian's eyes landed on a huge box that fell in front of him after the door to the fifth level opened.

It was an extremely ordinary looking black box, but it brought an extraordinary feeling to Duan Ling Tian.

"This is... Ink Steel?"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed when he saw the box. He said with a shocked expression on his face, "Isn't this a little too extravagant? The entire box is made of Ink Steel?"

"Extravagant! Too extravagant!"

Ink Steel was a type of crafting material that Duan Ling Tian found out about through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

If it was not for the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he would not have recognized the Ink Steel.

Ink Steel was a type of crafting material that could craft a Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon or even a Royal Grade spirit weapon. It was extremely durable.

If it was crafted by a grade one weapon craftsman, the Ink Steel must be burned by a grade one weapon flame for a full month for it to soften.

Three months was needed to liquify the Ink Steel. It was apparent how durable the Ink Steel was.

"It's impossible to try and break this Ink Steel with my current strength!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he carefully sized up the box before him that was made out of Ink Steel. The box was shut tightly, and three similar keyholes were arranged in a row outside.

"These... are the keyholes for these three keys?" Duan Ling Tian

could not help but look at the keys in his hands when he saw the keyholes on the box. His breathing immediately quickened.

He had expended a lot of effort to obtain these three keys, particularly at the fourth level of Qing Feng Palace where he was almost killed by Xu Qing and Zuo Yue. It could be said that he risked his life to obtain the gold key.

"In addition to the extravagance of being made of Ink Steel, it needs three keys to open... I wonder what treasure it contains." Duan Ling Tian was filled with excitement as he inserted the three keys in his hands into the keyholes accordingly.

Pa!

A soft noise sounded as the box opened under Duan Ling Tian's watchful stare.

Everything inside immediately appeared before his eyes.

A fiery-red Flexible Sword as thin as a cicada's wings lay quietly in the box.

It was different from the usual three-foot long sword, the fiery-red Flexible Sword was five-foot long with faint red light shimmering on it.

One could tell it was not ordinary the moment one laid eyes on it.

"This sword..." After a glance, Duan Ling Tian felt that the fiery-red Flexible Sword before his eyes was familiar.

However, he was absolutely certain this was the first time he had seen this sword!

"Unless it's not me but the Rebirth Martial Emperor who was familiar with it?" As soon as the thought crossed his mind, Duan Ling Tian began to search the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Soon after, he found the answers he needed.

"It turns out this fiery-red Flexible Sword is a spirit weapon personally crafted by the Rebirth Martial Emperor back then... It's

also a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword like mine!" After Duan Ling Tian discovered the origin of the fiery-red Flexible Sword before his eyes, he felt a little disappointed.

Meanwhile, the Polyphony Formation inside the box activated, and a voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Young man, congratulations on collecting all three keys. You managed to obtain the weapon I acquired by chance... This weapon is superior to a grade one spirit weapon, it can increase one's power by two-folds!"

It was a message from Martial Emperor Qing Feng. His voice held a hint of nobility.

Based on Martial Emperor Qing Feng's tone, one could tell he really cherished the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

"That Martial Emperor Qing Feng couldn't have imagined ... after so many years, the one who obtained this sword does not care for it at all." Duan Ling Tian sighed as he looked at the fiery-red Flexible Sword that was as thin as a cicada's wing inside the box.

He already had a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

Another one would not benefit him at all.

"In my eyes, this box is more valuable than the sword inside it."

Chapter 1002: Three Thousand Ancient Horned Dragon's Strength!

Ink Steel was extremely valuable, it was a necessary ingredient to craft a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon and a Royal Grade Spirit Weapon.

Back then, the Rebirth Martial Emperor painstakingly obtained a limited amount of Ink Steel to craft a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon and a Royal Grade Spirit Weapon.

The amount of Ink Steel then was not even enough to forge one percent of the Ink Steel box before his eyes.

"This sword..." Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm and took the fiery-red Flexible Sword that was as thin as a cicada's wings from the box. He held it in his hand and swung it lightly.

Oin! The five-foot-long fiery-red Flexible Sword instantly quivered as a melodious and clear sound of sword cry resonated. It was a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit after all.

Duan Ling Tian quickly put the sword away, and he did not forget to put the box that was made of Ink Steel away too.

In his opinion, the box was the real treasure. It would be essential when he needed to craft a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon and a Royal Grade Spirit Weapon in the future. It was obvious that Duan Ling Tian was farsighted.

"Three keys to open the door to Qing Feng Palace's fifth level and to open a box that contains a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he looked at Qing Feng Palace's fifth level. He did not go up but sat cross-legged on the ground instead.

Cultivate! Heal his injuries!

That was what Duan Ling Tian intended to do.

In his opinion, Qing Feng Palace's fifth level should be the resting place of Martial Emperor Qing Feng barring any surprises.

According to the test set by Martial Emperor Qing Feng for all four levels so far, it was not hard to deduce that Qing Feng Palace's fifth level would have a test that would be even more difficult.

"I'm afraid it's not going to be easy to search for Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body!"

"I'm currently injured. Moreover, I still have to absorb the Violetspike Fruit's medicinal efficacy... I should continue cultivating and heal my injuries before I enter the fifth level!" After Duan Ling Tian made his decision, he focused on his cultivation and the recovery of his injuries.

Time passed quietly.

Duan Ling Tian did not know how much time had passed when he realized the Violetspike Fruit's medicinal efficacy that was flowing with his Origin Energy in his body's meridians had completely disappeared.

Currently, his cultivation had reached the bottleneck that led to the Sixth Level Void Transformation.

"It can be considered good that it even lasted this long." Moreover, the Violetspike Fruit's medicinal efficacy had also given Duan Ling Tian a pleasant surprise. "Although the Violetspike Fruit's medicinal efficacy is gone, the Rebirth Pill's potent medicinal efficacy is still driving the Origin Energy in my body to circulate swiftly!"

"Let's get this done with one vigorous effort, and break through the bottleneck to progress to the Sixth Level Void Transformation!" Duan Ling Tian inhaled deeply and continued cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Roving Dragon Form!

Although Duan Ling Tian was cultivating, he did not forget about

healing his injuries and comprehending Concepts by holding two Concept Fragments in his hands.

The Wind Concept Fragment was naturally indispensable.

Currently, any improvement he made with the Wind Concept improved the Fire Concept as well.

That was why he would not waste this opportunity to improve his Wind Concept.

As for the other three Concepts, he spent more time comprehending the Earth Concept.

The reason was simple.

The Earth Concept could communicate with the earth and draw support from Earth Energy!

If he reached a plateau when comprehending the Earth Concept, he would comprehend the Thunder Concept out of the two remaining Concepts. That was because the Thunder Concept had a higher level than the Sword Concept.

He continued cultivating as he comprehended the Concepts.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's injuries were rapidly recovering due to the Life Recovery Pill's medicinal efficacy. He was quickly healed and restored to peak condition. It was as though he was not injured at all.

Duan Ling Tian, who sat cross-legged, suddenly trembled slightly. Soon after, he opened his eyes, and there was a gleam in his eyes.

At the same time, his face was filled with surprise. "Sixth Level Void Transformation... I've finally broken through! The Rebirth Pill's medicinal efficacy has also returned to my Dantian," he muttered in surprise. A milky white flame rose from his body and caused the Heaven and Earth Energy above him to stir.

The Heaven and Earth Energy whirled and formed the Heaven

and Earth Phenomenon. Ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared in the sky, they looked lifelike as they slowly descended.

Four hundred.

Five hundred.

Six hundred.

...

The number of ancient horned dragons' silhouettes kept increasing until it reached eight hundred before it stopped.

When the Sixth Level Void Transformation's Origin Energy was fully exerted, it was equivalent to eight hundred ancient horned dragons' strength!

"There's also the Concepts!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened as the Earth Concept appeared and merged with the Origin Energy before it transformed into khaki energy that surrounded him.

When the Earth Concept appeared, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above him increased to nine hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

"It's really too bad that I can't draw support from the Earth Energy here due to the Bumpy Road's effect on Qing Feng Palace's fourth level... Otherwise, I would have another 50 ancient horned dragons' strength!" Duan Ling Tian sighed as he looked at the nine hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouette at the space above him.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian regained his composure.

In just an instant, the khaki energy trembled and exuded a swift and piercing aura. It was the Sword Concept!

The Ninth Level Intermediate Sword Concept appeared. The Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above changed again. There was currently a thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouette.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

Thunder rumbled as purple lightning entwined and surrounded the khaki energy.

First Level Advanced Thunder Concept!

It was equivalent to two hundred ancient horned dragons' strength!

There were changes to the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above again as it increased to 1,200 ancient horned dragons' silhouette.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's purple robe began to flutter as a gust of green wind rose up.

Another four hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared instantly at the space above Duan Ling Tian.

Hua!

Along with the appearance of the green wind, a vast flame that encompassed the sky resulted in the appearance of another four hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

It was the Third Level Advanced Wind Concept and the Third Level Advance Fire Concept that came from it!

Currently, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Duan Ling Tian had a total of two thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouettes. It was breathtakingly impressive.

However, it was not the end.

The flames soared even higher as the green wind merged with the flames.

The Wind Concept was fueling the Fire Concept!

Another two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes instantly appeared. The Fire Concept's amplified strength was the result of the Wind Concept fueling the Fire Concept.

2,200 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes hovered at the space

above Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes slightly.

"What if I use the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword..." A sword appeared in his hand as soon as the thought formed in his mind. It was the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword he had been using all this while.

The Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above stirred when Duan Ling Tian's force entered the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword. Eight hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouette materialized out of thin air.

Currently, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation base was at the Sixth Level Void Transformation. That meant his Origin Energy, when fully exerted, would amount to eight hundred ancient horned dragons' strength.

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword granted a onefold increase which meant he had an additional eight hundred ancient horned dragons' strength!

Three thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouettes gathered at the space above Duan Ling Tian. He was shocked to the core when he saw that.

It was a feast for the eyes!

"The sword in my hands currently possessed the strength of three thousand ancient horned dragons!" Duan Ling Tian gripped the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword and stared at the Concepts and Origin Energy that was intertwined with it. His face was filled with excitement.

'If I can draw support from the Earth Energy... My full strength would be equivalent to 3,050 ancient horned dragons' strength!' Duan Ling Tian became even more excited when he thought about it.

Hu!

Duan Ling Tian suddenly stood up with his sword by his side. His purple robe fluttered even though there was no wind.

His body exuded an aura of confidence.

"A martial artist at the Ninth Level Void Transformation has the strength of 2,200 ancient horned dragons if he fully exerts his strength without using a spirit weapon..."

"I don't have to be afraid if I have to confront a martial artist in that scenario! However, I'm no match for them if they use spirit weapons... even if it's grade two spirit weapons." There was no doubt the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand was of a high grade since it could double his strength!

Duan Ling Tian's cultivation base was at the Sixth Level Void Transformation, his Origin Energy increased by twofold only amounted to eight hundred ancient horned dragons' strength.

On the other hand, a Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artist had the strength of 1,200 ancient horned dragons when he fully exerted his strength.

Even if they used a mere grade two spirit weapon that amplifies 78% of their strength, the increase would grant them over 930 ancient horned dragons' strength.

Their amplified strength would defeat Duan Ling Tian!

"I didn't think expect to have a breakthrough in one go at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level... Originally, my full strength was only equivalent to 1,600 ancient horned dragons' strength!"

"I can now exert three thousand ancient horned dragons' strength! That's almost double the original amount." Duan Ling Tian was excited, and it took a long time for him to calm down.

After a while, he looked at the door that led to Qing Feng Palace's fifth level.

"It's time to go up there and find out... No matter what test

Martial Emperor Qing Feng set up, I'll break through it one at a time and obtain the three Profundity Fragments in his body." Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed. He flew up and stepped in the air as he entered Qing Feng Palace's fifth and final level.

On the other hand, Zuo Yue had left Qing Feng Palace. Not only did he leave Qing Feng Palace, he had left the central area of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure and returned to the entrance he came from.

Shou!

After he entered the entrance that belonged to him, Zuo Yue entered the Illusory Formation again. He headed back in the direction he previously came from.

"Duan Ling Tian, I want to see how you're going to escape the hunt from the three largest sects!" A sneer appeared on Zuo Yue's face, and coldness gleamed in his eyes as he flew out.

Chapter 1003: Emperor Stage Profundity

Fragment!

In the central area of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, two silhouettes walked side by side as they searched every nook and cranny in Qing Feng Palace's second level.

"I can't believe there's nothing at the second level... Don't you think the Martial Emperor's too stingy?" A red-clad young man rebuked as he frowned.

In comparison to the red-clad young man, the blue-clad young man next to him remained calm. His eyes were cold, and it seemed like he was not even listening to the red-clad young man.

If there were other people here, they would be shocked to see the two young men since they looked identical.

It was obvious they were the Nangong Twins from Five Element Sect, Nangong Chen and Nangong Yi.

'Whoosh! Whoosh!'

Suddenly, the sound of wind whistling came from above.

Nangong Yi's expression immediately changed while Nangong Chen extended his hand at lightning speed toward the source of the sound and grabbed something.

"What the hell is that?!" Nangong Yi's response was slower so he could only look curiously at Nangong Chen.

Nangong Chen's usually calm face and cold eyes changed drastically when he opened his hands to reveal the object that fell from above. His face was filled with joy, and there was a hint of excitement in his eyes.

"Pro-Profundity Fragment?!" Nangong Yi was stunned. He gulped when he saw the two fragments in Nangong Chen's hand.

One of the two fragments in Nangong Chen's hand was surrounded by purple energy while the other one was surrounded by khaki energy.

'Thunder Profundity Fragment!'

'Earth Profundity Fragment!'

A familiar yet unfamiliar voice entered the Nangong Twins' ears before they could snap out of their surprise.

"Congratulations, lucky young men. Somebody activated the fifth level of Qing Feng Palace but didn't manage to obtain the three Profundity Fragments from my body in time..."

"Therefore, the Inscription Formation I left behind was automatically activated and expelled the two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments from my body. The fragments were sent to one of the Drop-off Points that was activated at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level. I've set up many Drop-off Points with Inscription Formations at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level... The Drop-off Points and Inscription Formations would activate as long as someone walks by."

The Nangong Twins were familiar with the voice that entered their ears.

They recognized the voice of the Martial Emperor who left this Martial Emperor's secret treasure behind.

Even the palace they were currently in was left behind by that Martial Emperor.

After they listened to the Martial Emperor's message, Nangong Chen and Nangong Yi could not help but look at each other. They could see the shock in each other's eyes.

'It works like that?'

'There are Drop-off Points with Inscription Formations at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level that was set up by Martial Emperor Qing

Feng, and everyone on that level can activate them?'

'The two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments appeared in a Drop-off Point chosen randomly by an Inscription Formation... and we just so happened to be at the chosen Drop-off Point?'

"Isn't... Isn't our luck a little too good?" Nangong Yi snapped back to reality and gulped. His breath quickened, and it took a bit of effort to say that out loud.

"Yes." Nangong Chen nodded and agreed with Nangong Yi, which was a rare occurrence.

"But... Why aren't they Water Profundity Fragments?" Nangong Yi said, frustrated.

The two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments, the Earth Profundity Fragment and the Thunder Profundity Fragment, were not suitable for him.

However, the Earth Profundity Fragment was useful to Nangong Chen.

They would have to give the Thunder Profundity Fragment to the sect.

"I wonder who's that unlucky person... He failed to obtain the three Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body in time after activating the fifth level of Qing Feng Palace." Nangong Chen realized it was useless to cry over spilled milk and cast his frustration aside as he mocked the person Martial Emperor Qing Feng mentioned.

"If luck's on his side, the two Profundity Fragments would be his and not ours." It was rare for Nangong Chen to speak so much.

Compared to the Nangong Twins' excitement, Duan Ling Tian who had arrived at the fifth level from the fourth level was annoyed. He was extremely annoyed.

The source of his annoyance was none other than the message

Martial Emperor Qing Feng had left.

"Young man, although you've arrived at Qing Feng Palace's fifth level, you took too long to arrive here after activating the fifth level..."

"Therefore, the Inscription Formation I left behind has expelled the two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments in my body to Qing Feng Palace's fourth level to search for their new master."

Duan Ling Tian was so angry he almost vomited blood when he heard what Martial Emperor Qing Feng said.

'I took too much time to come up here after activating Qing Feng Palace's fifth level?'

He took his time on the fourth level because he was worried Qing Feng Palace's fifth level might be dangerous. He decided to go up only after he had healed his injuries and broken through his cultivation base.

'I wouldn't have taken so long to come up here if I knew there are no tests on the fifth level.'

Duan Ling Tian felt angry when he looked at the green-clad skeleton near him.

Just because he arrived a little late, the two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body disappeared just like that.

As soon as he arrived, he realized Martial Emperor Qing Feng did not set any test on Qing Feng Palace's fifth level.

A skeleton that sat with its legs crossed was the only thing there. It was obvious that it was Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

Although Martial Emperor Qing Feng had been dead for many years, his skeleton was well preserved. He still remained sitting cross-legged in a cultivation pose. The entire scene gave off a morbid aura.

Duan Ling Tian inhaled deeply before he retrieved the remaining Profundity Fragment in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

It was different from a Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment, energy did not sparkle around this Profundity Fragment.

Duan Ling Tian held the Profundity Fragment in his hand as a dark green energy that surrounded it released waves of terrifying aura.

Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of suppression when he came in contact with the aura. Shock was written on his face, and he could not help but stagger a few steps back.

"This is... An Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and looked at the Profundity Fragment in his hand closely. He began to browse through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, and soon after, he found the answer.

The Profundity Fragment he held in his hand was the Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment!

"According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory... This Profundity Fragment should be a Second Level Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment!" Duan Ling Tian found the answer after browsing through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Second Level Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment!

Duan Ling Tian's breath instantly quickened.

"With this Second Level Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, I'll be able to comprehend the Emperor Stage Wind Profundity after comprehending the Ninth Level Monarch Stage Wind Profundity in the future!" Duan Ling Tian could not hold back his excitement.

It took him a while to calm down, but his face was still filled with endless excitement and joy.

At this moment, he had completely forgotten about the other two

Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments that he missed out on.

It was as if his world was focused solely on the Second Level Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment.

'Zoop!'

After taking a deep breath, Duan Ling Tian shook a little when he put the Second Level Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment away in his Spatial Ring. He finally managed to regain his composure.

"This is Qing Feng Palace's fifth level... There should be other treasures here?" Duan Ling Tian then continued to explore Qing Feng Palace's fifth level but his effort was in vain.

Apart from that Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, there was nothing else here.

"I'm too greedy... The Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment is as good as the total value of all the other treasures Martial Emperor Qing Feng left behind." Duan Ling Tian smiled when he thought about the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

'I wonder who obtained the other two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments... Well, I should leave now since I've gotten my hands on the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself. He left Qing Feng Palace's fifth level and returned to the fourth level. He went back to the stone staircase that Zuo Yue exited from.

'I wonder if I'll bump into Zuo Yue again... I'll definitely kill him if I see him!' A cold killing intent flashed in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

After he walked down the stone staircase, Duan Ling Tian soon arrived at Qing Feng Palace's first level. He finally snapped out of his own thoughts when he entered the Illusory Formation again.

Under Martial Emperor Qing Feng's guidance, Duan Ling Tian walked out of the Illusory Formation and left Qing Feng Palace.

As soon as he left Qing Feng Palace, Duan Ling Tian heard a familiar voice.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

He lifted his head and saw Huang Daniu waiting outside. He did not know how long Huang Daniu had waited, but his eyes lit up when he saw Duan Ling Tian walked out.

"Hmm?"

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian realized there was a young man hovering in the air next to Huang Daniu. He looked extremely uncomfortable.

The young man's body began to shudder like a piteous beast just as Huang Daniu greeted Duan Ling Tian.

"He... He's a Five Element Sect's disciple?"

Duan Ling Tian recognized the young man after a while. "I think he's a Fire Peak's disciple."

He was familiar with Fire Peak.

Hu Fei, whom he had killed when he had just entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, was a Fire Peak's disciple from the Five Element Sect too. He was the Fire Peak Master's direct disciple.

"What?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Huang Daniu and asked curiously.

"Hehe... Duan Ling Tian, how are you going to thank me this time?" Huang Daniu smirked.

Duan Ling Tian was taken aback when he heard that and asked doubtfully, "Thank you? Thank you for what?"

"What if I tell you... I found the one who spread the rumor of you obtaining the Profundity Fragment to set you up?" The smile on Huang Daniu's face became wider and wider.

"You found that person?!" He must admit what Huang Daniu had

said shocked him.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have recalled something and immediately shifted his focus. He looked at the Fire Peak's disciple who looked extremely uncomfortable as his body trembled uncontrollably.

Chapter 1004: A Change in Mentality

"It's you?" All of a sudden, a cold gleam flashed in Duan Ling Tian's eyes. It was as though he wanted to devour the person before him.

The Fire Peak's disciple's fear soared to its peak. He looked at Duan Ling Tian and decided to bite the bullet. He gritted his teeth as he said, "Yes, it's me." As the saying went, 'Dead pigs were not afraid of boiling water'.

"I don't think I know you. Why did you do it?" Duan Ling Tian's face became solemn after the Fire Peak' disciple admitted his wrongdoing. There was a hint of coldness as he narrowed his eyes.

"I owe my life to Senior Brother Hu Fei!" The Fire Peak's disciple said in a deep voice.

"Hu Fei?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned at first, but he finally figured out what was going on. The Fire Peak's disciple before him was taking revenge on behalf of Hu Fei whom he had killed.

'Hu Fei actually saved someone's life?'

Duan Ling Tian found that unbelievable.

"I didn't expect there would be someone who owes his life to Hu Fei!" Huang Daniu said mockingly before Duan Ling Tian could speak.

Hu Fei was the Fire Peak Master's direct disciple, and he was also once a traitor to Wood Peak.

In order to succeed, Hu Fei did not only betray Wood Peak that helped him achieve what he had, he even betrayed his own master who saved his life. Due to that, he had a bad reputation in the Five Element Sect.

If anyone else heard a bastard like Hu Fei actually saved someone's life, they would find it surprising as well.

However, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu did not know the real reason Hu Fei saved this Fire Peak's disciple's life.

His intention was not pure, and it was more for his own benefit.

The Hu Fei that Duan Ling Tian knew was like a cold-blooded animal, he did not possess even a shred of kindness.

Everything he did was for his own benefit.

Selfish was his middle name.

"If that's the case... You can return your life to him!" Duan Ling Tian spoke calmly as he lifted his hand with lightning speed and formed a sword glow. It was so fast that even Huang Daniu could not keep up with what was happening, let alone the Fire Peak's disciple.

'Poof!'

A faint noise sounded as a bloody arrow pierced through the Fire Peak's disciple's throat. The blood splattered like red roses in bloom.

The Fire Peak's disciple's body fell on the ground like a block of meat.

Duan Ling Tian had always been decisive and merciless whenever he attacked.

"That's really fast!" Huang Daniu narrowed his eyes. Everything played out before his eyes in just a few seconds, he did not even have time to respond.

The only thing he saw was Duan Ling Tian lifting his arm, and in just a blink of an eye, the Fire Peak's disciple was dead.

He did not manage to see how Duan Ling Tian attacked from the beginning until the end. 'It seems like Duan Ling Tian had some interesting encounters in there... Otherwise, it's impossible for his progress to be this big!' Huang Daniu looked at Duan Ling Tian in envy as he thought about this.

Killing the Fire Peak's disciple was an insignificant matter to Duan Ling Tian.

Suddenly, he seemed to have recalled something. He looked at Huang Daniu with curiosity written on his face. "Daniu, how did you find out it was him?"

"Hehe." Naturally, Huang Daniu knew what Duan Ling Tian was asking.

He smirked before he said, "I met him in there... It so happened I heard him spreading the rumor. He was trying to set you up by telling the others you had obtained the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment." Huang Daniu disclosed everything to Duan Ling Tian in one breath.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned and looked at Huang Daniu with gratitude. "No matter what, I must thank you for this... Otherwise, I wouldn't have found out who was trying to secretly frame me."

Although the Fire Peak's disciple spread the rumor at the outer ring of the Martial Emperor's earlier, his evil plan did not end the way he wanted it to.

What he had done undoubtedly created a knot in Duan Ling Tian's heart!

Previously, Duan Ling Tian was eager to find out who was secretly framing him. Before he found the culprit, he would feel ill at ease whenever he thought about this.

The fact that the person who had framed him was alive and well in the world was undoubtedly a hidden threat to him.

"It's nothing, it's nothing! Moreover, you've given me a grade one spirit weapon earlier and helped me when we were in there... You can consider it as me returning the favor," Huang Daniu said generously as he waved his hand.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and did not dwell on the topic. Instead, he asked curiously, "Daniu, how long have you been out here?"

"About half an hour," Huang Daniu replied after thinking about it for a moment.

'Whoosh!'

As Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were chatting, another silhouette flew out of the palace.

"It's a disciple from a second-rate force! Duan Ling Tian, do you want to kill him so he won't be able to spread nonsense when he leaves Entrance No.1?" Huang Daniu stared at the silhouette in the distance as a hint of ferocity gleamed in his eyes.

"No need." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. The Annica Sect's disciple had fear written all over his face when he heard what Huang Daniu had said from afar.

When Duan Ling Tian was heading out of the Illusory Formation, he had already figured out that Zuo Yue had most probably left Qing Feng Palace and the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

It would not take long for him to get to Izumo Sect from Entrance No. 2 and spread the news about him killing the two brothers, Lei Zhong and Lei Jun.

It was very likely that Zuo Yue would also tell North Nether Sect about Duan Ling Tian killing Xu Qing.

Moreover, Zuo Yue would definitely tell Anicca Sect, that he belonged to, about the Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment Duan Ling Tian possessed and also the likelihood of him obtaining the three Profundity Fragments from Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

At that time, not only would he have to face revenge from Izumo Sect and North Nether Sect, he would also have to face Anicca Sect since they coveted the Profundity Fragments he possessed.

That would mean he would be targeted by the three great second-rate forces in the northern desert.

That thought alone gave Duan Ling Tian goosebumps. The three second-rate forces were like monsters to him.

The Anicca Sect's disciple was relieved when he saw Duan Ling Tian did not have the intention to attack him. He looked at Duan Ling Tian thankfully and left immediately.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

More people continued to leave.

Apart from the few surviving disciples from the second-rate forces, the survivors from the third-rate forces were also leaving Qing Feng Palace one by one.

Soon after, a familiar silhouette appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian could not help but smile when he saw the young man before him and took the initiative to greet him, "Xuan Bei!"

"Duan Ling Tian." Xuan Bei felt a little embarrassed when he saw Duan Ling Tian.

Back when he was at Skywolf Fort, he did not realize the person he had challenged possessed an ability that far exceeded his.

Currently, he had completely lost his courage when he faced Duan Ling Tian!

"I'll make a move first." Perhaps Xuan Bei felt suppressed by Duan Ling Tian, he left immediately after bidding him goodbye.

He completely disregarded all the Empyrean Temple's disciples who might have survived in Qing Feng Palace.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, that bald donkey's afraid of you." Huang Daniu could not help but laugh out loud when he recalled how Xuan Bei challenged Duan Ling Tian when they first entered the palace.

Back then, Xuan Bei was in high spirits and was filled with

confidence.

However, he could only run away now when he encountered Duan Ling Tian!

In comparison to Huang Daniu's maniacal laugh, Duan Ling Tian did not have much of a change in his emotions.

Now that his ability had elevated, his mentality had also changed. He no longer considered Xuan Bei, the Empyrean Temple's disciple, as his opponent.

With his current ability, there were only a few people in the Empyrean Temple who were worthy to be his opponent.

Zhang Yan came out shortly after Xuan Bei left.

Zhang Yan saw Duan Ling Tian as soon as he came out, and he left after he greeted Duan Ling Tian.

"Zhang Yan." Duan Ling Tian stared at Zhang Yan until he left his sight before he snapped back to reality.

Duan Ling Tian and Zhang Yan came from the same kingdom, the Darkhan Dynasty.

Perhaps that was why he felt a sense of kinship whenever he encountered Zhang Yan.

Both of them came from Darkhan Dynasty, and they were also the most powerful young men in the current third-rate forces in the northern desert. This came as a surprise to most people.

Moreover, both of them did not only come from Darkhan Dynasty, they specifically came from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom in Darkstone Empire that was under the Darkhan Dynasty.

Silhouettes dashed out of Qing Feng Palace and left one after another.

"Big Brother Zhang!" A while later, a silhouette that flew out of Qing Feng Palace caught Duan Ling Tian's attention. It was Zhang

Shou Yong.

Zhang Shou Yong's eyes lit up when he saw Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

'Whoosh!'

An extremely familiar red silhouette dashed out of Qing Feng Palace half an hour after Zhang Shou Yong came out of the palace. It was as though a fire elf had appeared next to Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan." A soft and sweet voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

The fire elf who stood next to Duan Ling Tian had a graceful and seductive body. Her gorgeous face could make grown men fall to their knees before her.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian wore a gentle smile on his face and looked at her with a hint of affection in his eyes.

"Where's Su Li? Why is he not out yet?" Huang Daniu could not help but frown after seeing Feng Tian Wu had also come out.

"Let's just wait," Duan Ling Tian said.

However, Duan Ling Tian and the others did not see Su Li even after people stopped coming out from Qing Feng Palace.

"Could something have happened to Su Li?" Huang Daniu mumbled solemnly.

"Don't you dare jinx it! Maybe Su Li came out earlier than you did... Maybe he left on his own because he wasn't sure if we've left yet," Duan Ling Tian rebuked and voiced his opinion.

Although he said that, he secretly felt like he did not make any sense.

"Then let's get out of here," Zhang Shou Yong suggested.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian and the others did not object.

The four of them departed and left the central area of the Martial

Emperor's secret treasure.

Once they left the central area, the four of them parted ways since they needed to exit from the entrance they came from.

Chapter 1005: Martial Monarch's Rage

Duan Ling Tian found the entrance he entered from in a spacious cave by following the route he remembered from his journey in the outer ring of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

The entrance was also the exit.

'Whoosh!'

Without any hesitation, Duan Ling Tian dashed out and passed through the entrance.

A flash appeared before his eyes, and he realized he had entered the boundless grassland in the Illusory Formation again.

He felt at peace when he looked at the boundless grassland before him.

"With my current speed, leaving... should take less than half the time I took when I came in!" Duan Ling Tian was extremely confident in his ability that had recently improved.

Soon after, Martial Emperor Qing Feng's voice came from the Polyphony Formation in the Illusory Formation and entered Duan Ling Tian's ears to guide him out.

Duan Ling Tian would have lost his way if Martial Emperor Qing Feng did not guide him out!

The Illusory Formation was unpredictable. Although he appeared in the grassland just like before, there were some substantive changes. It was completely different from the grassland he traveled through previously.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian who was flying in the air soon realized a problem.

"When I first came in, I was attacked by a lot of offensive-type Inscription Formations that were placed in the Illusory Formation... However, I don't see any of those Inscription

Formations now!" Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself as he continued on his journey.

Duan Ling Tian and the group of young men continued on their journey through the Illusory Formation.

Meanwhile, everything was peaceful at Crosscut Mountain Range that was located at the intersection of the northern district and the central zone of the northern desert.

In a valley within the Crosscut Mountain Range, three old men sat in the air with their legs crossed. They were deep in cultivation mode, and it seemed like they did not have a care in the world.

The three old men sat in a cross-legged pose as though they had merged with heaven and earth, and there was no distinction between them.

'Whoosh!'

Suddenly, the wind whistled faintly from the bottom of the valley.

The faint sound of wind whistling sounded like an explosion when it entered the three old men's ears. Their eyes gleamed when they opened their eyes.

They shifted their attention to the valley, and their gazes eventually landed on a young man who was coming out of a gray light shield.

"Zuo Yue?" An old man with white hair and eyebrows who looked like a sage could not help but frown when he saw the young man.

The young man who came out of the gray light shield was none other than the most powerful young man in the current Anicca Sect, Zuo Yue!

Zuo Yue looked over when he heard somebody calling out to him. He was alert the entire time as he bowed and greeted respectfully, "Master."

The man before him was his master. He was Bai Yu Hai, the only Martial Monarch powerhouse in Anicca Sect.

"What happened, Zuo Yue? Why are you the first one out?" Bai Yu Hai asked in a deep voice.

In his opinion, the longer a person stayed in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, the higher the chances he had of obtaining the Profundity Fragments Anicca Sect needed.

However, his direct disciple ended up being the first person to leave the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

A strong old man who stood nearby laughed and said, "Haha... Old Bai, it seems like your direct disciple's not that impressive!"

"I think so too! He left the Martial Emperor's secret treasure so early, I'm sure he didn't obtain any of the Profundity Fragments," an old man clad in gray said calmly, his tone was teasing.

Bai Yu Hai face turned solemn, and his expression did not look too good when he heard the two men's insulting words.

The way he looked at Zuo Yue contained a hint of displeasure as he asked again in his deep voice, "Zuo Yue, did... did you obtain any Profundity Fragments?"

Zuo Yue's expression turned strange when he heard the two men's words. However, he quickly regained his senses when he heard his master talking to him. He did not dare to delay and immediately replied, "N... No."

"I told you so... It's impossible for him to possess the Profundity Fragments since he came out so early!" The gray-clad old man said again.

"Old Bai, I always hear you boasting about how outstanding your direct disciple is in the past... It seems like he's not that impressive. He's nothing like my useless disciple, Lei Zhong," the strong old man said to Bai Yu Hai with a smile.

Bai Yu Hai's expression grew worse as he listened to the two old men's constant mockery. He glared at Zuo Yue fiercely as though he had failed him.

Zuo Yue could only force a smile on his face when Bai Yu Hai stared at him.

However, there was a hint of amusement in his eyes when he looked at the two old men.

He spoke directly, "Seniors... The reason I rushed out is to pass you some news!" Although Zuo Yue looked outwardly humble when he spoke to the two old men, there was ridicule deep in his eyes.

'How dare these two old fellows mock my master and call him useless?'

He was curious to find out what kind of expression they would make when they found out their most outstanding disciples from Izumo Sect and North Nether Sect respectively were killed.

"News?" The two old men were stunned when they heard Zuo Yue's words.

Even Bai Yu Hai had doubts written on his face when he looked at Zuo Yue. He was curious about the news Zuo Yue had for the two old fellows.

In the meantime, he could not help but stare at Zuo Yue again.

To him, nothing was more important than the Profundity Fragments!

Zuo Yue had exited the Martial Emperor's secret treasure because of what happened to Izumo Sect and North Nether Sect. He was undoubtedly treating Anicca Sect's future as a joke!

"Yes," Zuo Yue responded simply as he faced the two skeptical old men before him.

"Hmph! Zuo Yue, you better be straightforward. Tell us what you

want to say." The strong old man scoffed.

"Zuo Yue, since you rushed out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure... It can't be that you're trying to tell us our sect's disciples have obtained the Profundity Fragments right?" The gray-clad old man asked calmly as he looked at Zuo Yue.

"Haha... Indeed, that's highly possible!" The strong old man could not help but laugh out loud when he heard what the gray-clad old man said.

Bai Yu Hai who was at the side looked even worse now.

"Seniors... I hope you'll mentally prepare yourselves before I disclose what happened to the both of you." Although Zuo Yue maintained an expression of humility on his face, there was a hint of gloating in his eyes.

"Mentally prepared? For obtaining the Profundity Fragments? You don't have to worry about that, Zuo Yue. I've been ready since the beginning," the strong old man said as he smiled.

He did not notice the hint of gloating in the depth of Zuo Yue's eyes.

However, the gray-clad old man noticed it. He frowned as a bad premonition rose in his heart, and he asked in his deep voice, "What is it exactly you're trying to tell us?"

"My condolences to the both of you," Zuo Yue said directly without further delay.

'Condolences?'

Bai Yu Hai was stunned as soon as Zuo Yue said that.

Meanwhile, the other old men's expressions changed.

"Zuo Yue, what do you mean by that?" At that moment, the strong old man and the gray-clad old men were not as laid back as they were earlier. Their expressions turned grave, and the atmosphere became tense.

"Senior Tong Shan." Zuo Yue looked at the strong old man who was the Izumo Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse and said slowly, "Your direct disciple, Lei Zhong..."

Tong Shan's expression changed drastically before Zuo Yue even had a chance to finish his words.

Zuo Yue was interrupted by an imposing aura that was sweeping toward him. He was suppressed and immediately staggered a few steps back when the terrifying and imposing aura landed on him.

All of a sudden, Zuo Yue felt tremors in his organs as his life blood surged. There was a gurgling noise coming from his throat.

'Fwah!'

Zuo Yue whose face was flushed due to the imposing aura from Tong Shan, the Martial Monarch powerhouse, spat out a mouthful of blood from the suppression.

When a Martial Monarch powerhouse became enraged, his imposing aura alone could make a Fourth Level Void Transformation martial artist vomit blood.

One could imagine how terrifying a Martial Monarch powerhouse was.

"Tong Shan!" Bai Yu Hai's expression changed when he saw Tong Shan suppressing his direct disciple with his imposing aura.

'Fwah!'

He released a wave of imposing aura and smashed the imposing aura that Tong Shan released.

However, Tong Shan could not care less at this moment. His eyes were wide open as he stared at Zuo Yue and asked in a deep voice, "Zuo Yue, what happened to Lei Zhong?"

Zuo Yue took a deep breath. Although he was inwardly angry, he completely lost his courage when he looked at Tong Shan.

A Martial Monarch powerhouse was like a giant mountain that

was impossible for him to scale.

"Senior Tong Shan, your direct disciple Lei Zhong... He's been killed!" Zuo Yue said.

'Bang!!'

What Zuo Yue said was like a lightning strike to Tong Shan whose expression changed again.

"Who? Who killed him?!" Tong Shan moved and arrived before Zuo Yue in the next second. He extended his hand in an attempt to grab Zuo Yue's shoulder. It was as though he was interrogating Zuo Yue whom he thought had killed his disciple.

At this moment, Tong Shan had completely lost the imposing manner a Martial Monarch powerhouse should have.

Currently, he was just like an ordinary old man. An ordinary old man who became enraged after hearing his direct disciple whom he had treated as his own grandchild was killed.

Bai Yu Hai was stunned by Zuo Yue's words. He immediately regained his senses when he saw Tong Shang dashing toward Zuo Yue and he quickly shouted, "Tong Shan!"

In just a blink of an eye, he completely blocked Tong Shan's way.

"Get out of my way!" Tong Shan was angered when he saw Bai Yu Hai had the intention of stopping him from finding out who killed his direct disciple.

He had lost his mind and did not care who was blocking him. He attacked as fast as lightning as he lifted his arm. The sound of air explosion reverberated in the air around them.

Tong Shan was a Martial Monarch, his power was obviously not limited to just air explosion. Gusts of majestic and strong wind swept through the entire valley.

The flowers and trees in the valley shook from his attack.

Chapter 1006: My Mind's Set!

'Bang!'

A loud explosion reverberated when Bai Yu Hai and Tong Shan's palms met.

The energies collided and create a deafening explosion that shocked one to the core. A terrifying energy swept out from the two Martial Monarch powerhouses' attacks.

In the next second, a gust of invincible airwave swept in every direction with the force of their collision in the center. The airwaves transformed into gusts of magnificent and strong wind.

All the flowers and trees in the Valley were uprooted, and it was in a state of disarray.

The two Martial Monarch powerhouses, Bai Yu Hai and Tong Shan, remained unmoved. Their abilities were at the same level and neither one of them was willing to take a step back.

"Tong Shan!" At this moment, the gray-clad old man spoke, "You should let Zuo Yue finish what he was going to say... What's the point of you acting up now? Are you able to avenge your direct disciple by acting like this?"

Tong Shan heard what he said and suppressed his rage. At the same time, he stepped away from Bai Yu Hai.

"Zuo Yue, you may speak." Tong Shan took a deep breath before he spoke to Zuo Yue who was being shielded by Bai Yu Hai.

Zou Yue was relieved when saw Tong Shan no longer had the intention to attack him. He then recounted his story, including the deaths of the brothers, Lei Zhong and Lei Jun.

Tong Shan became even angrier when he found out from Zuo Yue that Lei Jun was dead as well.

Apart from being his direct disciple, Lei Zhong's younger brother

by blood, Lei Jun, was also the direct disciple of the Sect Leader of Izumo Sect.

Tong Shan was the one who brought Lei Jun here. Now that he was killed in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, how could he explain this to the Sect Leader when he returned to Izumo Sect?

Although the Sect Leader of Izumo Sect would have to give him some semblance of respect due to his high position in the sect and the Sect Leader would not blame him for Lei Jun's death, he could not forgive himself for this.

"They were killed by the same person!" Zuo Yue said firmly just when Tong Shan's rage reached its peak.

"Who is it?!" When Tong Shan heard what Zuo Yue said, his eyes narrowed. He was so angry, it felt like his eye sockets were going to explode. His voice was so cold as though it came from a thaw hole.

"Xu Qing... was also killed by that person!" Zuo Yue did not answer Tong Shan's question. Instead, he looked at the gray-clad old man who stood at the side. He was Feng Tong, the Martial Monarch powerhouse of North Nether Sect.

Feng Tong could no longer maintain his calm after he heard what Zuo Yue said. His expression changed, and his rage burned. "Who's that person?!"

Although Xu Qing was not his direct disciple, he was a disciple of his direct disciple. His direct disciple was the current Sect Leader of North Nether Sect, and Xu Qing was his grand-disciple. And now he was told his grand-disciple had been killed?

"His name's Duan Ling Tian!" Zuo Yue enunciated every word carefully. His eyes gleamed coldly, he had successfully provoked the two Martial Monarch powerhouses.

'Duan Ling Tian, you'll still die even if you come out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure alive!' Zuo Yue thought to himself angrily.

In Zuo Yue's opinion, it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to survive now that he was targeted by two Martial Monarch powerhouses.

"He entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure from the other entrance. He's a disciple from a third-rate force, the Five Element Sect, in the eastern district of the northern desert..." Zuo Yue revealed everything he knew, but he withheld Duan Ling Tian's public announcement of his departure from Five Element Sect.

"Five Element Sect?" Bai Yu Hai who stood at the side was shocked when he heard Zuo Yue's words.

There was a monstrously talented young powerhouse who had appeared in the Five Element Sect many years ago. That was how he knew about the Five Element Sect.

As soon as he found out the two most outstanding young disciples from Izumo Sect and North Nether Sect were killed, he no longer blamed his direct disciple, Zuo Yue, for not obtaining any Profundity Fragments for Anicca Sect.

Based on what Zuo Yue had said, he was lucky that he was still alive!

At this moment, even Bai Yu Hai who was a Martial Monarch powerhouse could not help but feel fortunate on behalf of his disciple.

"Duan Ling Tian? Five Element Sect? I, Tong Shan, will destroy that sect for killing my direct disciple!" Tong Shan lifted his head suddenly and shouted loudly at the sky.

Tong Shan's voice reverberated, and a sound wave swept up to the sky. It killed a couple of unlucky birds that happened to fly by. The birds' carcasses fell from the sky.

Although Feng Tong did not shout from the bottom of his lungs like Tong Shan did, there was cold gleam sparkling in the depth of his eyes. It was as though he was about to devour anyone he saw.

His hatred towards that Five Element Sect's disciple Duan Ling Tian, whom he had never met before, was not any lesser than Tong Shan.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian was oblivious to what was happening outside Entrance No. 1.

Duan Ling Tian was unaware that he was currently targeted by two Martial Monarch powerhouses. Both of them wanted to take his life.

Soon, Duan Ling Tian returned to the spacious platform under Entrance No.2 at the end of the stone staircase. There were Illusory Formations hidden in the black mist surrounding the platform.

Duan Ling Tian stood on the platform and ignored all the disciples from Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect around him who were leaving one after another. He would only smile whenever he saw Five Element Sect's disciples passing by.

"Senior Brother Ling Tian!"

"Senior Brother Ling Tian!"

...

Although Duan Ling Tian had announced his departure from the Five Element Sect, the disciples of the sect still treated him as their Senior Brother and idol.

The idol who singlehandedly killed the most powerful young man from a second-rate force!

There was never such a monster in the Five Element Sect's history.

Duan Ling Tian waited quietly. Finally, the person he had been waiting for appeared.

A silhouette that looked like a fire elf appeared before his eyes.
"Big Brother Duan."

"Tian Wu," Duan Ling Tian responded. He smiled when he saw her. That person was Feng Tian Wu.

Her current ability far exceeded Huang Daniu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong. That was why Duan Ling Tian was not surprised she was the first one who arrived.

Soon, Huang Daniu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong walked out of the Illusory Formation one after another. They then gathered around Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu.

"Let's go." Since everyone had arrived, Duan Ling Tian and the others did not stay there any longer. They walked up the stone staircase and flew toward the highest platform like bolts of lightning.

Soon after, they arrived at the top of the platform.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian and the others used the platform as leverage and flew out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure one by one. They finally appeared in the vast valley outside of Entrance No.2.

Duan Ling Tian and the three others caught everyone's attention as soon as they appeared, particularly Duan Ling Tian.

More than 90% of the people present were looking at him.

"Duan Ling Tian's out!"

"From what I know, Duan Ling Tian's the only one who obtained the Profundity Fragment out of everyone who entered from Entrance No.2!"

"Five Element Sect's in luck this time."

...

Apart from Five Element Sect's disciples, a group of disciples from Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect could not help but mutter to each other when they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Although there was envy in their voices, none of them were jealous because they knew Duan Ling Tian depended on his powerful ability to obtain and hold on to the Profundity Fragment.

If that was not the case, Duan Ling Tian would not have been able to hold on to the Profundity Fragment even if he was lucky enough to obtain it.

"Sect Leader, Peak Master." Duan Ling Tian left as soon as they exited. He arrived before the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, Guo Chong, and Peak Master of Wood Peak, Qi Yu. A fragment sparkling with purple energy appeared as he lifted his arm.

It was the Third Level Monarch Stage Thunder Profundity Fragment!

Duan Ling Tian had previously obtained the Thunder Profundity Fragment from the Sword Monarch Treasure.

Ever since he traded the Eighth Level Monarch Stage Thunder Profundity Fragment with Peng Bao, this piece of Profundity Fragment had become dispensable to him.

He had decided to give this to the Five Element Sect, and it could be considered as him returning the favor for the training the sect had given him throughout the years.

"Great, great!" Guo Chong took the Concept Fragment Duan Ling Tian passed him as senior officials from the other sects looked on with fire in their eyes. He laughed sincerely and joyfully.

As a Peak Void powerhouse, he had comprehended two types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts, and one of them was the Thunder Concept.

That meant he could use the Thunder Profundity Fragment Duan Ling Tian had given him.

With the help of the Thunder Profundity Fragment, he would be able to successfully comprehend the Thunder Profundity soon. It would allow him to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage

and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

"Congratulations, Sect Leader." Qi Feng was the first to congratulate Guo Chong.

"Congratulations, Sect Leader." At this moment, the other three Peak Masters, including Cha Bai the Fire Peak Master, congratulated Guo Chong one after another.

"Congratulations, Sect Leader." The group of Five Element Sect's disciples who had survived was next to congratulate Guo Chong.

Soon after, Guo Chong put the precious Thunder Profundity Fragment away. He looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked solemnly, "Duan Ling Tian, are you serious about leaving the Five Element Sect?"

The others were reminded by the announcement Duan Ling Tian had earlier.

Duan Ling Tian had invited a disaster of catastrophic proportion to the third-rate force they were in when he obtained the Profundity Fragment in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

Duan Ling Tian killed the two most powerful disciples from Izumo Sect, a second-rate force in the northern desert.

The two young Izumo Sect's disciples were undoubtedly the future pillar of support for their sect, but they were killed by Duan Ling Tian.

How could Izumo Sect not be angry?

"Yes," Duan Ling Tian responded after he nodded. He did not deny it when faced with Guo Chong's questioning.

When he admitted to killing Lei Jun, and when he killed Lei Zhong, every young powerhouse present undoubtedly witnessed it.

"Duan Ling Tian, will you reconsider your decision? Perhaps we can think of a solution," Guo Chong said as he frowned.

He could not easily let go of a great hero who made a significant

contribution to the sect such as obtaining a Profundity Fragment for the sect.

Qi Feng who was standing at the side said calmly, "I've got an idea."

When everyone's attention was on Qi Feng, Duan Ling Tian said determinedly, "Sect Leader, Peak Master...I've made up my mind! Let's just leave the matter as it is." Duan Ling Tian made his determination apparent with the words he had spoken.

Chapter 1007: Returning to the Darkhan Dynasty

He could not stay in the Five Element Sect forever after all.

When he joined Five Element Sect in the past, his objective was the Martial Emperor's secret treasure. Meanwhile, it was for other reason he gathered Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong together.

Now that he had achieved his goal, there was no reason for him to stay in the Five Element Sect any longer.

What happened this time presented him with the best opportunity to leave.

Qi Yu's eyes flashed when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said and saw the determination in his eyes. He nodded and said in response to Duan Ling Tian words, "Everybody has their own ambitions."

"Since you insist on leaving, it's pointless for us to ask you to stay. But remember this... You, Duan Ling Tian, will forever be our Five Element Sect's disciple! The Five Element Sect's door will forever be open to you!" Guo Chong solemnly said to Duan Ling Tian. His words were sincere and came from his heart.

"Thank you, Sect Leader." Duan Ling Tian immediately showed his gratitude after he heard what Guo Chong said.

At the same time, he looked at Qi Yu and said through Voice Transmission, "Peak Master, I won't be returning to Five Element Sect with all of you... Please take care of Ye Xuan."

"If you can, Peak Master, please take Ye Xuan as your direct disciple! Of course, don't do it for my sake but for Ye Xuan's talent and intellect... I believe Peak Master definitely won't allow a talent to go to waste." Since he was ready to leave Five Element Sect, it was only natural for Duan Ling Tian to make the necessary arrangement.

Previously, Ye Xuan had followed him to Wood Peak in Five Element Sect.

Now that he was going to leave without bidding her goodbye, he was reluctant to leave without giving her an explanation. The least he could do was give her somebody to depend on in the Five Element Sect so that she would not be bullied.

Naturally, he believed that, given time, Ye Xuan would definitely be a rising star in the Five Element Sect and stand out among all the young disciples in the sect.

"I'll take that into consideration... if she's really as outstanding as you said." Qi Yu's reply was simple and direct.

"Thank you, Peak Master." Duan Ling Tian was relieved to hear Qi Yu's promise.

He was confident in Ye Xuan's talent and intellect.

After that, Duan Ling Tian looked at Huang Daniu. His expression did not look too good, and it was obvious he did not want to see him leave. Duan Ling Tian smiled faintly at him and said, "Daniu, we'll definitely meet again one day. You don't have to behave like this... When you return this time, please say goodbye to Xiao Xuan on my behalf. Tell her I'll visit her when I have the time."

Huang Daniu nodded. "I'll take good care of Xiao Xuan, and I won't let anyone bully her."

Duan Ling Tian did not take what Huang Daniu said to heart because he knew with Ye Xuan's talent and intellect, Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, would definitely take her as his direct disciple.

Once Ye Xuan was inducted into Qi Yu's Peak and become his direct disciple, who would dare bully her?

Qi Yu's current position was different from before.

Ever since he displayed his Peak Void ability, his position in the Five Element Sect was destined to rise and catch up to Sect Leader Guo Chong.

After that, Duan Ling Tian bade goodbye to the Peak Master of Water Peak, Yu Fang, and the Peak Master of Earth Peak, Tian Gu, before leaving.

He completely ignored the Peak Master of Fire Peak, Cha Bai.

"Duan Ling Tian!" After holding back for so long, Cha Bai finally said, "You're the Five Element Sect's great hero. I, Cha Bai, acknowledge that... But why do you have to kill my direct disciple, Hu Fei?"

"I don't think Hu Fei has provoked you ever since the both of you left Five Element Sect?"

It was obvious Cha Bai had already learned about Duan Ling Tian killing his direct disciple, Hu Fei, from a few Five Element Sect disciples, and he wanted to find out what had happened.

However, Duan Ling Tian ignored Cha Bai as though he did not hear Cha Bai's words to him.

He was too lazy to explain.

'Hu Fei didn't provoke me?'

That thought itself was funny to Duan Ling Tian.

Before entering the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, Hu Fei even used Voice Transmission to tell the Sun Moon Sect Master Cheng Feng that his ability was far above the Sun Moon Sect's disciple, Lu Kai, and advised Cheng Feng to reject the bet with Duan Ling Tian.

It was fortunate Chen Feng did not believe what he said.

Otherwise, Duan Ling Tian definitely would not be able to obtain the two Ninth Level Concept Fragments.

Due to that reason, he killed Hu Fei shortly after they had

entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

In his opinion, it was just a matter of time before Hu Fei turned into a threat if he did not die!

Zi Shang was a fine example. He did not want to see another Zi Shang in this world.

Naturally, it was not that he was afraid, but he did not want to waste time and effort dealing with all the hidden schemes.

Cha Bai's face turned grim when he saw Duan Ling Tian had completely ignored him.

Although he did not treat Duan Ling Tian as an enemy previously, that was before he killed his direct disciple, Hu Fei.

After he found out Duan Ling Tian had killed Hu Fei, there was no doubt he wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian to avenge Hu Fei!

He only had a direct disciple all his life and had treated him like family.

In the end, his direct disciple and heir were killed by Duan Ling Tian!

"Sect Leader..." Cha Bai took a deep breath and looked at Guo Chong with his blood-shot eyes. He wanted justice for his direct disciple from the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect.

However, when he noticed Guo Chong had also pretty much ignored him, he knew Guo Chong did not intend to take charge of the matter.

It made sense when one thought about it.

No matter what, Duan Ling Tian was the Five Element Sect's hero after he obtained the Profundity Fragment for the sect.

His direct disciple, Hu Fei's life was not worth mentioning when compared to the Profundity Fragment!

Cha Bai immediately swallowed what he was going to say.

He shifted his focus to Duan Ling Tian once again, his gaze was cruel and cold.

'Hmm?'

Duan Ling Tian noticed the cruelty in Cha Bai's eyes and could not help but frown as he thought to himself, 'This Cha Bai's just like his direct disciple, Hu Fei... It's just a matter of time before he brings disasters to me if he's alive...'

'Unfortunately, there's no way for me to kill him now!'

Cha Bai was the Peak Master of Fire Peak in Five Element Sect. He possessed a strength that Duan Ling Tian could not fight against. Even if Duan Ling Tian was stronger than Cha Bai, Guo Chong would not let it go if Duan Ling Tian killed Cha Bai.

There was no valid reason for him to kill Cha Bai unless he did something to endanger Duan Ling Tian's life.

No matter what, Cha Bai was still the Peak Master of Fire Peak!

His identity, position, and influence were nothing his direct disciple Hu Fei could compare to.

In the meantime, Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong from Blade Sect returned their Spatial Rings to the senior officials for inspection.

Although Feng Tian Wu obtained a Ninth Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity Fragment in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, the Profundity Fragment had merged with her body.

The Blade Sect's senior officials remained oblivious to that matter. Even if they found out, there was nothing they could do to recover the Ninth Level Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment for their own usage.

Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong did not obtain any Profundity Fragments.

The Blade Sect's senior officials were a little disappointed after

their inspection. Especially the Sect Master of Sword Sect, there was a hint of bitterness in his eyes when he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian."

The Vice Sect Master of Blade Sect's House of Saber, Saber 5 stared fixedly at the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters and said through gritted teeth, "It's the Skywolf Fort's fault! If not for them, Duan Ling Tian would be a Blade Sect's disciple, and the Profundity Fragment he obtained would belong to Blade Sect instead of Five Element Sect."

"I curse the twenty disciples in Skywolf Fort to die!" Saber 5 added.

When they heard what Saber 5 said, the group of Blade Sect's disciples, including Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong, who survived had an odd expression on their faces.

Among the twenty Skywolf Fort's disciples, one of them who had attempted to kill Duan Ling Tian fell into a bottomless abyss.

The remaining 19 were all killed by Duan Ling Tian because they attacked him when they entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure for the four Ninth Level Concept Fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

"Sect Masters, I'm planning to leave with Brother Ling Tian to return to our hometown, the Darkhan Dynasty," Zhang Shou Yong took the lead to say to the Sect Masters of Blade Sect.

Duan Ling Tian had told him about returning to their hometown before they came out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

"Alright." Both of the Sect Masters of Blade Sect nodded in assent.

Initially, Zhang Shou Yong with his mediocre talent and intellect was insignificant in their eyes.

However, Zhang Shou Yong had entered Blade Sect together with

Feng Tian Wu, that was how they found out Zhang Shou Yong came from Darkhan Dynasty and had a family there.

"Sect Master, I'll leave with Big Brother Duan as well," Feng Tian Wu said.

She then looked at the Sword Sect's Vice Sect Master, Sword 13, and said, "Vice Sect Master, please inform my father on my behalf that I'm leaving with Big Brother Duan to Darkhan Dynasty."

Sword 13 nodded.

"Both of us old fellows don't have any opinions on you returning to your hometown... It's just that we're worried about the three of you for having to travel so far." The Sect Master of Sword Sect frowned. "Why don't I let 13 go with all of you?"

The '13' the Sect Master of Sword Sect mentioned was naturally Sword 13, the Sword Sect's Vice Sect Master, who was also Su Li's master.

It was clear Feng Tian Wu had an important place in the Sect Master of Sword Sect's heart since he was willing to let Sword 13, the Sword Sect's Vice Sect Master, personally escort them.

"Thank you so much for your kindness, Sect Master... But I don't want to trouble Vice Sect Master." Feng Tian Wu politely rejected the Sect Master of Sword Sect's kindness.

Before she left the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, she worried about this as well when she decided to return to Darkhan Dynasty with Duan Ling Tian.

"With my current ability... It's enough to protect all of you on our journey back to Darkhan Dynasty!" That was what Duan Ling Tian said to her and Zhang Shou Yong at that time.

She could hear the confidence that came from his bones in Duan Ling Tian's voice.

Chapter 1008: A Threat

Feng Tian Wu had trusted Duan Ling Tian unconditionally ever since she knew him.

Just like how it had always been, she did not once doubt Duan Ling Tian's words neither did she doubt Duan Ling Tian's ability to protect them during their journey to Darkhan Dynasty.

In her eyes, her Big Brother Duan was the most outstanding man in this world, and nobody could compare to him!

"Let's go." Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu and Zhang Shou Yong before they flew away as many who were present watched them leave.

Everyone in the Five Element Sect under Sect Leader Guo Chong watched Duan Ling Tian leave before their eyes.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Qi Yu looked at the purple silhouette far away and muttered, "I wonder if I'll have the chance to see you again... If we meet again, how much would you grow by then?" Qi Yu's eyes were filled with anticipation as he muttered to himself.

He believed if he had the opportunity to see Duan Ling Tian once again, Duan Ling Tian would definitely give him a huge surprise!

He was confident about that since he had personally witnessed Duan Ling Tian's talent and intellect.

"I hope you'll live well." Qi Yu's heart thumped when he thought about the conflict Duan Ling Tian had with the northern desert's second-rate force, Izumo Sect. However, the tightness in his heart eased after a while.

"Duan Ling Tian's wise. Since he dared to kill the most powerful young man in the current Izumo Sect, Lei Zhong, I believe he has a plan."

'As long as he hides and distances himself from the northern

desert... That Izumo Sect might not be able to find him!' Qi Yu thought to himself.

Qi Yu might not be so optimistic if he knew it was not only the Izumo Sect that was targeting Duan Ling Tian. There were also two second-rate forces in the northern desert, Annica Sect, and North Nether Sect, that were after him too.

"Duan Ling Tian!" The Peak Master of Fire Peak's face was grim as he watched Duan Ling Tian leave before his eyes. There was hatred in the depth of his eyes as though he was about to devour anyone who approached him.

Meanwhile, Feng Tian Wu and Zhang Shou Yong had caught up with Duan Ling Tian and flew far away. They soon vanished before everyone's eyes.

As time went by, two silhouettes flew out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

"It's Senior Brother Chen and Yi!" Some of the Five Element Sect's disciples immediately recognized the duo.

They were Nangong Chen and Nangong Yi, the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect's two direct disciples.

Initially, when they noticed the two silhouettes flying out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, the senior officials from the Skywolf Fort and Sun Moon Sect were a little excited before they realized who they were.

However, they were greatly disappointed after seeing both of their faces.

"What happened?"

"What aren't any of our Skywolf Fort's disciples coming out of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure?"

"Where's Zi Shang?"

...

The five Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort could not keep their composure. They could vaguely feel that something was wrong.

All the senior officials from Sun Moon Sect under Sect Leader Chen Feng did not look too good.

None of the nineteen disciples from the Sun Moon Sect who had entered had come out.

At this moment, they had an inkling that something had happened in there.

"The Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort are still waiting for their disciples to come out?"

The five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters' change in expression alerted many disciples from the Five Element Sect, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect. They could not help but display a strange expression on their faces.

"It seems like none of them knows that all twenty of Skywolf Fort's disciples who went in are all dead."

"It's not strange they're unaware of it if none of us takes the initiative to tell them."

...

The disciples from the other four forces whispered among each other. Their voices were not loud, but it entered the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters' ears clearly, and their expressions changed dramatically.

All of their Skywolf Fort's disciples were dead after entering the Martial Emperor's secret treasure?

"What happened exactly?!" The five of them suddenly looked terrifying.

When they found out what had happened from some of the disciples from the four forces, there was a hint of helplessness in

their eyes apart from the gloomy expression on their faces.

It was a sure death for Zi Shang who failed to kill Duan Ling Tian and fell into the bottomless abyss!

Meanwhile, the remaining nineteen disciples were eyeing the Ninth Level Concept Fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hands and worked with disciples from the Sun Moon Sect and Emotion Severing Sect to attack Duan Ling Tian in an attempt to kill him and obtain the treasure.

Who would have thought the result of the 48 of them going against Duan Ling Tian would be so dramatic.

With one sword, Duan Ling Tian killed most of the disciples from the three forces. Those who were not killed were severely injured.

With another swing of his sword, all of them were killed!

"Duan Ling Tian... Why him?!" If it was somebody else, the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters would definitely hunt the person down and kill him!

However, why was it Duan Ling Tian?

He was the Brother Ling Tian the Little Devil spoke of!

Unless they could come up with a seamless plan where they could kill Duan Ling Tian without leaving any trails behind, none of them would be able to bear the consequences.

Although they were all infuriated, they could only swallow their rage!

However, the five Skywolf Fort' Vice Fort Masters' abilities to endure did not apply to the Sun Moon Sect's senior officials.

When they heard seventeen of their Sun Moon Sect's disciples were killed by Duan Ling Tian, their expressions changed drastically as their eyes gleamed coldly. It was as though they would devour anyone who approached them.

"Duan Ling Tian! You killed my Sun Moon Sect's disciples, I want

you dead!" Chen Feng shouted. He was prepared to lead the Sun Moon Sect's senior officials to chase after Duan Ling Tian and kill him to avenge the seventeen disciples.

"Sect Leader Chen Feng, if you dare to leave... The two most powerful young men from your Sun Moon Sect will definitely die when they come out!" A cold voice came out from the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, Guo Chong's mouth. His words were dripping with indifference.

"The two Sun Moon Sect's disciples are the top young men in Sun Moon Sect, and they might've obtained Profundity Fragments," Qi Yu added calmly as he stood aside and watched the senior officials from Sun Moon Sect.

What Qi Yu meant was simple.

'If all of you dare to go after Duan Ling Tian when the two most outstanding disciples from your Sun Moon Sect come out, we Five Element Sect will not only kill them, we'll also take away the Profundity Fragments they might've obtained.'

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

One had to admit Guo Chong and Qi Yu's threat was effective. As soon as they were done speaking, all of the Sun Moon Sect's senior officials under Sect Leader Chen Feng had a change in their expressions.

At the same time, they glared at Guo Chong and Qi Yu in rage, but they did not dare to make a move.

Although they were infuriated that seventeen of their Sun Moon Sect's disciples were killed, these 17 disciples' lives were not as precious as the two remaining disciples. The two disciples were their Sun Moon Sect's future pillar of support!

Moreover, just like Qi Yu said, there was a high possibility they had obtained Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's

secret treasure since they were the two most outstanding disciples in Sun Moon Sect.

"Guo Chong, you're good!" Chen Feng said through clenched teeth as he glared at Guo Chong.

"Stop praising me, Sect Leader Chen Feng." Guo Chong smiled lightly.

The corner of Zhang Yan's lips twitched when he saw the Sun Moon Sect's senior officials did not dare to give chase to Duan Ling Tian due to Guo Chong and Qi Yu's threat.

Among everyone present, he was perhaps the only one who knew the two Sun Moon Sect's disciples were dead in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

He knew that because he was the one who killed them!

Naturally, he was not dumb enough to tell the truth.

Although he did not think the Emotion Severing Sect supporting him would be afraid of Sun Moon Sect, he did not want to bring trouble to himself as well as affect the sect that had trained him and gave him the ability he had today.

"Hmph!" The five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters scoffed and were getting ready to return to Skywolf Fort as their hovered in the air.

However, they were stopped by a ghostly silhouette as soon as they moved.

It was the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, Guo Chong.

"Sect Leader Guo, what do you think you're doing?" The leader of the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters, Luo Fu's face became somber when he saw Guo Chong stopping them.

"Fort Master Luo Fu, I'm not doing anything... I just want to remind all of you that if you dare do anything to Duan Ling Tian, the day when I become a Martial Monarch will be the day I end

your Skywolf Fort!" Guo Chong's voice was firm and determined.

"You!!" Luo Fu's expression changed drastically, the same happened to the other four Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters as well.

They knew very well that Guo Chong was not joking with them!

Since Guo Chong had obtained the Thunder Profundity Fragment, it would not take him long to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage.

At that time, the Five Element Sect would be elevated and become the new second-rate force in the northern desert!

As soon as Guo Chong achieved Martial Monarch Stage, even the second-rate force, Izumo Sect, would have to think twice if they wanted to make a move on them.

"Sect Leader Guo, don't worry. We're just returning to Skywolf Fort. We don't intend to do anything to Duan Ling Tian... About the useless disciples from our Skywolf Fort, it's their fault that they're dead! How dare they attempt to kill and take the treasure when they don't have the ability to." After Luo Fu spoke in his deep voice, he did not plan to speak further with Guo Chong and led the other four Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters to fly toward the Ancient Desert City where Skywolf Fort was located.

In reality, they did not dare to do anything to Duan Ling Tian even without Guo Chong's threat.

Even their Fort Master of Skywolf Fort was fearful of the Little Devil to the extent where they willingly obeyed her. One could imagine how terrifying her background was.

"Sect Leader Chen Feng, I believe you're a wise man." Guo Chong looked at the Sect Leader of Sun Moon Sect Chen Feng. Although his tone was calm, there was a hint of threat and killing intent hidden in it.

Chen Feng's expression changed when he heard his words. He

was angry, but he did not dare to say anything.

Duan Ling Tian, who had left much earlier, was naturally unaware of what was happening outside the Martial Emperor's secret treasure's Entrance No.2.

"Big Brother Zhang, when we return... Perhaps I'll be able to heal your wife's Dantian," Duan Ling Tian said with a slight smile as he looked at Zhang Shou Yong who was next to him.

'Bang!'

What Duan Ling Tian said struck Zhang Shou Yong like a bolt of lightning. He instantly stopped moving in the air as his expression changed.

"Bro-Brother Ling Tian... Are-Are you serious?!" Zhang Shou Yong asked in excitement as he looked at Duan Ling Tian who had also stopped moving.

Chapter 1009: I'm Zhao Ming!

"Of course I mean it." Duan Ling Tian smiled slightly and lifted his arm to retrieve the Immortal Spirit Herb he obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure. He plucked a leaf from the Immortal Spirit Herb and put it into Zhang Shou Yong's hands.

"What's this?" Zhang Shou Yong wore a doubtful expression on his face when he looked at the odd leaf sparkling with a green glow that Duan Ling Tian gave him.

Although he figured the leaf might help his wife, Wang Qiong, fix her Dantian, there was a hint of disbelief in him.

This was because it was too unbelievable!

Just one of the three leaves on the strange herb could help his wife fix her Dantian?

Was that possible?

"This will help your wife fix her Dantian," Duan Ling Tian said as he smiled. "Big Brother Zhang, don't underestimate this leaf... One leaf's powerful enough to revive a dead person and grow flesh on bones! Even a person with disabilities will grow limbs if they consume this leaf!"

"What?!" Zhang Shou Yong's expression changed drastically when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

There were shock and disbelief in his eyes when he looked at the leaf that was sparkling with a green glow in his hand.

'Could this leaf revive a dead person and grow flesh on bones?'

'Could people with disabilities grow limbs after consuming it?'

At this moment, even Feng Tian Wu who was standing next to Duan Ling Tian was shocked. She could not help the change of expression on her beautiful face.

Although her Big Brother Duan had always been a miracle maker

to her, she still felt shocked after she heard about the terrifying medicinal efficacy of the leaf in Zhang Shou Yong's hands.

Zhang Shou Yong's chest heaved as his breathing quickened. He regained his senses after a while, and asked Duan Ling Tian with a burning desire in his eyes, "Bro - Brother Ling Tian, what kind of herb is this?"

Zhang Shou Yong had full confidence in Duan Ling Tian's words.

However, he could not help but feel shocked. What kind of herb had such a powerful and terrifying medicinal efficacy?

"It's called the Immortal Spirit Herb, it's considered a legend in the Cloud Continent... I didn't expect to find it in Qing Feng Palace," Duan Ling Tian said with a smile.

"Immortal Spirit Herb?" Zhang Shou Yong and Feng Tian Wu's eyes lit up when they heard his words.

Just the magical name of the herb showed it was not an ordinary herb.

"You even found a legendary herb... Your luck is just crazy!" Zhang Shou Yong exclaimed.

There was a hint of excitement in the depth of Zhang Shou Yong's eyes.

For years, his wife, Wang Qiong, could not cultivate due to her Dantian. It had always been a concern of his.

Now that there was a chance for his wife to heal her Dantian and began cultivating again, he felt an excitement from the bottom of his heart.

He could finally erase the concern he had for years!

"Thank you, Brother Duan Ling Tian." Zhang Shou Yong sincerely thanked Duan Ling Tian.

The gratitude came from the bottom of his heart because Duan Ling Tian gave him such a precious herb.

"Big Brother Zhang, do we need to be so polite to each other? If it wasn't for you back in the Ancient City of Everlast of Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, I would've been dead years ago. I wouldn't have been able to achieve what I achieved today," Duan Ling Tian said as he shook his head.

"Brother Duan Ling, that's all in the past... It's a small matter and not worth mentioning," Zhang Shou Yong said.

"Big Brother Zhang! Perhaps it's a small matter to you... But to me, you saved my life! I need to return the favor by many folds. Even more so because you saved my life. Doesn't that make sense?" Duan Ling Tian solemnly said.

If Zhang Shou Yong did not save his life back then, he would have died, let alone achieved all that he had.

"Alright, let's not talk about this anymore." Zhang Shou Yong changed the topic when he saw Duan Ling Tian turning serious. "Brother Ling Tian, are you going to heal Xiong Quan's Dantian by using the Immortal Spirit Herb when you return to Darkhan Dynasty?"

Zhang Shou Yong clearly remembered Xiong Qian was the middle-aged man who was by Duan Ling Tian's side back then.

Back then, his Dantian was broken by someone at the Eternal Jade Restaurant that the couple established.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded as his eyes gleamed. "Back then, his Dantian was broken because of me... It's my responsibility. Healing his Dantian can be considered as me returning the favor."

He could not forgive himself for what happened to Xiong Quan.

"Brother Ling Tian, don't overthink things... I could see Xiong Quan did not blame you. Moreover, Xiong Quan's open-minded. I believe he's been living well all these years even without Origin Energy." Zhang Shou Yong comforted Duan Ling Tian.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded, he hoped things were like what

Zhang Shou Yong said.

Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm and put the Immortal Spirit Herb away in his Spatial Ring.

The Immortal Spirit Herb he had in his hand originally had three leaves. Now that he gave Zhang Shou Yong one, he was only left with two leaves.

After Zhang Shou Yong put the Immortal Spirit Herb's leaf that he treated like a treasure away in his Spatial Ring, Duan Ling Tian and the other two continued on their journey to Darkhan Dynasty. They were traveling at lightning speed.

"Brother Ling Tian, which level of Qing Feng Palace did you obtain the Immortal Spirit Herb from?" Zhang Shou Yong asked inquisitively while they were traveling.

He was very curious about where Duan Ling Tian obtained such a legendary herb.

Feng Tian Wu heard Zhang Shou Yong and looked at Duan Ling Tian curiously as well.

"The first level," Duan Ling Tian said. "When I arrived at the first level, I appeared at the back of a corridor... There were many stone rooms you could enter along the way. However, the sculptures outside would attack once you enter."

"And if you leave the stone room, the sculptures would return to where they were and cease their attacks." Duan Ling Tian found out about the second part from Huang Daniu.

At the Qing Feng Palace's first level, each and every one of the sculptures that attacked him after he entered the stone rooms were destroyed by him.

Therefore, he had no idea the sculptures would return to their position if he had left the room.

"We had the same experience," Zhang Shou Yong said.

Feng Tian Wu nodded, her experience was similar too.

"I found the Immortal Spirit Herb at the end of the corridor at Qing Feng Palace's first level that was connected to the central stone room at the second level... As long as you're able to defeat the three young powerhouses who were arranged to fight you, you would be able to enter and continue on to Qing Feng Palace's second level," Duan Ling Tian said.

He still remembered the stone room was called the One-in-Four Stone Room.

"I didn't manage to get there... I was arranged to fight with a North Nether disciple." Zhang Shou Yong forced a smile on his face.

Perhaps his talent and ability could be considered good in a third-rate force, but he was just mediocre in a second-rate force like North Nether Sect.

Almost all the North Nether disciples who had entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure were the outstanding ones in the current North Nether Sect. He was far behind compared to them.

"I went into that stone room... But I didn't see the Immortal Spirit Herb. I only obtained a grade one spirit weapon that gives an 89% boost," Feng Tian Wu said.

A grade one spirit weapon with 89% boost was the best of the best among grade one spirit weapons. It was just slightly lesser than the grade one spirit weapons Duan Ling Tian could refine.

Duan Ling Tian was not surprised when he heard what Feng Tian Wu said.

The Immortal Spirit Herb was a legendary medicinal herb after all. It was impossible for it to appear in every single One-In-Four Stone Room.

He had figured it out earlier.

It was due to sheer luck he was able to obtain the Immortal Spirit Herb.

"Tian Wu, what did you go through when you were at the second level?" Duan Ling Tian continued to ask.

Soon after, he learned about Feng Tian Wu's journey in Qing Feng Palace from the bottom level and all the way up. However, there was nothing about the giant wooden figure on the second level.

In other words, Feng Tian Wu did not encounter the mysterious Inscription Formation that combined the broken wood in the corridor into a giant wooden figure or the odd stone platform on the second level.

'Seems like it's similar to the Immortal Spirit Herb... The odd stone platform's one in a million! Of course, it's possible Tian Wu did not activate the Inscription Formation on the stone platform at the second level,' Duan Ling Tian speculated on his own.

'The rest are similar... At the fourth level, Tian Wu could only retreat since she did not force herself to perform the Fire Profundity when she encountered the Earth Energy that was equivalent to 1,500 ancient horned dragon's strength on the Bumpy Road,' Everything was similar to his speculation.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! '

Loud explosions came from somewhere as Duan Ling Tian and the other two continued on their journey to the Darkhan Dynasty.

...

Within a remote mountain range in Darkhan Dynasty, loud explosions suddenly sounded from a dark mountain cave. The mountain range shook intensely as though heaven and earth were falling apart.

After the tremors, an old man with black fog emitting out of his body flew out of the mountain cave.

The old man's eyes were bloodshot and emotionless.

"Ahh!!"

Suddenly, the old man lifted his arms and held his head. He began to scream as he bent over in pain.

The old man's voice was heartrending. It was as though he was being tortured.

"I... I'm Zhao Ming! I'm Zhao Ming! Yes... I'm Zhao Ming!!"

"Seven Star Sword Sect... Azure Forest Tri-Sect... Duan Ling Tian... Yes! It's Duan Ling Tian! He's my enemy! He's my enemy!!"

"I'm going to kill him! I'm going to kill him!!"

...

Finally, the old man stopped screaming as he stood upright again. His eyes were red and filled with killing intent as he looked around, seemingly lost.

"Where's this place?" The old man frowned and tried his best to remember. However, he discovered he could not remember anything.

"Duan Ling Tian! I'm going to kill you! I'm going to kill you!!" Soon, the old man quit thinking and shouted from his lungs with a somber face.

There was hatred and violence in the old man's voice when he screamed.

Chapter 1010: Hu Li

As the old man was shouting, the black fog surrounding his body was roiling like boiling water.

All of a sudden, the air current began to compress, and the sound of air explosion reverberated.

Moreover, a gust of invisible airwave swept out and transformed into gusts of majestic and strong winds that blew in every direction when the air explosion sounded.

The plants and trees in the forest shook with the old man at the center. Birds that perched on the trees flew away one after another from the shock and disappeared into the sky.

'Whoosh!'

It was unknown when a black silhouette appeared in the air above the mountain range.

"This semi-finished product doesn't look too bad... But he's still clinging on to old grudges. I'll need to work on him a little bit more in order to completely control him," the black silhouette muttered to himself, it seemed like he was dissatisfied.

"The only thing I can do now is to allow him to take his revenge... As soon as he's done with that, his will is bound to disappear! At that time, I'll be able to completely control his mind and turn him into a real walking dead."

"However, his mind is muddled due to his condition... I'm afraid it'll take some time before he finds his enemy."

...

'Whoosh!'

The black silhouette that appeared out of nowhere vanished again like it was never there.

Meanwhile, the old man named Zhao Ming was completely

stunned as he stood in the air.

At this moment, his head was raised as he looked at the sky above his head. He was stunned, and a hint of disbelief filled his eyes. "How... How's this possible?!"

The Heaven and Earth Energy rumbled before a Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed in the sky.

Ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared one after another. Zhao Ming was stunned as they descended majestically before his eyes.

With just a glance, he could see there were at least 7,000 to 8,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes in the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon before his eyes!

"7,000 to 8,000 ancient horned dragons' strength... This is my strength?"

At this very moment, Zhao Ming felt the majestic strength lingering in his body as shock filled his eyes. He could not help but smile.

The strength he currently possessed was a few hundred more than what he had previously!

"No... My strength doesn't seem to come from Origin Energy. Moreover, I... can't seem to establish a connection with my Concepts... What happened exactly?" Soon after, a wave of energy as black as ink appeared in Zhao Ming's hand when he lifted his arms. The black energy was rolling and sparkling continuously in the surroundings.

"This energy... It isn't Origin Energy nor is it Concept... but it seems to be even more powerful than Origin Energy and Concept! What kind of energy is this?" Zhao Ming mumbled to himself as he casually pushed his palm out.

All of a sudden, the energy, that was as black as ink, in his hand turned into a gigantic palm surrounded with black fog and

immediately shot out before it disappeared as quickly as it appeared.

'Bang!'

A loud explosion echoed as gravels flew all over the place.

A gigantic and bottomless hole was created when Zhao Ming slammed his palm on the mountain wall nearby. Zhao Ming stared at his palm for a long time, even he was taken aback by the force of his palm.

"Is this my strength? Am I still... me?" Zhao Ming was completely stunned.

"No! I remember my cultivation base was damaged by Duan Ling Tian, and he destroyed my limbs as well... What exactly happened to me?" Zhao Ming looked lost as he continued to shake his head. He could not figure out what had happened.

"Perhaps this is just a dream?"

"If it's a dream, why does it feel so real? How did I end up here? How did I come to possess such odd strength?"

...

Zhao Ming could not figure out anything at all even as he tried to recall them.

"Ahh!!" Soon after, a piercing pain appeared inside Zhao Ming's head, perhaps it was due to his effort in trying to remember. He screamed from his lungs again.

All of a sudden, the screaming stopped.

At this moment, Zhao Ming's blood-shot eyes were dimmed. It was as though they had lost their color.

Zhao Ming was like a completely different person at the moment. His eyes were lifeless, and his body emitted an extremely chilly aura. He was like a real walking dead.

'Whoosh!'

Zhao Ming moved and flew out of the remote mountain range. He was flying aimlessly as though he had nowhere to be.

Three silhouettes flying in the sky came to a halt outside of the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital.

"Brother Ling Tian, Miss Tian Wu... Both of you are really not coming over to my house?" Zhang Shou Yong asked as he looked at the purple-clad young man and red-clad lady before him.

They were Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu who had followed Zhang Shou Yong back to the Darkhan Dynasty.

Although Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu had to follow Zhang Shou Yong's speed, it did not take them too long to arrive in Darkhan Dynasty.

"Big Brother Zhang, you should go back and be with your wife... You don't have to worry about us. Are you worried that we'll encounter danger in Darkhan Dynasty?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he shook his head.

"That's not it... It's just that I feel Qiong and I should thank you properly no matter what since you're helping her fix her Dantian," Zhang Shou Yong said earnestly.

"Big Brother Zhang, it's really kind of you to say this... But we're going to make a move now." Duan Ling Tian left as soon as he finished speaking.

A red silhouette similar to a fire elf trailed after Duan Ling Tian like his shadow. Zhang Shou Yong's smiled wryly, and he shook his head as he watched both of them disappear before his eyes.

"Brother Ling Tian and Miss Tian Wu are a match made in heaven since they're both like wind and fire..." Zhang Shou Yong shook his head and smiled before flying up into the sky toward to Capital. He landed when he arrived above a spacious estate, his movement was as smooth as flowing water.

Zhang Clan Estate!

"Qiong!"

When Zhang Shou Yong landed, he ignored the servants' judgmental eyes and rushed excitedly into a compound.

It was the residence he used to live in with his wife, Wang Qiong.

...

"Big Brother Duan, are you going to look for Xiong Quan?" Feng Tian Wu, who was next to Duan Ling Tian, asked curiously.

"Let's not rush into visiting Xiong Quan, we'll follow the proximity principle... Let's drop by Clarity City first!" Duan Ling Tian said as his eyes gleamed.

"Clarity City?" Feng Tian Wu nodded. Although she had no idea why Duan Ling Tian wanted to go there, she was considerate and did not probe any further since she knew Duan Ling Tian had his reason for wanting to go there.

It was just like what Feng Tian Wu had thought, Duan Ling Tian, indeed, had his own reason for going there.

He was going to Clarity City to look for a person.

That person was Hu Li!

The name Hu Li was a little unfamiliar to the current Duan Ling Tian.

However, he would never forget this name.

He remembered not long after he entered the Seven Star Sword Sect, he encountered a small team from Seven Star Sword Sect when he was testing out the Quake Energy in the primeval forest behind the sect.

There was a total of three people in the small team. They were Hu Li, Shi Lan, and Shao Fei.

Shao Fei was the vicious one, he tried to sabotage Duan Ling Tian

many times while they were in the primeval forest. However, his plan failed. Instead, things took a turn in the other direction, and Duan Ling Tian had severely injured and almost killed him.

If Hu Li and Shi Lan's did not beg for mercy on behalf of Shao Fei, he would have surely killed Shao Fei.

However, that was just the beginning of the disaster.

Later on, Shao Fei got his brother to avenge him. Due to that, Shi Lan died when she fell off a cliff, and Hu Li's leg was severed!

Although he killed both Shao Fei and his brother to avenge Shi Lan and Hu Li, it was impossible to restore Shi Lan's life and Hu Li's severed leg

However, he could heal Hu Li's leg now that he possessed the Immortal Spirit Herb.

He still remembered Hu Li had someone tell Duan Ling Tian that his home was the Hu Clan Estate in the Clarity City before he left.

Clarity City was a medium-sized city.

After asking around, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu finally arrived in this unfamiliar city.

Clarity City was just a small city to them since they had left Darkhan Dynasty and had seen the world outside of the Foreign Lands.

When they arrived in Clarity City, Duan Ling Tian asked for the direction to the Hu Clan Estate and brought Feng Tian Wu along with him.

"Hu Li? Do you mean Sir Li? It's too bad, but Sir Li returned to the Seven Star Sword Sect a couple of months ago when he found out the sect was being rebuilt. He wanted to contribute to the sect."

At the Hu Clan Estate's entrance, Duan Ling Tian learned of Hu Li's whereabouts from a Hu Clan member. He did not expect Hu Li would return to the Seven Star Sword Sect.

"Since both of you know Sir Li, are both of you Sir Li's friends?" The Hu Clan member asked.

"That's right." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Since both of you are Sir Li's friends, you can stay at our Hu Clan Estate for a few days... When I inform the Patriarch about this, he'll get someone to inform Sir Li at the Seven Star Sword Sect," the Hu Clan member said again.

"It's alright... We'll look for him at the Seven Star Sword Sect." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and left Clarity City with Feng Tian Wu in tow as they headed toward the Seven Star Sword Sect.

He was surprised by what he saw when they arrived at the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Compared to that time when he left the Seven Star Sword Sect, there were major changes in the sect. It had flourished.

'This Mo Yu fellow did a great job.' Duan Ling Tian could not help but compliment inwardly.

Duan Ling Tian did not notify anyone about his trip.

After he informed Feng Tian Wu, he changed into the Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciple's clothes he used to wear, and he entered the main peak of the sect, Dubhe Peak.

"Hi there, Senior Brother, do you know where Senior Brother Hu Li is?" Duan Ling Tian asked an inner court disciple, who looked like he was approximately thirty years old after he entered Dubhe Peak.

"I bet you've only just joined our Seven Star Sword Sect, right?" The inner court disciple looked at Duan Ling Tian as though he was a fool.

Chapter 1011: Consuming the Immortal Spirit Herb

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded in response to the Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciple's question.

"No wonder... Senior Brother Hu Li's usually in Phecda Hall. He's currently the substitute Peak Master of our Seven Star Sword Sect's Phecda Peak," the inner court disciple said.

'Phecda Peak? Substitute Peak Master?'

Duan Ling Tian was stunned since he did not expect something like that to happen.

'He has become the Phecda Peak's substitute Peak Master... Hu Li's current ability should be at least at the Void Initiation.' Duan Ling Tian was inwardly surprised and thought it was a little unbelievable.

He was aware of Hu Li's talent. Although it was good, it was quite difficult to be able to break through to Void Initiation in just a few years.

'Perhaps... Hu Li had some encounters as well in this few years,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Duan Ling Tian was filled with curiosity as he approached Phecda Hall. He could see many Seven Star Sword Sect's inner disciples standing around as they looked in Phecda Hall's direction from afar.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! '

...

As Duan Ling Tian drew closer to Phecda Hall, he could faintly hear the sound of wind whistling. He then realized the sound came from a silhouette that was continuously changing its form at a lightning speed.

"Senior Brother Hu Li's so powerful!"

"Of course! If he's not powerful, how could he become our Seven Star Sword Sect's Phecda Peak's substitute Peak Master?"

"I heard Senior Brother Hu Li severed his leg in our Seven Star Sword Sect..."

"Really?"

"That's right... Back then, it was Senior Brother Duan Ling Tian who personally avenged Senior Brother Hu Li when his leg was severed at our Seven Star Sword Sect! I heard about this from a few Senior Brothers and Senior Sisters."

"What?! Senior Brother Duan Ling Tian? Isn't he a legend in our Seven Star Sword Sect? He's not even thirty years old, but he's the most powerful person in our Seven Star Sword Sect."

...

A group of Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciples standing near Phecda Hall discussed among themselves.

They were discussing Hu Li when the topic changed to Duan Ling Tian. There was a hint of admiration in their tone.

One would wonder how they would react if they knew the legend they were discussing was near them.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian's attention was focused on the lightning fast silhouette, and he completely ignored the Seven Star Sword Sect's discussion.

The silhouette gave him a sense of familiarity as though he knew this person.

It was a young man who was just above thirty years old with a determined expression on his face. Although many years had passed, Duan Ling Tian could still see the familiarity in his features.

He recognized the young man with just a glance.

It was Hu Li!

Although Hu Li's leg was severed, the speed of movement of his single leg was not any slower than those who possessed two legs. In fact, he was faster than them.

All of a sudden, Hu Li accelerated as though he had transformed into a bolt of lightning before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

'Whoosh!'

Hu Li looked like he was about to fall when his body tilted in the direction of his one remaining leg.

However, he began to move just when it seemed like he was falling to the ground.

'Bang! Bang!'

He extended both his arms that were intertwined with Origin Energy and waves of green energy and slammed them on the ground. It created two deafening sound of explosions.

In the next second, Hu Li used the ground as leverage, and his body shot out like an arrow toward a wall on the side.

'Bang!'

A loud explosion sounded.

Hu Li's remaining leg that was intertwined with purple Origin Energy shot out like a cannon and landed hard on the wall.

All of a sudden, numerous cracks appeared around his leg that was at the center. The cracks were spreading in every direction as though it was forming a giant spider web.

The rumbling Heaven and Earth Energy above the sky finally formed the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

Ten ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared and descended. They looked extremely life-like.

"Void Initiation? Fourth Level Elementary Wind Concept?" Duan

Ling Tian was shocked to see this.

Although he had already guessed Hu Li's cultivation base had broken through to Void Initiation, he was still shocked when he witnessed it with his own eyes.

'Whoosh!'

Soon after, Hu Li returned to the outside of Phecda Hall. Although his rather muscular body was only left with one leg to support him, he was as stable as Mount Tai.

Duan Ling Tian frowned and subsequently walked toward Hu Li.

The Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciples in the surroundings were stunned as they watched Duan Ling Tian leave.

"What is this fellow trying to do?"

"Doesn't he know Senior Brother usually hates it when people disturb him when he's cultivating?"

...

The Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciples looked at each other, many of them thought Duan Ling Tian was just a fool who wanted to ask Hu Li for advice.

There was a hint of mockery on their faces.

It was as though they could already see Duan Ling Tian being rebuked by Hu Li.

However, the mockery on their faces soon vanished and was replaced by disbelief.

Although Hu Li was quite a distance away, they could clearly see the excitement on Hu Li's face when he saw this inner court disciple.

Soon after, Hu Li nodded seemingly without any reason and walked into Phecda Hall together with the inner court disciple after he looked at the other inner court disciples. They vanished

just like that before everyone's eyes.

"Who's that person?"

"I've no idea... Is there such a person in our Seven Star Sword Sect?"

"Senior Brother Hu Li seemed excited... Could it be Senior Brother Hu Li's relative?"

"Could be."

The group of Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciples could not help but speculate among themselves.

...

Two silhouettes had just arrived in Phecda Hall.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, it's been a while!" Hu Li gave Duan Ling Tian a bear hug with excitement written all over his face.

Duan Ling Tian returned the bear hug with a charming smile on his face. "Yes, it's been a while."

"Although we haven't seen each other for years, your name has spread all over Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom! No, it should be the entire Darkhan Dynasty," Hu Li said as he smiled.

It was obvious he knew about Duan Ling Tian winning first place in the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition and becoming the most powerful young man in the current Darkhan Dynasty.

"You found out about this real quick." Duan Ling Tian smiled as he shook his head.

"Throughout the years, I thought I would be able to catch up to you if I immersed myself in cultivation at home... In the end, I realized there's no way I could compare to you. Everything you do is considered earth-shaking." Hu Li sighed.

In the past, he had always considered Duan Ling Tian as his goal. That was the reason he was diligent in his cultivation, and how he

achieved what he had today.

However, he did not expect just when he thought he was catching up to Duan Ling Tian, shocking news arrived at Clarity City one after another. It arrived at the Hu Clan Estate and entered his ears.

Duan Ling Tian single-handedly defeated the senior officials from Azure Forest Tri-Sect and avenged the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Subsequently, he helped Seven Star Sword Sect's new Sect Leader, Mo Yu, in rebuilding the Seven Star Sword Sect!

"When I heard about the fall of Seven Star Sword Sect back then, I tried asking around about you but I didn't find anything... I didn't expect you to quietly surprise me like this," Hu Li exclaimed.

"I returned to the sect after I found out you destroyed Azure Forest Tri-Sect and rebuilt Seven Star Sword Sect, hoping to contribute to the sect... Unfortunately, you've left when I returned." Hu Li smiled sincerely as he said, "But it's not too late for you to return now... Today you must drink with me until you're drunk!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and said, "There's no rush."

"My visit to the Seven Star Sword Sect this time is mainly because you," Duan Ling Tian said while he looked at Hu Li's severed leg.

"You're here for me?" Hu Li was stunned. "How did you know I'm here? You've been to Clarity City?"

"That's right." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "I went to your Hu Clan Estate and found out you've returned to the Seven Star Sword Sect so I came here immediately... I came back only for you, I don't plan on letting anyone else know about this."

"No wonder you wouldn't let me call out your name in public earlier." Hu Li was stunned.

"Hu Li, take this." Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm, and an herb sparkling with a green glow appeared in his hand. He casually plucked a leaf and passed it to Hu Li.

"What's this?" It was Hu Li's first time seeing a glowing herb. He could not help but widen his eyes in surprise when he saw it.

Although he had no idea what that thing was, his instinct told him it was not something ordinary.

"This is an herb that will help your severed leg grow back," Duan Ling Tian said as he smiled.

The way Duan Ling Tian spoke was casual, but it was as though a bolt of lightning had struck Hu Li's ears when he heard it. He could not let go of Duan Ling Tian's words until it was proven to be true.

"This leaf... can grow my leg back?" There was shock written on Hu Li's face. Although he did not doubt Duan Ling Tian's words, it was just too unbelievable.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian saw the disbelief on Hu Li's face so he said, "Let's give it a try... First, you remove the scar on your severed leg and consume this leaf from the Immortal Spirit Herb. You'll find out whether what I said is true or not."

Hu Li took a deep breath and suppressed his excitement. As he lifted his arm, the surrounding green Origin Energy transformed into a blade. He instantly removed the scar on his severed leg.

"Hmph!" Hu Li groaned in pain and sweat dripped from his forehead as fresh blood spurted out.

Subsequently, he shoved the leaf sparkling with a green glow into his mouth and swallowed after chewing it.

Soon after, Hu Li's body suddenly emitted a green glow. The green glow surrounded his body as though it was alive.

After a while, the green glow on his body began to gather around his severed leg before it converged at his wound.

"How are you feeling?" Duan Ling Tian asked when he saw that.

"It's a little itchy." When the green glow gathered at his wound, Hu Li felt the pain fading away replaced by a numb and itching sensation that came from the wound.

It was as though there were hundreds of thousands of ants crawling around, he could barely endure it.

Chapter 1012: The Regeneration of a Severed Leg

Although Duan Ling Tian knew how amazing the Immortal Spirit Herb's medicinal efficacy was, he only knew about it through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Even the Rebirth Martial Emperor had never seen the real Immortal Spirit Herb before, let alone witnessed the Immortal Spirit Herb's excellent medicinal efficacy. What he knew were all limited to legends he had heard.

'Chi! Chi! Chi!'

...

Suddenly, a faint but clear sound entered Duan Ling Tian's ears and caught his attention.

Duan Ling Tian was surprised to discover bone, flesh, and skin were speedily growing out from Hu Li's wound on his severed leg wherever the green glow converged.

The bone, flesh, and skin appeared out of nowhere as though they grew naturally from Hu Li's body, and was no different from the real thing.

"Woah..." Hu Li was completely stunned.

'Oh, my!'

His leg... his leg was really growing!

His leg was not a sapling nor a seedling but real human flesh, bone, and skin. They were regenerating rapidly before his eyes.

His thigh grew first before his knee. After his knee had grown, his calf followed. After his calf was completely formed, the green glow dimmed slightly and the regeneration rate of his foot slowed down.

Hu Li could not help but hold his breath as he looked at it.

He was truly worried the green glow would vanish.

He had somewhat figured out the green glow converging on his severed leg was the Immortal Spirit Herb's medicinal efficacy. His severed leg would stop regenerating as soon as it vanished.

"This is too magical!" In less than half an hour, Duan Ling Tian witnessed a miracle. It was the complete regeneration of a severed leg.

Duan Ling Tian's breath quickened when he watched Hu Li's foot grow.

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, although the Royal Grade Resurrection Pill he refined in his peak was described as having the ability to revive a dead person and grow flesh on bones, there was a limitation to that.

'First of all, reviving a dead person, in this case, refers to those who are only near death, that means those who have yet to completely lose their lives... It's definitely impossible for the Royal Grade Resurrection Pill to revive a person who has completely lost his life.'

'Second, growing flesh on bones. It refers to cases where one's body part is missing a piece of flesh due to injuries... It'll be difficult to grow back a severed leg in Hu Li's case.'

Although the Royal Grade Resurrection Pill was the top Healing Medicinal Pill in Cloud Continent according to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, its medicinal efficacy was not enough to grow bones.

However, Duan Ling Tian witnessed everything with his own eyes.

'Although the Rebirth Martial Emperor lived two lives, he had many regrets in his lives...Not being able to see the legendary Immortal Spirit Herb, and witness the legendary Immortal Spirit

Herb's medicinal efficacy was his biggest regrets in his lives!' Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted. He knew the Rebirth Martial Emperor's regrets in his two lives like the back of his hand since he inherited his memory.

'Chi! Chi! Chi!'

...

The bone continued growing as flesh and skin appeared wherever the green glow passed. Soon after, Hu Li's foot was completely formed.

At the same time, the clear and crisp sound stopped abruptly as the green glow faded and vanished.

Naturally, the only flaw of Hu Li's new leg was that it was too fair.

Instead of calling it fair, it should be described as tender. His skin was like a baby's skin. It was fair, smooth, and fragile.

"Haha... Hu Li, the skin on your leg is even fairer than those little ladies'!" Duan Ling Tian laughed out loud as he teased Hu Li.

Hu Li began to blush when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, but there was excitement in his eyes.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Hu Li stomped hard with both his legs and flew around Phecda Hall. He flew to the left and sometimes to the right, his speed was as quick as lightning.

After testing it out, Hu Li discovered his new leg exceeded the leg he usually trained with when it came to strength and explosive power!

"Hahaha... I, Hu Li, am no longer a cripple! I'm no longer a cripple!!" Hu Li laughed heartily as he halted his movement.

As he laughed, tears began to fill his eyes. Those were tears of joy.

Throughout the years, he had lived his life trying to be strong and even set an extremely strict goal for himself which was to surpass Duan Ling Tian one day.

On the surface, it seemed like he did not really seem to care about losing a leg.

However, how could he not care deep in his heart?!

If one had a choice, who would be willing to be a cripple who lost his leg?

The emotions he had suppressed earlier had been accumulating in his chest. Now that he could finally stop the suppressing it, it was unstoppable. It took him a long time before he finally calmed down.

Duan Ling Tian wore a smile on his face as he looked at Hu Li's newly regenerated leg, he was happy for Hu Li.

Eventually, Hu Li tamped down the excitement within him after laughing for a while.

"Thank you, Duan Ling Tian." He looked at Duan Ling Tian and thanked him earnestly.

If it was not for Duan Ling Tian, he would be a cripple his entire life!

However, Duan Ling Tian allowed him to be an ordinary person once again. He was grateful from the bottom of his heart. From today onward, he no longer had to endure judgmental looks from people.

He, Hu Li, could finally stand up like a real man!

"There's no need for formalities between you and me." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. He seemed to recall something and could not help but sigh. "Unfortunately, Shi Lan... Although the Immortal

Spirit Herb I have is magical, it can't save Shi Lan's life."

"It's my fault back then for asking you to spare Shao Fei's life... Otherwise, Shi Lan wouldn't be dead." A silhouette appeared in Hu Li's mind when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

He did not know when but there were tears dripping from his eyes. He seemed agitated.

If he had helped Duan Ling Tian kill Shao Fei back then, whatever happened could have been avoided. Shi Lan would not have died, and his leg would not be severed.

All these years, he only had one thought whenever he looked at his severed leg.

'It's my fault that my leg is severed!'

"It's all in the past now, don't blame yourself... Furthermore, who would've thought Shao Fei would bite the hand that fed him and turned around to harm both his life-savers?" Duan Ling Tian comforted.

Hu Li nodded, it took him a while to calm down.

"Duan Ling Tian, why don't you visit the Sect Leader? He talks about you all the time," Hu Li asked Duan Ling Tian after he calmed down.

The Sect Leader he was talking about was Mo Yu, the Seven Star Sword Sect's current Sect Leader.

The lowly position of the outer court disciple in Seven Star Sword Sect, who had disguised himself as a horse-keeper, had skyrocketed, and he had unwittingly become the Seven Star Sword Sect's new Sect Leader.

"There's no need for that... I'll be back when I have the time in the future." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and left Phecda Hall after bidding farewell to Hu Li. He came quickly and left just as quickly.

Hu Li, who had followed Duan Ling Tian out of Phecda Hall, could not help but feel stunned as he witnessed him disappear before his eyes.

"How powerful is Duan Ling Tian's current ability?" Hu Li inhaled a cold breath as shock filled his eyes.

"I, Hu Li, have lived a good life for knowing a monster like Duan Ling Tian..." The shock in Hu Li's eyes faded away and was replaced with a gleam.

A hint of a smile could be seen on his face.

After leaving Phecda Hall, Duan Ling Tian did not meet Feng Tian Wu right away.

"Since I'm here, I should visit Peak Master Qin Xiang and ask if she knows which force do Ke Er and Little Fei belong to in the Foreign Lands..." Two silhouettes appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind. They were his two fiancées, Ke Er and Li Fei.

Back then, Ke Er and Li Fei followed Qin Xiang to the Foreign Lands' force that her Big Sister was in to celebrate her birthday.

Ever since then, Ke Er and Li Fei had stayed at the Foreign Lands' force and did not return.

Naturally, it was impossible he did not miss the two ladies at all.

"Peak Master Qin Xiang!" Duan Ling Tian entered Alkaid Hall directly without further delay and found Qin Xiang.

Qing Xiang happened to be sitting at Alkaid Hall's pavilion and drinking tea. She was initially surprised when she saw the uninvited guest who appeared before her eyes, but it turned to relief when she saw who it was.

However, there was still a hint of shock left in her eyes.

"Seems like your ability has progressed a lot since you participated in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties in Foreign Lands," Qin Xiang exclaimed as she solemnly looked at

Duan Ling Tian.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded and said directly, "Peak Master Qin Xiang, I..."

"I know what you're going to ask," Qin Xiang said directly. "You want to ask me... which Foreign Lands' force Ke Er and Li Fei are in, am I right?"

"That's right." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Please don't laugh at what I'm going to tell you... Although I've been to the Foreign Lands' force my Big Sister is in, I've no idea which force it is." Qin Xiang smiled wryly.

One must say Duan Ling Tian did not expect such an answer from Qin Xiang.

He thought it was unbelievable!

'Didn't Qin Xiang go to the Foreign Lands' force?'

'How could she not know which force it is?'

"I really don't know which force it is... The only thing I know is the force is located in a snow peak, almost all the disciples are female, and they wear white," Qin Xiang said.

"Female sect?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously with a raised eyebrow.

"Not exactly... Apart from the snow peak, there's also a majestic volcano in the force! When I was celebrating my Big Sister's birthday, the people from the volcano were there as well. They were a group of fiery red-clad male martial artists."

"It seems like people from the volcano and snow peak belong to the same force," Qin Xiang added.

"Snow peak? Volcano?" Duan Ling Tian could not help but frown when he heard what she said. Meanwhile, he was browsing through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory but he did not get anything.

There was no such sect in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Chapter 1013: The Five Element Sect's Trump Card

'It's been ten thousand years since the Rebirth Martial Emperor lived his second life... A force that lasted for ten thousand years... According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, there seem to be only two Ancient Clans on Cloud Continent!' Duan Ling Tian speculated as he browsed through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two lives worth of memory.

Based on the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, his first and second life was ten thousand years apart.

Time would bring great changes to the world, even more so when it had been ten thousand years.

During his second life, only the two Ancients Clans were left among the many forces in Cloud Continent from his first life after ten thousand years.

Almost all of the forces he knew in his first life ceased to exist and became history in his second life.

Even if it still existed, it was in a state of decline and barely surviving.

"So... The force Ke Er and Little Fei are in should be a force that only appeared after the Rebirth Martial Emperor reincarnated through the Three Lives Rebirth Technique." Duan Ling Tian was completely certain about that point.

Although Qin Xiang did not know the name of the Foreign Lands' force Ke Er and Li Fei were in, Duan Ling Tian managed to obtain an important clue from what she said.

Snow peak and volcano.

There should not be many forces that had both a snow peak and a volcano.

'When I go to the Foreign Lands in the future, I'll use the clue and ask around... As long as the sect isn't an unrated sect, I should be able to discover something about it,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Duan Ling Tian could not help but show a charming smile on his face when he thought of meeting his fiancées, Ke Er and Little Fei, again.

After bidding farewell to Qin Xiang, Duan Ling Tian left Alkaid Hall and looked for Feng Tian Wu.

He was planning to look for Xiong Quan to fix his Dantian after meeting Feng Tian Wu.

When Duan Ling Tian was looking for Feng Tian Wu, a couple of uninvited guests from the Foreign Lands visited the Five Element Sect in the eastern zone of the northern desert.

"Five Element Sect, hand over Duan Ling Tian!"

A loud voice came like an explosion and shook the clouds above the sky. The voice loudly and clearly reached the Five Element Sect's Five Peaks.

It seemed the senior officials and disciples from the Five Element Sect's Five Peaks had encountered an enemy.

"Who's that?!"

"Someone's asking for Senior Brother Ling Tian... He must be from the second-rate force, Izumo Sect!"

"Senior Brother Duan Ling Tian killed two of the most outstanding young men in Izumo Sect. It's expected they would look for trouble with our Five Element Sect."

...

Soon after, many senior officials and disciples of the Five Element Sect discovered the person's identity.

Reality proved they were right.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Silhouettes flew into the sky from the Five Element Sect's Five Peaks one after another. They were the three leaders of the Five Element Sect's senior officials.

They arrived in the sky and immediately faced the intruders.

There was a total of four uninvited guests.

The leader of the team was a strong old man who exuded an aura of nobility.

He stood there silently, his intense aura seemed to be integrated with heaven and earth. The Five Element Sect's senior officials' expressions turned sober.

All they felt was an invisible aura coming from the old man that shrouded them, and it caused them to feel a little overwhelmed.

'Martial Monarch powerhouse?!' At this moment, the Five Element Sect's senior officials' hearts palpitated when this thought occurred to them.

Unless the person was a Martial Monarch powerhouse, even a Peak Void powerhouse who had comprehended three or four Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts could not make them feel like this!

Tong Shan!

They instantly discovered the strong old man's identity. He was Izumo Sect's only Martial Monarch powerhouse, Tong Shan.

As the senior officials from a third-rate force in the northern desert, they had a certain understanding of the three major second-rate forces in the northern desert. The Izumo Sect and the Martial Monarch powerhouse from the sect were within their knowledge.

The three leaders of the Five Element Sect's senior officials were

the Peak Master of Fire Peak, Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Water Peak, Yu Fang, and the Peak Master of Earth Peak, Tian Gu.

"May I know if you're Senior Tong Shan from Izumo Sect?" Tian Gu asked respectfully as he looked at the strong old man.

"You actually recognized me, not bad... However, I don't think you're the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, are you?" Tong Shan asked as he glanced at Tian Gu.

"I'm the Peak Master of Five Element Sect's Earth Peak, Tian Gu," Tian Gu responded with a smile.

"Hmph! In your Five Element Sect, nobody's worthy to speak to me apart from your Sect Leader... Get the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect to speak to me and hand over Duan Ling Tian..."

"Otherwise, I'll turn the Five Element Sect upside down today!" Tong Shan scoffed and coldness filled his tone as he rudely said, "Since all of you know me, you should know my ability, and you should also know that I'm capable of making that happen!"

"Senior, we know you have the capability to do that." Faced with Tong Shan's threat, Tian Gu solemnly nodded. However, there was no fear on his face at all. In fact, he seemed fearless.

"Since you know what I'm capable of... You... Why don't you get the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect to see me right away?" Tong Shan asked with disdain. He thought Tian Gu had agreed to what he had said.

"Senior Tong Shan, I'm so sorry... Both our Sect Leader and the Peak Master of Wood Peak are not at the Five Element Sect for the time being," Tian Gu said slowly.

"Then hand over Duan Ling Tian!" Killing intent shot out of Tong Shan's eyes. When he mentioned Duan Ling Tian, his Martial Monarch's imposing manner swept out once again. It caused the Five Element Sect's senior officials' expressions to change.

"I'll give all of you the duration of thirty breaths... If you don't

hand over Duan Ling Tian after thirty breaths, your Five Element Sect will no longer exist!" Tong Shan's tone was calm but it was filled with killing intent.

At the same time, ruthlessness and violence filled his eyes as though he was about to devour anyone who dared approach him.

"Senior Tong Shan, perhaps you're unaware of this. Duan Ling Tian had announced his departure from our Five Element Sect when he was in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure. He's no longer one of us."

"You're still targeting our Five Element Sect even under such circumstances... Is your Izumo Sect not afraid of being a laughing stock in the northern desert?" Tian Gu said calmly. There was a hint of mockery and teasing in his tone as he continued to speak.

"You don't have to worry about that... I'm standing my ground, either you hand over Duan Ling Tian or it's the end of the Five Element Sect!" Tong Shan's voice turned cold as he spoke.

"Senior Tong Shan, I've already told you Duan Ling Tian has left our Five Element Sect. He's no longer a disciple of our Five Element Sect! Even we have no idea where he went," Tian Gu said again.

"Do you think I'll believe you?" Tong Shan smirked.

"No matter if Senior Tong Shan believes me or not, it's the truth... Also, our Sect Leader of Five Element Sect and Peak Master of Wood Peak aren't in the sect because they're currently deep in cultivation and in the process of breaking through!"

"However, they left this message before they left... During the time of their absence, if anyone from Izumo Sect dares to touch even a strand of hair on any of the Five Element Sect's people, they'll visit Izumo Sect when they've broken through to the Martial Monarch Stage," Tian Gu said slowly as he grinned.

'Threat!'

"It's a blatant threat!"

In a twist of events, Tian Gu was the one currently threatening Tong Shan. Tong Shan's face immediately turned grave.

Martial Monarch Stage!

One must admit what Tian Gu said held a certain level of threat.

No matter if it were the people Tong Shan brought or even Tong Shan himself, their expression changed after they heard Tian Gu's threat.

"Martial Monarch Stage? Do you think it's easy to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage?" Tong Shan smirked at Tian Gu's words.

Among those present, he was the only one who had the right to speak since he was a powerhouse who had broken through to the Martial Monarch Stage.

"Our Sect Leader had comprehended the Ninth Level Advanced Wind Concept and Ninth Level Advanced Thunder Concept... With the help of the Wind Profundity Fragment and Thunder Profundity Fragment, it's not difficult to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage." Tian Gu ignored Tong Shan's smirk. "As for our Peak Master of Wood Peak, he had comprehended the Ninth Level Advanced Water Concept and Ninth Level Fire Advanced Concept... Since he's able to comprehend two opposing Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts, it's just a matter of time before he breaks through to the Martial Monarch Stage."

Tong Shan's expression changed again after hearing Tian Gu's words.

Even the expression of the other three who came with Tong Shan changed.

The Five Element Sect obtained two Profundity Fragments?

Moreover, the Profundity Fragments seemed to have been taken

by the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect for cultivation. It was logical he would immediately isolate himself somewhere to comprehend the Profundities and break through to the Martial Monarch Stage.

Moreover, the Peak Master of Five Element Sect's Wood Peak had comprehended the Ninth Level Void Transformation Water and Fire Concepts.

It was not difficult for such a Peak Void powerhouse to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse. It was just a matter of time.

With that said, the Five Element Sect would soon have two Martial Monarch powerhouses in the near future!

At that time, it would be as easy as cutting grass for them to kill everyone in Izumo Sect even if the two of them could not fight Tong Shan.

Tong Shan's face turned pale. Only another Martial Monarch powerhouse had the capability to make a Martial Monarch powerhouse like him reveal such an expression.

"Let's go!" Tong Shan said to the three people behind him and prepared to leave.

One had to say Tong Shan really did not dare to do anything to the Five Element Sect after discovering the sect's trump card.

Unless he managed to discover the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect and the Peak Master of Wood Peak and kill them before they broke through to the Martial Monarch Stage to avoid trouble in the future, he dared not take the risk.

"Senior Tong Shan, I know where Duan Ling Tian is!" Just when Tong Shan was getting ready to leave, a deep voice entered his ears. It was a Voice Transmission.

Chapter 1014: The Enemies Meet Again

"Hmm?" Tong Shan raised his eyebrows and turned around to look at the Five Element Sect's senior officials. He seemed to be searching for the person who had spoken to him through Voice Transmission.

The Five Element Sect's senior officials' faces, including Tian Gu and Yu Fang, turned solemn when they saw Tong Shan glaring fiercely at them.

Only the Peak Master of Fire Peak, Cha Bai's face was calm as his eyes gleamed coldly.

"Senior Tong Shan, Duan Ling Tian didn't return to our Five Element Sect after leaving the Martial Emperor's secret treasure... He must've returned to his hometown, the Darkhan Dynasty." The person who cast the Voice Transmission on Tong Shan was Cha Bai.

At this moment, Cha Bai continued to use Voice Transmission to speak to Tong Shan. "Senior, if you need the direction to Darkhan Dynasty, you can go to Blade Sect in the southern zone of the northern desert to ask for its location."

"I think... The Blade Sect will be able to provide you with a satisfactory answer," Cha Bai revealed everything in a go.

Tong Shan looked at Cha Bai discreetly. "You're good... I, Tong Shan, will owe you a favor when I kill Duan Ling Tian in the future."

Cha Bai's eyes lit up when he heard that.

A Martial Monarch powerhouse promised him a favor?

All of a sudden, his heart was filled with excitement and joy. His hatred toward Duan Ling Tian due to his direct disciple's death seemed to have been forgotten at the moment.

If it was not for his concern that the Five Element Sect's senior officials might discover what he had done, he would have cheered out loud in excitement.

"Thank you, senior." Cha Bai thanked Tong Shan through Voice Transmission.

Cha Bai inhaled deeply while he tried to maintain the calm on his face.

Tong Shan coldly glanced at the Five Element Sect's senior officials again before he left with the other three people in tow. They then vanished before the Five Element Sect's senior officials' eyes.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

The Element Sect's senior officials who were tense felt relieved after they saw Tong Shan had left with his men.

"He's a Martial Monarch powerhouse alright... The oppressive aura he subconsciously released was suffocating me," Tian Gu exclaimed.

"That's right... Martial Monarch powerhouses are too powerful." Yu Fang agreed and subsequently mumbled with anticipation on her face, "I wonder if I'll ever have the opportunity to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage while I'm still alive."

"Our Five Element Sect will have two Martial Monarch powerhouses when the Sect Leader and Peak Master Qi Yu return! At that time, our Five Element Sect will be the fourth second-rate force in the northern desert."

It was unknown who said that, but it caused the Five Element Sect's senior officials', excluding Cha Bai, eyes to brighten as anticipation filled their eyes.

'Duan Ling Tian... You'll definitely die this time!' A cold gleam

flashed through Cha Bai's eyes.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian was unaware of the incident at Five Element Sect.

He was also unaware that Tong Shang, under Cha Bai's advice, had made his way to Blade Sect at the southern zone of the northern desert to ask for the location of Darkhan Dynasty.

In the meantime, Duan Ling Tian had just left the Seven Star Sword Sect and met up with a red silhouette above the sect.

"Big Brother Duan, did you manage to find him?" The red silhouette belonged to a red-clad lady whose body was graceful and face was extremely beautiful. Her smile seemed as though it was able to make grown men fall head over heels for her.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He was still thinking about the Foreign Lands' force that his two fiancées were currently in.

Snow peak! Volcano!

That was the only clue he had right now.

"Tian Wu, let's go! Let's look for Xiong Quan," Duan Ling Tian said to the lady and took the lead to fly away once he regained his senses.

Feng Tian Wu elf-like figure trailed after him like his shadow.

Duan Ling Tian was moving like a bolt of lightning. However, he frowned just as he was about to increase his speed. He seemed to have noticed something when he was looking at the sky obscured by the clouds.

"Someone's there."

Soon after, Feng Tian Wu heard a quick sound of wind whistling that flew toward them. Its target was the Seven Star Sword Sect behind them.

'Whoosh!'

The clouds before them spread out as a lightning-like silhouette appeared before Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu.

The lightning-like silhouette came to a halt when it arrived near Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu.

"Ahh!!" When the person looked at Duan Ling Tian, his bloodshot eyes gleamed. He then held his head with his hands as he shrieked in pain.

"How's this possible?!" Duan Ling Tian did not move when the person stopped before them. Disbelief filled his face when he looked at the person whose body was shrouded with black fog.

He did not expect he would see this person here!

At this moment, Feng Tian Wu who followed Duan Ling Tian also came to halt. She happened to see the shock and disbelief on his face. She asked inquisitively, "Big Brother Duan, do you know him?"

However, Duan Ling Tian did not answer her. All he did was stare at the old man whose eyes were red, and his body was covered in black fog.

Duan Ling Tian lost control of his breathing as it quickened. The person before him had truly shocked him!

"Shouldn't he be suffering in that Inscription Formation?"

"Didn't I sever his Dantian?"

"And also his limbs... They should've been severed by me as well!" Questions flashed in Duan Ling Tian's heart one after another.

The person who appeared before him was none other than Zhao Ming!

Zhao Ming was one of the two Seven Star Sword Sect's Guardian Elders. Everybody used to address him as Elder Ming.

Previously, when Seven Star Sword Sect was declining, he betrayed the sect and joined the Azure Forest Tri-Sect. He then

became the Azure Forest Tri-Sect's Guardian Elder.

Later on, he attempted to kill Duan Ling Tian many times, but Duan Ling Tian tricked him into an Inscription Formation in the Darkstone Empire, and he was trapped inside ever since.

After the Dynasty Martial Competition ended, Duan Ling Tian's ability had a significant boost and it surpassed Zhao Ming by many folds.

When he entered the Inscription Formation, he severed Zhao Ming's Dantian and all of his limbs after killing the other Azure Forest Tri-Sect's Guardian Elder.

At that time, when he left the Inscription Formation, he thought Zhao Ming would spend the rest of his life in fear and agony to the point where he would wish for death.

However, he did not think he would encounter Zhao Ming here today!

Furthermore, the current Zhao Ming seemed to be completely different from before. The current him exuded a dangerous vibe.

"Shouldn't this Zhao Ming be a cripple? How's it possible that he's here? Also, he seems to have a powerful ability now." Duan Ling Tian's expression did not look too good as he extended his Spirit Energy out in an attempt to probe Zhao Ming's cultivation base.

However, he soon realized when his Spiritual Energy got close to Zhao Ming's body that was surrounded by black fog, it completely disappeared as though it had sunk into a bale of cotton. There was no way for him to probe Zhao Ming's cultivation base at all.

"My current Spiritual Energy can even detect a Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artist's cultivation base! I can't believe my Spiritual Energy can't detect Zhao Ming's cultivation base." Duan Ling Tian's expression turned uglier.

At the same time, a bad premonition rose within him.

'Maybe he's not Zhao Ming? Maybe he's just someone who looks identical to Zhao Ming?' Soon after, a strange thought appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

However, the old man near him completely destroyed his theory as soon as the thought appeared.

The old man's initially lifeless and bloodshot eyes instantly brightened. He stared at Duan Ling Tian with clenched teeth before he shouted, "Duan... Duan Ling Tian... I remember now! You're Duan Ling Tian! You're Duan Ling Tian!!"

"It's really Zhao Ming!" Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted when he saw the hatred and ferocity on his face. Duan Ling Tian's face immediately turned grim.

"Hahaha... Duan Ling Tian, I finally found you! Apart from killing you today, I'm also going to destroy the Seven Star Sword Sect that you rebuilt!" Zhao Ming who had regained his senses laughed maniacally as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Zhao Ming, I didn't expect you'll still be alive," Duan Ling Tian said in his deep voice as his eyes coldly gleamed.

"Of course you'll hope for me to be dead... Unfortunately, you didn't manage to kill me! You didn't kill me back then, but I'll kill you today. Remember this while you're on the road to death - Nip it in the bud!" Zhao Ming looked ferocious as he informed Duan Ling Tian.

"I managed to destroy you back then, I'll definitely be able to kill you today!" Duan Ling Tian said coldly.

Duan Ling Tian had full confidence in his current ability.

Although he could not see through Zhao Ming's cultivation base at the moment, he figured it could not have surpassed his.

After all, Zhao Ming was only a Void Initiation martial artist when Duan Ling Tian severed his Dantian and limbs.

It had been more than a year since Duan Ling Tian destroyed Zhao Ming.

In Duan Ling Tia's opinion, it was impossible for Zhao Ming to surpass him no matter what Zhao Ming did or encountered given that it had only been over a year since that incident.

"Are you sure?" Zhao Ming began to laugh when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. There was a hint of viciousness in his laughter. "Duan Ling Tian, I'll take my time killing you today! I'll do exactly as you did to me. I'll give you a taste of despair." As he laughed maniacally, the black fog surrounding Zhao Ming's body roiled as it exuded a terrifying aura.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

When black fog roiled around Zhao Ming's body, the air current began to compress. The sound of air explosion was petrifying.

"Such powerful strength!" Duan Ling Tian's expression changed. Feng Tian Wu, who stood next to him, had a slight change of expression on her beautiful face as well.

'Fwah!'

Meanwhile, the Heaven and Earth Energy rumbled in the sky above Zhao Ming's head and eventually formed the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

Ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared before Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu one after another. The number did not stop growing.

One hundred.

Two hundred.

Three hundred.

...

A thousand.

The number was still going up.

"Three thousand ancient horned dragons' strength?" When Duan Ling Tian saw the three thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouettes that appeared above Zhao Ming's head, his expression changed completely.

Chapter 1015: Second Level Monarch Stage

Fire Profundity!

When Duan Ling Tian saw the scene before his eyes, his face immediately turned pale.

His full strength was only around 3,000 ancient horned dragons even with the aid from his Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!

However, Zhao Ming had yet to use his spirit weapon at the moment, and he had already displayed such powerful strength.

"His strength... i-is still increasing?" Duan Ling Tian could not help but narrow his eyes.

Lord! What did he just witness?

The Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Zhao Ming's head — the number of ancient horned dragons' silhouettes — kept increasing. It was as though there was no end to it.

4,000 silhouettes.

5,000 silhouettes.

6,000 silhouettes

...

In the end, Duan Ling Tian went numb from the shock. He was struck dumb when he looked at the over 7,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons that finally stopped increasing.

Feng Tian Wu who was standing by Duan Ling Tian's side instantly turned pale.

"M-Martial Monarch powerhouse?"

From what Feng Tian Wu could see, a person who could mobilize the Heaven and Earth Energy and gather a Heaven and Earth Phenomenon like that could only be a powerhouse that was at least at the Martial Monarch Stage.

Even a powerhouse who was already at the Void Peak and had comprehended five Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts could not display such an exaggerated Heaven and Earth Phenomenon without any spirit weapon even if he exerted his full strength.

A martial artist would be considered to be at the Void Peak when he or she became a Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artist who had comprehended at least two Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts.

When the full strength of a Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artist was unleashed, it was equivalent to the strength of 1,200 ancient horned dragons

A Ninth Level Void Transformation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons.

A powerhouse at the Void Peak who had comprehended five types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts had the strength of 6,200 ancient horned dragons without the use of any spirit weapon.

Such strength was not even worth mentioning before the elder in front of him.

"What exactly did this Zhao Ming go through? How could he possess such powerful strength?" After the initial shock, Duan Ling Tian regained his senses. His gaze that was focused on Zhao Ming was filled with astonishment.

It did not cross his mind that Zhao Ming's strength would be this powerful.

After just a year, the strength Zhao Ming possessed was more than enough to be compared to a Martial Monarch powerhouse! It was far from what he could compare to.

The strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons...

What kind of freaking level was that?!

His strength would not even amount to half of Zhao Ming's strength even if he used his Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword and exerted his full strength.

Zhao Ming could easily destroy him with just one blow!

"Duan Ling Tian, didn't you say you can easily kill and cripple me like before? I can't wait to see how you're going to kill me now!" Zhao Ming did not miss the changes on Duan Ling Tian's face from the beginning until the very end. A fierce and smug smile instantly appeared on his face when he saw Duan Ling Tian's pale face.

"Zhao Ming, it looks like you encountered a windfall. Just a short span of one year, and you actually possess such mighty strength now!" Duan Ling Tian solemnly said to Zhao Ming after he took a deep breath.

"What? Are you scared now?" Zhao Ming smiled sinisterly.

This feeling of having decisive power in his own hands made his blood boiled with excitement.

"Scared? Of you?" Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes as a sneer appeared on the corner of his mouth.

"You're still as stubborn as always even when death is approaching! Today, I'll repay whatever you did to me previously without any mistake! However, I'll watch you suffer for three days and three nights after I destroy your Dantian and sever your four limbs before I kill you!" Zhao Ming snorted. His face turned cold as his eyes gleamed with malice.

As the saying went, 'Tear the weeds out by the roots so that it can never grow again.'

Previously, Duan Ling Tian did not kill him, and for this reason, he was able to recover and even possessed such powerful strength now. There was no doubt he was a perfect living example of this saying.

Due to this reason, Zhao Ming would not make the same mistake

Duan Ling Tian made even if he still could not recall what he had gone through.

From what he could remember, he had passed out when Duan Ling Tian left after crippling his Dantian and severing his four limbs. The moment he regained his consciousness, he found himself in the mountain range and had already possessed the strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons.

This new strength of his was several hundred times more than the strength he had previously possessed.

"My current strength is equivalent to a Martial Monarch powerhouse!" Although Zhao Ming was only a citizen of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, he still had a certain understanding about Martial Monarch powerhouses.

It was because of this he knew the strength he currently possessed was equivalent to a Martial Monarch powerhouse!

"Destroy my Dantian and four limbs? Watch me suffer for three days and three nights before you kill me?" Duan Ling Tian had to admit he felt chills creeping up from the bottom of his heart after he listened to Zhao Ming's vicious words.

At this moment, just like what Zhao Ming had thought, Duan Ling Tian really regretted not destroying the root completely!

Previously, he hated Zhao Ming to the core for betraying the Seven Star Sword Sect and joining forces with the Azure Forest Tri-Sect to kill Elder Ming and the former Sect Leader, Linghu Jin Hong from the Seven Star Sword Sect.

For this reason, he did not kill Zhao Ming directly. He wanted to let Zhao Ming live his remaining life in despair in order to eliminate the hatred in his heart.

It did not cross his mind that after more than a year, not only did Zhao Ming's damaged Dantian and four limbs heal, he even possessed such mighty strength.

"Could it be... There's something I've yet to discover about the Inscription Formation in the Darkstone Empire?" Right now, the only explanation Duan Ling Tian had was Zhao Ming had encountered a windfall at the Inscription Formation. Apart from this, he really could not think of anything else that Zhao Ming could possibly encounter.

With the state Zhao Ming was in previously, there was no way he could have a fortuitous encounter with anything other than the Inscription Formation unless somebody went in to save him and bestowed such luck to him.

However, one would have to possess a wound curing medicinal pill that was at least at the level of either the Immortal Spirit Herb or the Quasi Royal Grade Resurrection Pill in order to heal his Dantian.

Duan Ling Tian felt this theory was too far-fetched.

'10,000 years ago, the Rebirth Martial Emperor distributed some of his Quasi Royal Grade Resurrection Pill and Royal Grade Resurrection Pill to the outer world, but they were only passed on to the hands of a few powerful forces in Cloud Continent. They would have used it up after 10,000 years. Even if they're not completely used up, it's almost impossible for them to appear in the Darkhan Dynasty, let alone the Darkstone Empire,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Moreover, even if somebody did rescue Zhao Ming, it's unlikely that person would bestow him with such horrifying strength. Even a Martial Emperor would not be able to turn Zhao Ming — a Void Initiation martial artist whose entire strength only amounted to a dozen over ancient horned dragons — to a powerhouse who's as strong as a Martial Monarch and possesses the strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons!" Duan Ling Tian had to admit Zhao Ming's progress really took him by surprise.

No matter how he ransacked the Rebirth Martial Emperor's

memory, he could not find a plausible method that allowed a person to possess such strength in such a short period of time.

Moreover, Zhao Ming's strength was quite strange.

"The black energy around Zhao Ming's body doesn't seem to be the Origin Energy. It doesn't look like Concepts as well. What kind of energy is that?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he looked at Zhao Ming.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed. It was as though a light bulb just came on in his head. "The energy around Zhao Ming's body seems quite similar to the energy that previously appeared on the Devilseal Tablet."

Previously, when he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet before he killed the six Skywolf Fort's elders in one blow, a black energy that was neither Origin Energy nor Concept had appeared on the Devilseal Tablet.

That wave of black energy merged with his body and soul. Although it made him lose consciousness, it also gave him extremely powerful strength.

At that time, he was only a Void Interpretation martial artist.

However, after he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet, he managed to kill six Skywolf Fort's elders who were at the Void Transformation stage!

"Don't tell me Zhao Ming has also been devilified?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed again as he speculated.

"B-But, why didn't he lose his consciousness if he's devilified?" Duan Ling Tian was extremely puzzled about this matter.

Bam!

At this moment, a wave of scorching aura charged toward Duan Ling Tian. His face turned solemn immediately.

When he turned his head, he immediately saw a wave of vast

flame rose up from Feng Tian Wu's body and soared into the sky as it emitted a fiery aura that encompassed the entire sky.

Whoosh!

1,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared above Feng Tian Wu's head before it increased to 2,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons.

"Tian Wu!" Horror dawned on Duan Ling Tian's face.

It did not cross his mind that Feng Tian Wu would actually cast the First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity!

At this moment, he could clearly feel the energy of the Fire Spirit Body inside Tian Wu's body was about to erupt. It was as though it was going to burst out of Feng Tian Wu.

Whoosh!

After the appearance of the 2,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon continued to transform. Within seconds, another 1,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared.

The strength of 3,000 ancient horned dragons!

"S-Second Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity?!" Duan Ling Tian turned pale again when he saw this.

Presently, he could clearly feel the energy of the Fire Spirit Body in Feng Tian Wu's body had become more agitated.

He did not waste his time to think about it any further as he hastily transmitted his Voice Transmission into Feng Tian Wu's ears. "Tian Wu, withdraw your Fire Profundity now! I know how to deal with this Zhao Ming! I'm serious! I really do have a way!"

Duan Ling Tian's tone was filled with anxiety.

He only knew Feng Tian Wu could unleash the First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity in the past. He did not know she could also cast the Second Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity.

Moreover, he had a feeling if she continued to go on like this, there was a possibility of her casting the Third or even the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity.

However, Tian Wu would definitely die if she did that!

There was a possibility the energy of the Fire Spirit Body would cause an explosion in her body before she even had the chance to cast a higher level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity.

Feng Tian Wu had already made up her mind when she saw the strength Zhao Ming had demonstrated and heard about the unresolved hatred between Zhao Ming and Duan Ling Tian.

Even if she had to risk her life, she had to kill Zhao Ming and save her Big Brother Duan from this crisis!

For the sake of Big Brother Duan, she could sacrifice everything, including her life.

"Really?" Although Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's Voice Transmission, she was still a little doubtful.

Chapter 1016: A Rural Continent

She thought Duan Ling Tian was merely trying to appease her.

"Really." Duan Ling quickly nodded without any hesitation.

He knew if he denied it, this silly girl would definitely risk her life and continue to further enhance her Fire Profundity to fight with Zhao Ming to death.

Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian solemnly, it did not seem like Duan Ling Tian was lying to her. The flame that was soaring from her body began to gradually disappear into thin air.

At the same time, colors immediately flooded her face.

"Barf!" In the next second, the energy of the Fire Spirit Body in her body suddenly trembled, and it shook her internal organs. Her throat constricted, and she spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Silly girl." When Duan Ling Tian saw this, he was hit with a pang of heartache, and tender affection could be seen in his eyes.

"Hurumph! Initially, I thought you had some tricks up your sleeve, but I didn't expect you to turn pale and throw up after displaying the strength of only 3,000 ancient horned dragons!" Zhao Ming snorted loudly with a sneer on his face when he saw this. Originally, his expression had turned grave when he saw Feng Tian Wu mobilized her Heaven and Earth Energy that transformed into the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

He easily figured out the reason Feng Tian Wu could unleash such powerful strength. She must have used some secret technique that would endanger her life. Otherwise, she would not have been injured.

"Since you're willing to sacrifice your life for Duan Ling Tian, it must be because you love him. Since it's like this, I'll fulfill your wish, and let both of you die together!" Zhao Ming spoke unhurriedly. His tone was filled with a cold killing intent.

The moment the words left his mouth, the black fog around his body suddenly swirled and emitted a bloodcurdling aura.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

The black fog became tumultuous and caused the air current to compress before a thunderous sound of explosion reverberated.

Meanwhile, a black energy materialized on Zhao Ming's hand out of thin air. It was condensed, and it emitted a horrifying aura that seemed as though it could destroy anything.

The killing intent in his eyes was so intense, it was practically overflowing when he shifted his attention to Feng Tian Wu.

Long before Zhao Ming's words left his mouth, Duan Ling Tian's expression had already turned grave.

A talisman soundlessly appeared in his hand. That was one of the three talismans his miserly father left him!

Out of the three talismans, he had previously used one when he killed Bai Nan Xiang, the strongest powerhouse from the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family. Currently, there were two left.

Bai Nanxiang was a First Level Void Transformation martial artist. After he had activated his talisman, he killed him in just a blink of an eye.

'I wonder if this talisman could be used to kill Zhao Ming or not. After all, his current strength is equivalent to a Martial Monarch powerhouse. If the talisman doesn't work, I guess I have no other choice but to use the Devilseal Tablet to devilify myself.' Duan Ling Tian inhaled deeply as he made up his mind.

However, he seemed to have forgotten one little thing that was also the most important thing.

Previously, he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet because the Devilseal Tablet took the initiative to communicate with him. If

the Devilseal Tablet did not take the initiative to contact him, he had no way to devilify himself with the Devilseal Tablet.

Duan Ling Tian immediately focused his attention on Zhao Ming.

At the moment when Zhao Ming's body trembled as though he was about to make a move to kill Feng Tian Wu, Duan Ling Tian suddenly let out a yell that stunned Zhao Ming and rooted him to the spot.

"Appear!" Duan Ling Tian shouted and surprised Zhao Ming.

When Zhao Ming finally regained his senses and looked at Duan Ling Tian, it was just in time to see a piece of glowing paper that emanated a wave of terrifying aura floating toward him. It made his blood ran cold.

"STOP!"

Almost at the same time when Duan Ling Tian threw out the talisman and shouted, "Appear!", a thunderous voice sounded from the sky.

A ghostlike figure materialized out of nowhere by Zhao Ming's side along with this fierce voice.

Unfortunately, he was too late.

When he materialized out of thin air, a vicious and bloody hole suddenly appeared between Zhao Ming's eyebrows. Blood gushed out from the hole. Zhao Ming's gaze immediately became unfocused as he fell to the ground.

When Zhao Ming finally realized what was happening, he did not even have the time to gather his thoughts before he died. He was killed by a streak of solidified energy that shot out of the talisman! Soon after, the talisman crumbled away into powder.

Zhao Ming's body fell from the air and disappeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"T-That was..." Shock was clearly written on Feng Tian Wu's

delicate face. Her pair of autumn eyes were gleaming with disbelief.

The scene she just witnessed was definitely the most bizarre scene she had ever seen in her life!

She saw her Big Brother Duan throw a paper filled with scrawlings and shouted, "Appear!". In the next second, that paper mysteriously crumbled and turned into a powder that obscured the entire sky.

Meanwhile, Zhao Ming whose strength rivaled a Martial Monarch powerhouse and could unleash the strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons was killed in a blink of an eye when a bloody hole appeared between his eyebrows.

Although she could not clearly see how Zhao Ming died, she had an inkling it had something to do with the paper filled with scrawlings that crumbled into powder and obscured the sky.

"What's that?!" Feng Tian Wu was completely dumbfounded. She had no idea what the paper that Duan Ling Tian threw was. How could it possibly contain such powerful strength?!

Soon after, Feng Tian Wu's attention shifted to the black figure that appeared out of nowhere.

It was this person who had let out a thunderous shout earlier.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian, who was originally nervous, immediately heaved a sigh of relief when he saw the talisman his miserly father left him killed Zhao Ming in just a second.

However, the expression on his face quickly turned grave again.

Another talisman materialized in his hand as he glared fixedly at the black-clad middle-aged man who appeared out of thin air.

Earlier, when he saw Duan Ling Tian throw the talisman toward Zhao Ming and shouted "Appear!", this man had shouted in an

attempt to stop him and descended from the sky in an unfriendly manner.

This man might be an acquaintance of Zhao Ming.

Due to the man's swift speed, Duan Ling Tian could sense this man's strength was in no way inferior to Zhao Ming.

Due to this reason, he hastily took out the last remaining talisman.

Duan Ling Tian noticed the black-clad middle-aged man who was originally glaring at him coldly suddenly turned tensed when the talisman appeared again in his hand.

Duan Ling Tian could not help but sigh in relief again.

He could see the black-clad middle-aged man was cautious of the talisman in his hand.

Indeed.

The scene when he threw the talisman out and killed Zhao Ming was witnessed by this man. It would be strange if that man was not cautious of the talisman in his hand.

"Dao Talisman! You're just a mere Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator from a rural continent, where exactly did you get those Dao Talismans?" The ordinary-looking black-clad middle-aged man asked in a deep voice as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Rural continent? Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard the black-clad middle-aged man's words. Even Feng Tian Wu who was standing by his side had a perplexed expression on her face that was so delicate it could topple an entire kingdom.

Since when did Cloud Continent become a rural continent?

Judging from the black-clad middle-aged man's words, it seemed like he was not from Cloud Continent.

On the other hand, what was a Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator?

"You're not from the Cloud Continent?" Duan Ling Tian asked solemnly as his eyes gleamed.

Since his memory had merged with the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he knew there were many powerful demons living outside of Cloud Continent in the deep sea. Moreover, there were also Demon Emperors that even the Rebirth Martial Emperor found hard to overpower at his prime.

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's speculation, apart from the powerful Demon Emperors, the deep sea might also house some Martial Emperors who possessed remarkable strength.

Unfortunately, even the Rebirth Martial Emperor could not explore the secrets of the deep sea as he pleased. Although he was once known as the strongest person on Cloud Continent, he still had to advance with caution in the deep sea.

"From what I can glean from the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he had heard many older Martial Emperors from Cloud Continent had once entered the deep sea to explore its secret. However, none of the older Martial Emperors had returned from their expedition. According to the Cloud Continent's inhabitants' speculation, these older Martial Emperors might have lost their way in the deep sea and could not find their way home. However, the Rebirth Martial Emperor speculated the older Martial Emperors might have either died in the hands of the powerful Demon Emperors in the deep sea or settled down somewhere in the deep sea. According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's speculation, there may be other continents other than Cloud Continent in this world. This continent must be on the other side of the deep sea." Duan Ling Tian figured this out easily by browsing through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

The Rebirth Martial Emperor had previously read a passage of a written record in an ancient ruin. The record was left behind by a martial artist in the ancient time. The passage stated he had once met a powerhouse who came from a place outside of the Cloud

Continent. That person managed to defeat him in a duel with only one technique.

The martial artist who had written the passage claimed to have a cultivation base at the Sixth Level Martial Emperor Stage.

'Even in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's prime, he only managed to reach the Fourth Level Martial Emperor Stage. Moreover, during his era, there was only him. He was the only powerhouse with a cultivation at the Fourth Level Martial Emperor Stage in the entire Cloud Continent! Due to this reason, he was undoubtedly the strongest Martial Emperor in the entire Cloud Continent at that time.' Duan Ling Tian easily learned about all this from the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

'Defeating a Sixth Level Martial Emperor in one blow? If the Rebirth Martial Emperor who was in his prime faced a Sixth Level Martial Emperor, he would also be defeated in just one blow! A person who could defeat a Sixth Level Martial Emperor in just one blow! Just how terrifying was that person?!

Chills ran up Duan Ling Tian's spine as he thought of this.

"Hurmph! Of course, I'm not from your rural continent!" The black-clad middle-aged man snorted loudly when he heard Duan Ling Tian's question.

Originally, he did not intend to answer Duan Ling Tian's question. However, dread filled his eyes, and he answered unwillingly upon seeing the talisman in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

Chapter 1017: The Mysterious Duan Ru Feng

"Where are you from?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

He did not miss the cautious gaze the black-clad middle-aged man used to look at the talisman in his hand. He could not help but feel surprised.

The talisman in his hand was previously given to him by his miserly father.

It did not cross his mind this powerhouse, whom he suspected came from outside Cloud Continent, would dread the talisman in his hand.

"Where am I from?" The black-clad middle-aged man glared at Duan Ling Tian in rage after he took a deep breath. "Are you kidding me? If you have a talisman drawn by a Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator, how is it possible you don't know where I'm from? For the sake of the Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator behind you, I won't hold you responsible for ruining my Human Puppet this time! Otherwise, I'll kill you even if you have the talisman he left for you, and I have to risk being seriously injured!" The black-clad middle-aged man hissed coldly.

Judging from his words, it was obvious the talisman in Duan Ling Tian's hand could inflict serious injury on him.

The moment the words left the black-clad middle-aged man's mouth, he vanished into thin air before Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu's eyes. It was as though he was never there.

When Duan Ling Tian saw how the black-clad middle-aged man came and went freely as he pleased, he could not help but smile wryly. "I still have many questions I want to ask him. Why did he leave so fast?"

Whether it was the Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator or the Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator or something, Duan Ling Tian had

never heard of such words prior to meeting the black-clad middle-aged man.

Even if he ransacked the memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two reincarnations, he could not find anything related at all.

"Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator, Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator... Even the Rebirth Martial Emperor had never heard of such thing in his two reincarnations!" Due to this reason, Duan Ling Tian was taken completely by surprise.

"Could it be the Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator and the Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator are actually the cultivation stages in the other continent of the deep sea or even other continents on the other side of the world? Stages that are similar to the Void, Martial Monarch, and Martial Emperor Stage in our Cloud Continent?" Duan Ling Tian finally regained his senses, and he could not help but speculate.

The more he pondered on it, the more certain he became.

"Apart from this, what's that Dao Talisman the black-clad middle-aged man kept referring to when he spoke about the talisman in my hand? Moreover, it's a Dao Talisman that was inscribed by a Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator." Duan Ling Tian sighed again when he thought about this.

The talisman, or more precisely, the Dao Talisman, in his hand, was left behind by his miserly father, Duan Ru Feng, before he left.

'How did father get his hands on these Dao Talismans? C-Could it be that he's actually...' A bizarre thought instantly formed in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

His miserly father might not be in Cloud Continent during the 20 years he was gone.

Otherwise, how did he manage to get his hands on the Dao Talismans?

It was obvious the Dao Talismans did not originate from Cloud Continent.

"Don't tell me father actually took mother, Jing Ru, and the others away from Cloud Continent and brought them to the other continent overseas?" The corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched uncontrollably when he thought about this.

"It's no wonder there's no record of the Dao Talisman in the memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two reincarnations. As it turns out, it doesn't even belong on Cloud Continent." Duan Ling Tian's gaze fell on the Dao Talisman in his hand as a bitter smile hung on the corner of his mouth.

In the past, he thought as long as he could stand at the highest position in Cloud Continent, it would be enough to grant him a grand view of the world so he would be able to overlook the people from the top.

However, it seemed like even if he had already stood at the highest position in Cloud Continent just like the Rebirth Martial Emperor had, there was still another continent far at sea that housed many other individuals who were stronger than him.

'Looks like the older Martial Emperors in Cloud Continent really did move to the other continent on the other side of the sea just like what the Rebirth Martial Emperor had speculated. That must be the place that has all these Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator, Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator, and Dao Talisman,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"If father really brought mother, Jing Ru, and the others away from Cloud Continent to the other continent overseas, his current strength must be far better than the average Martial Emperors," Duan Ling Tian muttered gravely to himself after he inhaled deeply.

"I'm almost certain the voice that was deliberately concealed as a hoarse voice that appeared when I was fighting Zhao Ming and the

other three Guardian Elders from the Azure Forest Tri-Sect along with Peak Master Qin Xiang from the sky above the Imperial City of the Crimson Sky Kingdom must be father's voice! Father must be the mysterious powerhouse that's hidden in the Crimson Sky Kingdom!" Although Duan Ling Tian had long suspected this, he had no way to confirm his theory at all.

At this moment, he was 100% certain.

That mysterious powerhouse was none other than his miserly father. A person who could easily overpower the three Sixth Level Void Initiation martial artists at the sky above the Imperial City through him was inside the Imperial City of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Even the current Duan Ling Tian could not do that yet.

'Perhaps, father's strength is even stronger than the Rebirth Martial Emperor in his prime... I really wonder what kind of experience he had gone through in these twenty years for him to be able to obtain such horrifying strength! Compared to him, the fortuitous adventure that I've been on — such as the memory fusion with the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two reincarnations, or the other various encounters after that — is not worth mentioning at all.' Duan Ling Tian laughed at himself when he thought about this.

"However, if father is really a powerhouse from the other continent overseas, why didn't he bring me along with mother, Jing Ru, Bi Yao, and Xiao Lan when they left?" Duan Ling Tian was puzzled.

No matter what, he was still the biological son of his miserly father.

By right, his miserly father would not have left him alone in Cloud Continent to fend for himself.

"There must be some other reason father did not bring me along."

Duan Ling Tian currently had no other explanation other than this.

After all, which parents did not wish for their children to stay by their side.

Duan Ling Tian was suddenly hit by a pang of realization as he suddenly remembered something.

He lifted up his hand and took out a jade box — it was the exquisite jade box his miserly father, Duan Ru Feng, left for him.

Duan Ling Tian studied the exquisite jade box in his hand as he recalled the message his father left for him in the Voice Transmission Jade Slip.

"Other than these three talismans, I'm leaving this exquisite jade box for you as well. When you finally have the ability to open it, you'll find out where your mother and I are."

— that was the original words left behind by his miserly father, Duan Ru Feng.

"Even if I don't use the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, my entire strength currently is equivalent to 2,000 over ancient horned dragons. It should be enough to open this exquisite jade box right?" Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted as he placed both of his hands on the jade box. His Origin Energy immediately soared up as his Concepts followed like shadows.

Soon after, the Heaven and Earth Energy whirled above his head and eventually gathered into 2,200 silhouettes of life-like ancient horned dragons that writhed as they descended.

Feng Tian Wu felt it was strange when Duan Ling Tian kept muttering to himself from time to time about some matters she did not understand. Although she found the situation strange, she did not disturb Duan Ling Tian and just quietly stood at the side.

At this moment, shock crept up on her delicate face when she saw the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon that appeared above Duan

Ling Tian.

It did not cross her mind Big Brother Duan had become so powerful.

"Back then outside of Qing Feng Palace in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, Big Brother Duan's strength was only equivalent to 1,600 ancient horned dragons after he exerted his full strength with the aid of his spirit weapon when he fought Lei Zhong, the strongest person among the younger generations in Izumo Sect. However, just with his Origin Energy and Concepts without the aid of his spirit weapon, Big Brother Duan can currently exert the strength of 2,200 ancient horned dragons!" Feng Tian Wu gasped loudly. She was taken aback by the strength Duan Ling Tian currently possessed.

At this moment, she finally understood why her Big Brother Duan was confident he could protect her and Zhang Shou Yong during their journey back to the Darkhan Dynasty from the northern desert.

As it turned out, her Big Brother Duan had already possessed such great power.

'It seems like Big Brother Duan's was quite lucky with his encounters in Qing Feng Palace,' Feng Tian Wu thought to herself.

After leaving the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, she had never once left his side.

Due to this reason, she came to a conclusion the reason her Big Brother Duan made such huge progress was due to some fortuitous encounter the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

"It still refuses to move!"

Soon after, Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's sigh. Only then did she notice the reason he mobilized his strength of 2,200 ancient horned dragons was to open this exquisite jade box in his hands.

Judging from her Big Brother Duan's words, the jade box still

refused to open even after he used his strength that was equivalent to 2,200 ancient horned dragons.

"What jade box is that? Even with the strength of 2,200 ancient horned dragons, it still won't open?" For a time, Feng Tian Wu was dumbfounded.

Before she had time to comprehend what was going on, she noticed a sword had appeared in Duan Ling Tian's palm as he raised up his hand. The sword emanated a terrifying aura.

It was none other than Duan Ling Tian's Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

The moment the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword made its appearance, another 800 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared in the sky.

Whoosh!

With a shake of his hand, the sword that contained the strength of 3,000 ancient horned dragons struck like lightning at the seam of the tightly-shut exquisite jade box in an attempt to forcefully pry it open.

Clang!

A faint sound reverberated in the sky, but the exquisite jade box still refused to open

The seam that was tightly shut did not even carry a tiny trace of being pried open at all.

"What exactly is this exquisite jade box made off? It's so damn tough!" Duan Ling Tian could only give up.

When he withdrew his Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, he sighed once again. He knew his current strength was insufficient to open this exquisite jade box.

"Father's becoming more and more mysterious..." When Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, he could not help but smile wryly

as he put the exquisite jade box away.

"Big Brother Duan, what's that jade box? Not only did your sword that contains the strength of 3,000 ancient horned dragons failed to open it, it didn't even leave a scratch on its surface!" Feng Tian Wu witnessed the entire process with her eyes from the beginning until the end, and she was completely dumbfounded by what she saw.

Chapter 1018: Xiong Quan

"I've no idea." Duan Ling Tian forced a smile as he shook his head.

Although his miserly father left the exquisite jade box for him, he had no idea what it was or what was in there.

However, there was one thing he was certain of.

He was sure his miserly father would include information about the other continent on the other side of the deep sea in a Voice Transmission Jade Slip in the exquisite jade box.

Naturally, there would be other things apart from the Voice Transmission Jade Slip in the exquisite jade box.

Duan Ling Tian had a strong feeling about that.

'Perhaps I'll be able to open it when my cultivation base has broken through to the Martial Monarch Stage,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Let's go, Tian Wu," Duan Ling Tian said to Feng Tian Wu, and they continued on their journey to Xiong Quan's hometown. They were headed there to look for Xiong Quan and fix his Dantian.

"Yes." Feng Tian Wu nodded obediently as she quietly trailed after Duan Ling Tian like his shadow.

Soon after, they found Xiong Quan's hometown through Duan Ling Tian's memory when he sent Xiong Quan home. It was located in a remote little village in the mountain range.

Although the little village was remote, the livelihood was good.

When Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu arrived, they saw the scene of men farming as the women weaved in the village. There were also children playing happily.

"If I could spend the rest of my life with the person I like here... I would consider my life well lived," Feng Tian Wu mumbled softly

as she looked at the village. Her beautiful lips were slightly parted, and there was a hint of tenderness in her eyes that seemed capable of melting everything.

"It makes sense that you would think that, but they probably wish they possess a powerful ability so they could go out and see the world," Duan Ling Tian said with a slight smile.

The way they thought was naturally different since they were in different positions.

Feng Tian Wu was born with a silver spoon in her mouth, and she was the precious one in her family. It was only natural for her to be emotionally touched when she saw that scene in the village.

However, the villagers probably wished to be like Feng Tian Wu who possessed a powerful ability and had the opportunity to venture out into the world.

They did not even dare to venture too far from the village due to their inability to protect themselves.

Feng Tian Wu only realized that Duan Ling Tian heard her murmurings when she heard what he said in response. Her beautiful cheeks blushed ruddily as though blood was going to drip out.

Duan Ling Tian became mesmerized when saw Feng Tian Wu's shy and lovely face. He was tempted to get closer to her and give her a big kiss on her beautiful cheek.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and suppressed his restless emotion. He quickly took the lead to descend from the sky as he said to Feng Tian Wu, "Let's go."

Feng Tian Wu was inwardly excited when she saw the passionate look in Duan Ling Tian's eyes. She could not help but sigh as she watched Duan Ling Tian descend upon the village as though he was running for his life.

"Still a piece of log." Feng Tian Wu looked at that big, purple

silhouette a little angrily and moved like a fire elf as she trailed after him like his shadow.

'Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian's wind-like movement was similar to a goshawk landing as he arrived before the villagers in the village.

The first person who noticed Duan Ling Tian was a little boy who was four or five years old. He exclaimed excitedly as he watched Duan Ling Tian hovering in mid-air, "Woah! He can fly!"

It was as though the little boy had discovered a whole new world.

"I heard from my dad that only powerhouses at the Void Prying Stage or above could fly and hover in the sky... It seems like he's a powerhouse above the Void Prying Stage!" A young lady who looked thirteen or fourteen years old said.

"A powerhouse that's above the Void Prying Stage? Then isn't he as powerful as Uncle Xiong Quan?" A little boy of seven or eight years old exclaimed out loud.

As opposed to the naive kids, the faces of the adults who noticed Duan Ling Tian changed as fear appeared in their eyes.

They looked at Duan Ling Tian as though they were looking at some destructive beast.

Their way of thinking was simple. Theoretically, such a powerhouse would not deign to come to their village. Nothing good would come out of Duan Ling Tian's arrival at their village.

Soon after, a gleam flashed in a villager's eyes, and he quickly left. It seemed like he was going to inform someone about what just happened.

Meanwhile, a group of adults' eyes gleamed when they saw a red-clad lady appearing next to the purple-clad young man hovering in mid-air.

The red-clad lady had a graceful body and a beautiful face. Their

bodies turned as stiff as logs, and they were mesmerized by her beauty.

"She's so beautiful!"

"Is that a fairy?"

"Miss Fairy is descending from heaven!"

...

The group of adults was not the only ones attracted by the red-clad lady, even the children who were playing in the village had stopped to stare at her.

The adults were also blatantly staring at the red-clad lady.

They spent all their lives in this remote little village where they were self-sufficient and did not have to venture out of the village.

Where would they have a chance to see such a beauty?

"Tian Wu, the kids are calling you Miss Fairy," Duan Ling Tian said to Feng Tian Wu with a slight smile as he looked at the group of innocent kids.

Feng Tian Wu's cheeks flushed again when she heard what he said.

"Who are the both of you?!" Somebody suddenly shouted from the back of the village.

An agile body like a cheetah followed after the fierce scream. It entered the village in seconds and glared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu.

"Hmm?" A big, young man about twenty years old appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

The young man had a pair of thick eyebrows. Although there was fear buried deep in those eyes under the thick eyebrows as he glared, the young man stood upright and held his ground.

There was admiration in Duan Ling Tian's eyes at the moment.

"Eh... This young man looks a little familiar." Duan Ling Tian who was observing the big, young man sensed a familiarity in him. It felt like he had seen him before.

'This is Xiong Quan's hometown. I've only been here once when I sent Xiong Quan back years ago... This young man is around twenty years old so he should only be twelve or thirteen years old back then.' Duan Ling Tian thought about this, and his eyes lit up.

He was stunned as asked the big, young man, "A-are you Er Hu?!"

As soon as Duan Ling Tian said that, the group of adults, including Er Hu, was stunned.

"Eh! This brother who came with Miss Fairy seems to know Brother Er Hu."

"Brother Er Hu's so amazing! Even this flying brother knows him."

"That's because Brother Er Hu's the only powerhouse who has left this village with Uncle Xiong Quan to explore the world!"

...

The children in the village wore a dramatic expression on their faces.

"You... You know me?" The big, young man named Er Hu looked at Duan Ling Tian with confusion written on his face.

"What? Er Hu, you've forgotten about me?" Duan Ling Tian smiled. "I remember you were only twelve or thirteen when I came to this village with Xiong Quan... You even invited me for a meal at your house."

Er Hu narrowed his eyes when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

'I invited this person to my house for a meal when I was twelve or thirteen?'

"You... You're Big Brother Ling Tian?" Er Hu finally recognized Duan Ling Tian after browsing through his childhood memory. He

could not help but reveal an excited expression on his face.

Over the years, he had listened to Xiong Quan talked about things this purple-clad young man had done.

This purple-clad young man had already possessed the Eight Level Origin Core when he was Er Hu's age.

Er Hu had always treated him as his idol.

Now that he met his idol again, how could he not be excited?

"He's Young Master Ling Tian?" At this moment, many villagers who heard what Er Hu said recalled the distinguished guest they had years ago.

Even the No.1 powerhouse in their village, Xiong Quan, had to address this guest as Young Master.

"It's really Young Master Ling Tian!"

"It's been so many years, Young Master Ling Tian did not change at all."

"Yes, Young Master Ling Tian's still so young."

...

The fear in the villagers' eyes was long gone. Their eyes were currently filled with respect as they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Er Hu, where's Xiong Quan?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the big, young man before him. He felt a little emotional, the kid back then had grown into an adult so fast and currently possessed a cultivation base at the Fourth Level Origin Core.

Although Er Hu was not as powerful as Duan Ling Tian at his age, he was considered talented in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

"Uncle Xiong Quan..." As Er Hu was about to speak, he was interrupted by a loud voice.

"Who's that? Who dares intrude on our Xiong Family village?" A loud voice that was like an explosion came closer and closer.

When everyone heard the voice, a silhouette that seemed to have transformed into a giant sword dashed into the village and appeared next to Er Hu.

The person with Sword Energy forming and sparkling around him had two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes following him above his head. The majestic silhouette descended.

"First Level Advanced Sword Concept?!" Duan Ling Tian had already seen the two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes before that person, who seemed as though he had transformed into a giant sword, dashed into the village. He could not help but narrow his eyes.

When that person revealed himself, he could not help but say in shock, "Xiong Quan, when... when did you comprehend the First Level Advanced Sword Concept?"

That person was a tall, big middle-aged man with stubbles all over his face. He looked unkempt.

'Isn't he Xiong Quan, the person who was by Duan Ling Tian's side back then?'

"Young Master!" Xiong Quan had rushed here after a villager informed him about the commotion in the village. His emotions were stirred up when he saw the purple-clad young man's face and heard his voice.

Chapter 1019: Miracle

The Sword Energy surrounding Xiong Quan's body vanished along with the two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes above his head. His widened eyes were filled with indescribable excitement and tears of joy.

Xiong Qian lost his imposing manner as soon as he saw Duan Ling Tian. It had been so many years since he last saw him.

"Haha... Xiong Quan! It's been a while." Duan Ling Tian descended from the sky and landed before Xiong Quan. He smiled and said, "You're still the same as before, you haven't changed much." Although Duan Ling Tian tried his best to keep calm, there was still a hint of excitement in his eyes.

At this moment, he seemed to have forgotten the fact that Xiong Quan had comprehended the First Level Advanced Sword Concept.

'Young Master!' Xiong Quan's body trembled from the sudden stir in his emotion when he saw Duan Ling Tian standing right before his eyes. He could not hold back the tears in his as they dripped down his face.

As the saying went, 'A man does not easily shed tears unless he is heartbroken or overjoyed!'

In Xiong Quan's case, it was tears of joy and excitement that were dripping down his face.

"Xiong Quan, I'm sorry I kept you waiting." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before he continued to say, "I told you this back then... I promised the next time I see you would be the time I heal your Dantian."

That was Duan Ling Tian's promise to Xiong Quan back then.

He was finally here to fulfill his promise.

Xiong Quan was taken aback when he heard Duan Ling Tian's

words.

'Heal my Dantian?'

"Young Master, are... are you serious?" Xiong Quan's emotions were stirred up again just as he calmed himself down. His chin that was filled with stubbles began to quiver from the intense emotion.

Although he had never revealed his pain from not being able to cultivate due to his severed Dantian to any outsiders throughout the years, he would stare blankly into nothingness when it was quiet in the middle of the night. It was all due to his severed Dantian.

He did not think too much about Duan Ling Tian's promise because he thought Duan Ling Tian only said that in an attempt to comfort him.

It was because he had never heard of anyone who could heal Dantian after it was destroyed!

However, Duan Ling Tian whom he had not seen for years suddenly appeared before him and said he could heal his Dantian.

At this moment, he finally believed Duan Ling Tian's promise from back then.

"What? You don't believe me?" Duan Ling Tian said as he smiled.

"No... No... Young Master, I... I just feel it's too unbelievable," Xiong Quan immediately said as he shook his head.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, can... can you really heal Uncle Xiong Quan's Dantian?" Er Hu, who was standing by Xiong Quan's side, excitedly asked Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, the villagers were looking at Duan Ling Tian with anticipation as well. They seemed to be waiting for a confirmation from Duan Ling Tian.

However, Duan Ling Tian did not say a word.

He knew whatever he said would be useless even if it would get

everyone excited. He would rather prove it with action.

'Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm to retrieve the Immortal Spirit Herb from his Spatial Ring. The very last leaf shone with a green glow on the Immortal Spirit Herb as it appeared before everyone's eyes.

"Xiong Quan, eat this." When Duan Ling Tian plucked the last leaf on the Immortal Spirit Herb, the green glow surrounding its root vanished completely.

"A leaf that glows?"

"What kind of herb is that? It's magical!"

...

All of a sudden, the villagers in the Xiong Family village erupted in a clamor when they saw it. Even the children who were quiet were shocked when they saw it.

Xiong Quan realized the herb was extraordinary when he saw it shining with a green glow.

His heart jolted when he heard Duan Ling Tian asking him to consume it.

'This is the herb that'll heal my Dantian?'

If it was just an ordinary herb, even if Duan Ling Tian was the one who asked him to consume it, he would have felt doubtful inwardly.

However, the herb that was sparkling with a green glow made him realize it was not something ordinary!

'Are you kidding!'

'Would an ordinary herb glow?'

"Thank you, Young Master." Xiong Quan took the Immortal Spirit Herb from Duan Ling Tian's hand and shove it into his

mouth without further delay. He swallowed it after chewing a few times.

The villagers from the Xiong Family village, including Feng Tian Wu who had just descended and landed by Duan Ling Tian's side, were staring at Xiong Quan as he chewed and swallowed the herb.

Although she had heard about how powerful the Immortal Spirit Herb's medicinal efficacy was from Duan Ling Tian, she had never seen it work its magic before.

She finally had the opportunity to witness the Immortal Spirit Herb's medicinal efficacy!

She was excited.

After Xiong Quan consumed the Immortal Spirit Herb, the villagers from the Xiong Family village stared at him as they held their breath.

"Uncle Xiong Quan." Er Hu looked at Xiong Quan with anticipation. He clenched his fists as his body trembled slightly.

He was the person closest to Xiong Quan among the people in Xiong Family village.

Xiong Quan was the one who taught him the ability he possessed today.

He knew how much Xiong Quan's severed Dantian affected him. That was why he was the one who wished the most for his Uncle Xiong Quan's Dantian to recover.

"Wow! Uncle Xiong Quan's tummy is glowing!" A little boy exclaimed.

Meanwhile, everyone saw a bright green glow rising from Xiong Quan's Dantian. It shone through his robes.

The green glow became brighter and brighter.

Half an hour later, the green glow gradually stopped glowing before it completely vanished.

"Uncle Xiong Quan..." Er Hu took a deep breath as he anxiously looked at Xiong Quan.

Feng Tian Wu and the villagers from Xiong Family village were also staring unblinkingly at Xiong Quan. There was eagerness in their eyes as they waited for the result.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian remained calm from the beginning until the end. It was as though the expression on his face would not change even if Mount Tai collapsed before him.

It seemed as though he was not worried Xiong Quan's Dantian could not be healed.

"Hahahaha..."

Xiong Quan was stunned, and a smile formed on his face that was filled with stubbles when he regained his senses. He laughed heartily as he raised his head to the sky.

His laughter was carefree as though he was completely released from the burden he had been carrying all these years.

"It's healed! My Dantian's healed!!" Xiong Quan's laughter only stopped over ten breaths later. However, it seemed as though he was not satisfied as he wholeheartedly screamed into the sky to release his stirred emotion.

Tears were pouring from Xiong Quan's eyes, he could not hold them back.

Every villager from Xiong Family village, including Er Hu, began to smile. They were happy for Xiong Quan.

"Big... Big Brother Ling Tian, th... thank... thank you." Er Hu thanked Duan Ling Tian with a trembling voice. He was too excited to the point that his voice was shaking.

"You don't have to thank me. I'm mostly responsible for Xiong Quan's severed Dantian," Duan Ling Tian said as he shook his head.

As opposed to the villagers of Xiong Family village who were excited, he had extended his Spiritual Energy when the green glow vanished from Xiong Quan's Dantian. He had already known Xiong Quan's Dantian was completely healed.

Due to that, he remained calm.

Moreover, he had previously witnessed the Immortal Spirit Herb's amazing medicinal efficacy.

Hu Li's severed leg regenerated after he consumed the Immortal Spirit Herb!

That was much more difficult than healing a severed Dantian.

A Royal Grade or Quasi Royal Grade Resurrection Pill could heal a severed Dantian.

However, neither a Royal Grade nor Quasi Royal Grade Resurrection Pill would be able to regenerate a severed leg.

The healing of the Dantian was definitely easier compared to regenerating a severed leg.

"It's really healed?" Although Feng Tian Wu did not doubt Duan Ling Tian's words, she was still shocked when she saw the faint Origin Energy that shrouded Xiong Quan's body.

The Origin Energy shrouding Xiong Quan's body was so weak, it was barely there.

Although the Origin Energy was weak, it would still need a complete Dantian in order for it to be released through one's body.

"Thank you, Young Master!" Everyone, including Duan Ling Tian, was still caught up in the excitement when Xiong Quan knelt down before Duan Ling Tian and began to kowtow to him as he thanked him.

"Xiong Quan, what are you doing?!" Duan Ling Tian's face changed drastically when he saw that. He immediately lifted his arms, and his Origin Energy transformed into an invisible force

that lifted Xiong Quan up from the ground.

When he saw the anger on Duan Ling Tian's face, he realized Duan Ling Tian was unhappy with his earlier action. He was at a loss about what to do.

All of a sudden, an idea flashed through his mind.

"Young Master, please follow me," Xiong Quan said to Duan Ling Tian and proceeded to take the lead to dash out of the village.

Duan Ling Tian realized Xiong Quan had turned around and left the village as soon his voice entered his ears. The anger he felt had vanished, and he did not know if he should laugh or cry. Nevertheless, he still followed after Xiong Quan.

He was curious about where Xiong Quan was bringing him.

Naturally, Feng Tian Wu followed him as well.

'Whoosh!'

As Xiong Quan exited the village, the Sword Energy on his body ran rampant. It made him look as though he had transformed into a giant sword as he rushed off. His current Origin Energy did not allow him to fly yet so he was running on the ground instead.

However, Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with shock.

"Xiong Quan, how did you manage to comprehend the First Level Advanced Sword Concept?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously as he looked at the two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes above Xiong Quan's head.

Even Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face had an inquisitive expression.

She had heard a little about Xiong Quan from Duan Ling Tian.

Therefore, she knew Xiong Quan had only comprehended the Sword Force when he returned to Xiong Family village. At that time, he had not even comprehended the Elementary Sword Concept.

It had been less than ten years, but Xiong Quan managed to elevate his comprehension of the Sword Force to the First Level Advanced Sword Concept. She found it unbelievable.

"Young Master, you'll understand when you see the place I'm about to show you," Xiong Quan said to Duan Ling Tian as he led the way.

Duan Ling Tian nodded wordlessly as he followed Xiong Quan closely.

He wanted to see where Xiong Quan was bringing him. The place that gave Xiong Quan the ability to comprehend the Void Transformation Stage in such a short time.

In his opinion, it was a miracle!

Chapter 1020: Sword

Xiong Quan led the way while Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu followed him like his shadow.

The rugged terrain in the mountain range was difficult for ordinary people to walk, and the wild beasts that would suddenly appear was a nightmare for ordinary people.

However, Duan Ling Tian and the other two were not ordinary people.

It did not pose a problem for Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu since they had the ability to fly.

Although Xiong Quan was running, it felt more like a leisurely walk on flat ground to him.

His body emanated a ferocious Sword Energy that scared away wild beasts, they did not dare to attack him at all.

Led by Xiong Quan, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu finally arrived outside a canyon deep in the mountain range.

The canyon's entrance was in the form of a single-line sky. If Xiong Quan did not lead the way, it would have been impossible for Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu to find this place.

"Young Master, Miss Tian Wu... It's in there." Xiong Quan's breath quickened when he stood outside the canyon's entrance. It was as though something in there excited him.

Duan Ling Tian had introduced Feng Tian Wu to Xiong Quan during their journey.

Xiong Quan was an observant person. He could tell Feng Tian Wu was interested in his Young Master.

When he saw the way his Young Master treated her, he knew Miss Tian Wu would most likely be Duan Ling Tian's third wife in the future.

Therefore, he was polite to Feng Tian Wu and acted accordingly.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded. Xiong Quan's excitement piqued his curiosity

'What's in the canyon? It even caused Xiong Quan to lose his composure.'

From what he remembered, Xiong Quan was a steady person.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian said and took the lead to fly through the single-line sky. He had finally entered the canyon.

Meanwhile, Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan followed closely behind.

'Fwah!'

'Fwah! Fwah! Fwah!'

...

When they entered the canyon, the sound of rapid water flowing caught Duan Ling Tian's attention, and he immediately turned to look at the source of the sound.

With just a glance, he saw a big waterfall deep in the canyon. The waterfall was akin to the galaxy falling from the sky. It was impressive to look at from afar.

"Young Master, it's here." Xiong Quan finally managed to tamp down his excitement. He took the lead again and brought them across the big waterfall. He stared fixedly at the wall next to the waterfall.

It was as though there was something fascinating on the wall that had attracted his attention.

Meanwhile, Origin Energy ran rampant on Xiong Quan's body when his attention was focused on the wall. It gave him a fierce and imposing aura.

Xiong Quan's odd behavior immediately caught Duan Ling Tian

and Feng Tian Wu's attention.

Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu finally arrived next to Xiong Quan. They looked curiously at the object of Xiong Quan's attention. It was a wall next to the waterfall.

With just a glance, their interest was immediately piqued.

'Sword!'

A gigantic word that read 'Sword' on the wall appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes. In the beginning, nothing was out of the ordinary. However, Duan Ling Tian soon realized his mind turned empty when he focused on the word.

It was apparent someone had carved the word on the wall using sword glow in just a stroke. It emitted a fierce sword intent.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's empty mind was only left with the word 'Sword'. Duan Ling Tian felt as though he was beguiled by the word that released a fierce sword intent.

'Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian did not know when Sword Energy began to rise from his body. It was the Ninth Level Intermediate Sword Concept he had comprehended.

Almost at the same time when the Sword Concept appeared, the Heaven and Earth Energy above Duan Ling Tian's head whirled and eventually formed a hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

The canyon was completely silent.

Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan were not the only ones staring blankly at the word 'Sword' on the wall, even Feng Tian Wu's eyes were focused on the word.

Initially, she thought the word 'Sword' was beautiful. However, she could not tear her eyes away from it after a few more looks. She had completely immersed herself in the word. It was as though

the word contained some kind of enchantment.

She did not know when, but she could sense some sort of force as she comprehended it.

The force's characteristic was obvious - It was ferocious and sharp.

"Sword Force!" Feng Tian Wu's heart jolted, and the expression on her beautiful face changed slightly.

She did not think just the word 'Sword' on the wall would allow her to comprehend the Sword Force she did not have any contact with prior to this.

Although she was shocked, she still could not look away from the word on the wall. The word 'Sword' seemed to have captivated her, it made her unwilling to look away.

'Fwah!'

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian, who was standing next to Feng Tian Wu, had Sword Energy on his body. It released a wave of overbearing aura that shot up to the sky.

At the same time, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Duan Ling Tian's head began to change. Initially, there were a hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes, but there were currently two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

First Level Advanced Sword Concept!

Duan Ling Tian, who was completely immersed in the word 'Sword' on the wall, had yet to realize he had a breakthrough in his Sword Concept.

He had broken through to the Void Transformation Stage.

...

"Sword, the king of soldiers!"

"Sword, it rescues, and kills at the same time!"

"Sword brings justice to the world and destroy all the injustice in the world!"

...

Duan Ling Tian did not know when but a calm voice entered his ears when he was completely immersed in the word 'Sword' on the wall. There was no trace of emotion in the voice.

It seemed as though Duan Ling Tian gained a new understanding of the word 'Sword' when he heard the voice.

He could not help but sweat when he thought of the person who left the sword intent behind.

All of a sudden, he thought his sword attainment was like comparing fluorescent light to the sun and moon when he compared himself with the voice.

Duan Ling Tian felt as though he had been bewitched.

His mind was clear of everything except for the word 'Sword' on the wall. However, things began to change.

The word rotated a few times before a shadow suddenly appeared. The shadow stood with the support of a sword.

Duan Ling Tian could not see how the shadow's appearance, but he could sense the ferocious sword intent the shadow was releasing. It seemed as though the sword intent could destroy everything.

The sword intent was smothering him.

'It seems like being in the presence of the sword intent released by the shadow is more beneficial than an Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment!' A thought suddenly appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

It was difficult for him to get rid of the thought.

Duan Ling Tian's mind was in chaos when the shadow suddenly moved.

'Oh, my god!'

'How's this possible?!'

He discovered the shadow in his mind was performing a sword skill. Its movement was as smooth as floating clouds and flowing water.

It would not have mattered so much if it was performing some other sword skill, but it was performing the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash!

The Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash was the heaven rank advanced sword skill from the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique.

Theoretically, apart from him and the Rebirth Martial Emperor whose soul was completely destroyed, it was impossible a third person would know about this sword skill.

"What..." Duan Ling Tian's mind erupted in chaos again before he had time to ponder deeply about the matter.

He realized all nine dragons with an imposing and majestic manner were released when the mysterious shadow was performing the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash in his head.

The nine divine dragons' eyes gleamed as eighteen ultimate radiant flashes shot out.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Eighteen ultimate radiant flashes shout out destructively as though they were going to pierce through everything.

It was the Perfection Stage Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash!

Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Subsequently, he saw the mysterious shadow tirelessly performed Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash one after another.

It was as though it had transformed into a tireless teacher.

Duan Ling Tian who was initially shocked finally regained his composure. He learned a lot from watching the mysterious shadow performing the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash.

Time passed by silently.

Duan Ling Tian had no idea how long had passed. The shadow stopped moving when he discovered he had a brand new understanding of the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash.

'Whoosh!'

He was about to demonstrate the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash so he could take a good look at what he had learned when the mysterious shadow began to move and demonstrate another sword skill.

The sword skill shocked Duan Ling Tian again.

It was the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique!

The mysterious shadow hovered in the air as nine swords appeared around his body. The nine swords continuously moved around his body.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Suddenly, the mysterious shadow moved again. It released all nine swords that exuded a fierce aura.

That was not the only thing that shocked Duan Ling Tian.

He saw nine divine dragons appeared out of the nine swords one after another. There was a total of 81 divine dragons, and their eyes gleamed in unison.

In the next second, 162 ultimate radiant flashes shot out and encompassed the entire area. It was terrifyingly overbearing.

"How's this possible?" Duan Ling Tian was a little lost, but he regained his senses when the mysterious shadow vanished. He

realized that he was still standing across the big waterfall in the canyon.

"Tian Wu..." Duan Ling Tian discovered Feng Tian Wu was also staring at the word on the wall. He took a deep breath. 'Who exactly left the word 'Sword' behind?'

When the question appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind, he seemed to have noticed something, and he immediately looked up.

The Heaven and Earth Phenomenon was fading away above his head, and he was just about to withdraw the Sword Concept that rose from his body.

"What..." Duan Ling Tian's eyes widened in shock when he saw the ancient horned dragons' silhouettes above his head.

Chapter 1021: Inscription

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian saw six hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes shadow above his head!

"The Heaven and Earth Energy drove six hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes from the Sword Concept alone... Fifth Level Advanced Sword Concept?!" Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself, but his voice gradually turned louder. His eyes narrowed, and his expression was one of shock.

Duan Ling Tian did not expect the word 'Sword' on the wall would change his body so much.

Not only did he comprehend the two new heaven rank advanced sword skills, the Ninth Level Intermediate Sword Concept he had comprehended had risen up to the Fifth Level Advanced Sword Concept.

It was elevated by five levels!

"I think even the Profound Assimilation Formation isn't as crazy as this?" Duan Ling Tian mumbled, the corner of his lips twitching. He instinctively looked at the word 'Sword' on the wall again.

Just a glance caused Duan Ling Tian's head to feel heavy and vision to blur.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian was prepared for this, and he pinched his thigh with his hand that was already in position. His vision focused again when he felt the pinch, and he regained his senses.

Duan Ling Tian did not dare to look at the word 'Sword' anymore after he regained his senses.

"I wonder who carved the word on the wall? Even a Martial Emperor powerhouse wouldn't possess such a technique." Duan Ling Tian inhaled deeply, he felt a hint of fear.

He discovered his vision would immediately blur as soon as he looked at the gigantic word 'Sword' on the wall as though there was an enchantment on the word.

"I've browsed through the two reincarnations of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory... He had never even heard of this strange occurrence, let alone encountering it!" Duan Ling Tian mumbled as his eyes gleamed.

"According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, many powerhouses who were above the Martial Emperor Stage appeared on Cloud Continent during the ancient age in his first life... Although he knew of the existence of the powerhouses, he had never heard of anyone who possessed such a technique!"

'The word 'Sword' carved on the wall allowed me to break through the Ninth Level Intermediate Sword Concept that I've comprehended to the Fifth Level Advanced Sword Concept! Moreover, it even demonstrated sword skills for me,' Duan Ling Tian thought about this as he took a deep breath.

In the meantime, he shook his arm to gather the Sword Concept that was dispersing to merge them with the Origin Energy that had risen on his arm.

All of a sudden, the Origin Energy formed a three-foot-long blade surrounded by sparkling Sword Energy. It emitted a fierce aura.

Another eight hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes formed next to the six hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes above Duan Ling Tian's head.

It was the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon that was formed by Heaven and Earth Energy with the aid of Duan Ling Tian's Sixth Level Void Transformation's Origin Energy.

Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash!

Duan Ling Tian had an indifferent expression on his face as he swung the three-foot-long blade in his arm as if he was merely

swinging his arm.

"What a magical sensation!" Just a swing of the sword gave Duan Ling Tian a sensation as though God was working his magic. It felt as though Duan Ling Tian had mastered the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash to the highest degree.

Everything felt natural to him.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

When Duan Ling Tian swung the sword, the Origin Energy that was merged with the Sword Energy suddenly transformed into nine divine dragons. They pounced ferociously toward the other side of a wall nearby.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

The nine divine dragons' eyes gleamed as eighteen ultimate radiant flashes shot out and collided destructively with the wall. Eighteen bottomless little holes were left on the wall.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he witnessed that.

He did not seem to notice the three-foot-long blade that sparkled with Sword Energy in his hand had disappeared.

"I... I've already cultivated my Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash to the Perfection Stage?" Duan Ling Tian only reacted after a while. His breath instantly quickened.

There were four stages to the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash, the Seventh Form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique.

They were the Rudiments Stage, Initial Stage, Mastery Stage, and Perfection Stage.

A person who had cultivated to the Perfection Stage would have nine divine dragons shooting out eighteen ultimate radiant flashes

with just a single swing of the sword. It was destructive enough to pierce through anything!

"It's that word 'Sword' again?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath to calm his emotion. "I've only cultivated the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash to the Initial Stage previously... With a swing of the sword, three dragons would appear."

"Due to the influence of the word and the sword skills demonstrated by the shadow that appeared in my head, my Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash instantly rose to the Perfection Stage." Duan Ling Tian was incredibly amazed by this.

If someone had told him that, he would have thought that person was lying.

However, he had to believe even if he did not want to since he experienced it himself.

"The Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique..." Soon after, Duan Ling Tian recalled the mysterious shadow's movement in his head again.

After he demonstrated the Perfection Stage Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash, the mysterious shadow ingeniously integrated the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash with the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique.

When the nine swords were released, 81 dragons appeared and shot out 162 ultimate radiant flashes. They swept through and encompassed the entire area, no one would have been able to escape that!

Without further delay, Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm and took out the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

He activated the Split-Unite Formation to transform one sword into nine. He controlled the nine swords with his Spiritual Energy, and they surrounded his body and rotated continuously.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed coldly.

Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique!

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was trying his best to control the nine swords in an attempt to shoot out all nine swords so he could perform the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique to perfection.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

However, dreams were beautiful, and reality was cruel.

In the end, only five out of the nine Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Swords that surrounded Duan Ling Tian shot out. It was majestic as though there were five Duan Ling Tians dashing out at the same time.

Although Duan Ling Tian was a little disappointed, it did not affect his mood. He accepted the outcome and began to control the five swords to perform the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash.

He was a little anxious initially since it was his first time trying to merge the Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash and the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique after he watched the mysterious shadow demonstrate it.

However, he revealed an expression of joy on his face when he saw nine dragons coming out of each of the five swords he released with the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique. There was a total of 45 divine dragons.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

It looked like it was raining when the 48 divine dragons shot 90 ultimate radiant flashes out of 45 pairs of eyes. 90 tiny holes appeared on the left side of the wall.

Each of the holes seemed bottomless, one could imagine how lethal the ultimate radiant flashes were.

"Who exactly left the word 'Sword?" Duan Ling Tian withdrew and merged the nine Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Swords into one. He lowered his guard and instinctively looked at the word 'Sword' on the wall again.

His vision immediately blurred as his gaze landed on the word 'Sword' on the wall again.

The word continued to enlarge before his eyes.

Subsequently, he heard the voice he heard previously. The voice was calm, and it expounded on the theory of swords.

Naturally, there were many things he did not understand since it was unfamiliar to him and difficult to understand.

Duan Ling Tian did not know how much time had passed when he finally regained his senses.

"Nothing has changed... Seems like a breakthrough isn't guaranteed each time I immerse myself in the word." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he established a connection and cast his Sword Concept again. He saw nothing had changed in the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above his head, and he did not find it surprising.

His Sword Concept remained at the Fifth Level Advanced Sword Concept.

This time when he immersed himself in the word 'Sword', it did not give him any significant improvement.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly raised an eyebrow as his focus shifted to Feng Tian Wu who was nearby.

'Rumble!'

A strong flame was blazing rampantly on Feng Tian Wu's body.

The Heaven and Earth Energy was rumbling above her head, and soon after, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon was formed. There was a total of one thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

Ninth Level Advanced Fire Concept!

In the beginning, Duan Ling Tian was a little anxious.

He was worried about Feng Tian Wu who had completely immersed herself in the word 'Sword' would forcefully connect and cast the Fire Profundity from her Fire Spirit Body's energy.

However, he was relieved when he realized the Fire Concept on Feng Tian Wu's body had stabilized at the Ninth Advanced Level.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian noticed the flame that rose from Feng Tian Wu's body began to press down from top to bottom.

Eventually, it was compressed into the shape of a sword and transformed into a sword-shaped flame.

Feng Tian Wu was completely shrouded in the sword-shaped flame as though she had turned into a gigantic burning red sword. Meanwhile, a scorching and ferocious aura gradually increased.

"Sword... Sword Concept?" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian sensed a familiar aura from the sword-shaped flame that shrouded Feng Tian Wu's body. It was the Sword Concept's aura.

Although it was just an Elementary Sword Concept, Duan Ling Tian was still extremely shocked by it.

"Prior to this, Tian Wu did not comprehend the Sword Force at all..." Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted when he realized Feng Tian Wu's drastic change was also caused by the gigantic word 'Sword' on the wall.

"Who left this word behind?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and shifted his focus to the wall again. However, he did not look at the word this time. Instead, he was looking around as though he was searching for something.

Finally, he found some smaller words at the corner of the word 'Sword'. The words were carved on the wall.

'Whirlwind!'

Without further delay, Duan Ling Tian flew out and arrived before the wall with tiny words. He carefully observed them.

Duan Ling Tian noticed an inscription at the bottom right with just a glance.

'Sword Saint, Feng Qing Yang!'

Chapter 1022: The Sword Saint's Message

'Sword Saint?'

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed when he saw the sentence inscribed on the wall before his eyes. "This Feng Qian Yang's so daring... He calls himself a Sword Saint!"

In Duan Ling Tian's opinion, a person who dared to call himself a Saint had to be someone powerful.

'Sword Saint!'

A person who called himself that must have a deep understanding of the Sword Dao.

"If it was Feng Qing Yan who left behind the word 'Sword' that seemed to have an enchantment on it... He truly deserved and lived up to the Sword Saint title!" Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself as he looked at the five-words inscription before his eyes.

After all, the word 'Sword' that seemed to be so simple allowed him to instantly comprehend the Fifth Level Advanced Sword Concept. Moreover, it even aided him to cultivate the heaven rank advanced sword skill, Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash, to the Perfection Stage. It also helped him to merge the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash and Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique.

Although the word looked simple on the surface, he knew very well that each and every stroke contained the theory of swords.

'Perhaps only a Sword Cultivator powerhouse who has a certain understanding on Sword Dao would be able to carve such a word,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian snapped out of his thoughts and looked up. He began to read the words above the inscription.

The words were left by the same person who left the inscription behind.

'Before I ascended, I left the Dao Martial Saint Land as a Saint and traveled the sea. I've been to continents led by Mortal Stage Dao Cultivator as well as Mortal Continents that are led by a Mortal Stage Dao Cultivator and a Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator.

'I ended my journey in Cloud Continent, a Mortal Continent that's led by a Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator.

'I've left my lifelong comprehension on the Sword Dao in the three Mortal Continents for the fated ones.

'If anyone can comprehend half of what I've comprehended, he'll definitely ascend to the Heaven and become an immortal if he travels to Dao Martial Saint Land!'

The paragraph ended here with the inscription below.

'Sword Saint, Feng Qing Yang.'

"It's really him who left behind the word 'Sword'!" Although Duan Ling Tian was mentally prepared, he still could not help but gasp.

That mysterious word 'Sword' contained the Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang's comprehension that he left behind. It was his lifelong comprehension of the Sword Dao.

It was no surprise it helped Duan Ling Tian raise five levels of his Sword Concept!

"Also... This Feng Tian Yang called himself a Saint from some Dao Martial Saint Land! Furthermore, he said he had been to three Mortal Continents, and Cloud Continent is one of them."

"Cloud Continent is a Mortal Continent?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, confused. "Based on his words... It seems like he had been to the other two Mortal Continents that are similar to Cloud Continent."

"It seems like this world... is much bigger than I'd imagined!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and tried his best to calm his

emotion.

"According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, Cloud Continent's surrounded by endless ocean. Even the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself had a difficult time exploring further..."

'Coupled with Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang's message... Cloud Continent's most probably just the tip of the iceberg in this world!' Duan Ling Tian's breath quickened when he thought about this.

"Although the ocean seems endless, there are another two Mortal Continents similar to Cloud Continent, excluding Dao Martial Land and Cloud Continent."

"Mortal Continent? Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator? Mortal Stage Dao Cultivator?" Duan Ling Tian looked confused as he speculated.

He understood that Martial Cultivator meant martial artist.

He had heard of Dao Cultivator from the black-clad middle-aged man when he had talked about modifying Zhao Ming into some Human Puppet.

The black-clad middle-aged man told him about the origin of the talisman he possessed.

It was only at that time he realized the three talismans his miserly father left for him were some Dao Talismans that were inscribed by some Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator.

'The black-clad middle-aged man isn't from Cloud Continent... Moreover, he also called me a Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator! Could it be he's from that Dao Martial Saint Land just like the Sword Saint Feng Qing Yan?' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he speculated further.

"What Mortal Stage Martial Cultivator, Mortal Stage Dao Cultivator, Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator, Human Puppet... And also what Mortal Continent, Dao Martial Saint Land, ascend the Heaven and become an immortal... Confusing! This is too

confusing!"

Duan Ling Tian's head was aching from his own speculation. He found it difficult to sort out all the information.

"Forget about it, I won't dwell on it for now! As long as my ability increases, I'll naturally be able to understand everything in time... At that time, everything will be crystal clear to me." One must say Duan Ling Tian was really straightforward, he easily forgot the matter as soon as he decided to stop thinking about all the information that confused him.

"However, there's one thing I'm certain of... The person who left behind these words and the gigantic word 'Sword' is extremely powerful... So powerful to the point I can hardly imagine it!" Duan Ling Tian was certain of that.

Now that Duan Ling Tian finally felt at ease, he left the wall and returned to Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan's side.

"Hmm?" His attention immediately focused on Xiong Quan.

Presently, the Sword Concept in Xiong Quan's body was emitting a ferocious aura that shot up into the sky.

However, there were no changes above his head in the two hundred ancient horned dragons' silhouettes in the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed from his Heaven and Earth Energy.

'Seems like Xiong Quan's current condition is similar to the second time I immersed myself in the word. It didn't help me to break through at all! The only obvious and major breakthrough is from the first time I looked at the word,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Naturally, that did not mean it was redundant to look at the word again, it was just that the changes were not as significant compared to the first time.

Although Duan Ling Tian's Sword Concept did not break through the second time he looked at the word, the word had taught him

many things.

It was just the information was vague, and it was currently difficult for him to comprehend.

He had a strong feeling if he could comprehend the vague and difficult information, his Sword Concept would rise to a higher level. At that time, it would not just ascend one or two levels.

'The word 'Sword' is definitely more amazing than the Sword Concept Fragment! No! Even the Sword Profundity Fragment would not be a big help to a Sword Cultivator compared to the word.' The thought suddenly appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

"This remote canyon... is indeed a heaven for a Sword Cultivator!" Duan Ling Tian looked around the canyon as he mumbled to himself. He discovered the entire canyon was located deep in the mountain range. If one was to look up, one would only be able to see tiny gaps formed by leaves from the trees in the forest.

The canyon's light source came from those tiny gaps.

"I definitely wouldn't be able to discover this canyon even if I'm flying unless I do a comprehensive search with my Spiritual Energy."

Naturally, if Duan Ling Tian really passed by the area without knowing what was hidden in there, he definitely would not use his Spiritual Energy to perform a comprehensive search.

It was just one corner out of one of the countless remote mountain ranges in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. Nobody would notice it.

If it was not because of the fact that Xiong Quan's hometown was located here, it was very unlikely Duan Ling Tian would take the initiative to come here.

'On the surface, it seems like the only way to enter and exit this canyon is by flying. The single-line sky is the only entrance, but it's

hidden by the forest. If Xiong Quan didn't lead the way, I wouldn't have noticed the canyon's existence even if I passed by.' Duan Ling Tian could not help but feel fortunate when he thought about this.

He did not think he would encounter something so amazing during his visit to fix Xiong Quan's Dantian.

"I'm afraid nothing compares to the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall, it's even more valuable than all the encounters I had added together!" Duan Ling Tian had no doubts about that.

Naturally, the reason he came to that conclusion was due to the message Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang left behind.

Although Feng Qian Yang's message was short, each and every word indirectly revealed how powerful he was.

"If Feng Qing Yang wasn't boasting... There's a high possibility he might be the most powerful person in the Dao Martial Saint Land in the past!"

'Otherwise, he wouldn't say something like 'If anyone could comprehend half of what I had comprehended, he would definitely be able to ascend the Heaven and become an immortal if he travels to the Dao Martial Saint Land!' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

'Bang!'

A loud bang suddenly sounded and snapped Duan Ling Tian out of his thoughts.

He looked at the source of the explosion.

Coincidentally, it happened to be near where Feng Tian Wu was standing.

The sword-shaped flame shrouding her body was still burning. The ferocious aura from the flame continued to rise.

"This aura..." Duan Ling Tian could not help but narrow his eyes.

'Oh, my!'

What did he see?

At this very moment, he could clearly sense through the Spiritual Energy he extended that the Sword Concept in Feng Tian Wu's sword-shaped flame had ascended from the Elementary Sword Concept to the Intermediate Sword Concept.

Moreover, it was not the usual Intermediate Sword Concept.

"Seventh Level Intermediate Sword Concept!" Duan Ling Tian lifted his head instinctively to look at the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Feng Tian Wu's head.

There were eighty ancient horned dragons' silhouettes hovering next to the one thousand ancient horned dragons' silhouettes. They descended in a life-like manner.

Her Sword Concept was equivalent to eighty ancient horned dragons' strength...

It was indeed the Seventh Level Intermediate Sword Concept!

Chapter 1023: Sword Profundity!

Feng Tian Wu, a person who did not comprehend even a tiny bit of Sword Force, immediately comprehended the Seventh Level Intermediate Sword Concept because of the word 'Sword' on the wall.

How astounding!

Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone brilliantly. He was once again surprised by Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang's technique.

Just by carving the word 'Sword' on the wall of the canyon, it brought such great transformations to him and Feng Tian Wu. He would have a hard time believing this was true if he did not experience and witness this himself.

"Huh?" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, and a shock expression appeared on his face. It was as though he had noticed something.

At this moment, he saw the Heaven and Earth Energy began to whirl above Feng Tian Wu as the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon continued to change.

Meanwhile, the sword-shaped flame on Feng Tian Wu released an aura that was becoming fiercer and sharper. The flame continued to rise as though it could pierce through the sky.

"Eight Level Intermediate Sword Concept!"

"Ninth Level Intermediate Sword Concept!"

...

When Duan Ling Tian saw the changes in the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Feng Tian Wu's head, his eyes continued to narrow. The bewildered expression on his face did not disappear at all.

Apart from the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon, his Spiritual

Energy also sensed the Sword Concept that filled the sword-shaped flame shrouding Feng Tian Wu's body was getting stronger with every passing second.

"Second Level Advance Sword Concept!"

When Duan Ling Tian saw Feng Tian Wu's Sword Concept had risen to such a level, he became visibly shaken. "H-How's this possible?!"

"Even Xiong Quan who has comprehended the Sword Force before only managed to reach the First Level Advance Sword Concept after he immersed himself in the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall! How can Tian Wu, who has never comprehended any Sword Force before, progress faster than Xiong Quan?" Duan Ling Tian gasped.

He remembered Xiong Quan had already comprehended the Advanced Sword Force when his Dantian was crippled. However, he only managed to raise it to the First Level Advance Sword Concept after he immersed himself in the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall.

"C-Could it be because everyone's comprehension is different so the way the word 'Sword' aids a person is also different?" Duan Ling Tian currently had no other explanation other than this.

This seemed to be the only plausible explanation for what was happening right now.

Apart from this, he really could not think of a second explanation.

However, Duan Ling Tian's speculation was swiftly and ruthlessly crushed by reality. It made him realized the entire thing was not as simple as he had imagined.

"Third Level Advance Sword Concept!"

"Fourth Level Advance Sword Concept!"

"Fifth Level Advance Sword Concept!"

...

As Duan Ling Tian used his Spiritual Energy to sense the Sword Concept's transformation on Feng Tian Wu, he also watched the changes in the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above her. He was completely stunned by the scene.

Eventually, the Sword Concept's aura finally stopped transforming.

Moreover, the Heaven and Earth Energy above Feng Tian Wu had turned calm, and the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon was suspended at the moment.

The silhouettes of ancient horned dragons that filled up the entire sky writhed as they descended in a lively and vivid manner. The sight was a shocking visual to the spectators.

There was a total of 2,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes!

This was the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed by the Heaven and Earth Energy that Feng Tian Wu's Fire and Sword Concepts mobilized.

The two Concepts had the strength of 2,000 ancient horned dragons added up together.

The Ninth Level Advance Fire Concept was equivalent to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons.

Due to this reason, it was easy to deduce Feng Tian Wu's Sword Concept was at the Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept!

"After being immersed in the word 'Sword', even I managed to raise my Fifth Level Advance Sword Concept to the Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept. Tian Wu, on the other hand, managed to transform from a martial artist who did not comprehend any Sword Force to one who has comprehended the Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept in just a blink of an eye! Even if her

comprehension is really stronger than mine, isn't it a little outrageous for it to be so much stronger? It's too ridiculous!" Duan Ling Tian's heart was in a turmoil. He could not calm down even after a long time.

Feng Tian Wu who did not have any encounter with the Sword Force previously had just comprehended the Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept in one fell swoop after she immersed herself in the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall.

"W-What's going on here?!" Duan Ling Tian was puzzled. He was almost certain this had nothing to do with comprehension.

Right at this moment, Feng Tian Wu finally woke up.

"What a powerful strength... I-Is this the Sword Concept?" After she woke up, she stretched both of her arms. The sword-shaped flame instantly skyrocketed and emitted a scorching aura as though it had transformed into two giant flaming swords.

"Tian Wu, how did you do it?" When Feng Tian Wu heard the voice of the person in her dreams, she immediately returned to her senses. After she withdrew the sword-shaped flame on her body, she smiled in the direction of the voice.

Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian and smiled faintly — the smile seemed as though it could captivate all living beings in the world. For a moment, Duan Ling Tian lost his train of thoughts, he had completely forgotten about the matter at hand.

"Big Brother Duan, what did you ask me?" It was not until Feng Tian Wu's soft and pleasant voice entered his ears that he finally snapped back to reality and became fully conscious of his surroundings again.

With a wry smile, he replied, "I'm asking about your Sword Concept."

"Sword Concept?" Confusion appeared on Feng Tian Wu's beautiful and delicate face.

"Try to activate your Sword Concept and have a look at the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed by the Heaven and Earth Energy... You don't even know what level it's currently at," Duan Ling Tian replied again.

Feng Tian Wu nodded obediently. In the next second, she cast her Sword Concept as instructed by Duan Ling Tian.

Her beautiful arched eyebrows furrowed slightly as though she had noticed something.

In the next second, Feng Tian Wu's brows relaxed again.

Soon after, flames surged out from her body. It exuded a scorching aura that made Duan Ling Tian narrow his eyes.

He found it strange.

Did he not ask Tian Wu to cast her Sword Concept?

Why did she unleash her Fire Concept instead?

At the moment when Duan Ling Tian thought it was strange, the encompassing flame with a sharp aura surged from Feng Tian Wu's body before it transformed into a sword-shaped flame.

"N-Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept?" When Feng Tian Wu saw the 2000 silhouettes above her own head, she was rooted the spot, dumbfounded. It took a while before she regained her senses.

Although she had an inkling the Sword Concept she had comprehended was not weak, it did not occur to her it would be so strong.

The Ninth Level Advance Sword concept!

It was basically on par with the Ninth Level Advance Fire Concept she had comprehended.

"Tian Wu," As though he had noticed something, Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu solemnly. "I noticed earlier that you unleashed your Fire Concept first before unleashing the Sword Concept. I wonder if you did that on purpose or is that the only

way you can cast it?"

After he raised this question, he stared fixedly at Feng Tian Wu as though he was eager to find out the answer to the question.

"I don't know what's going on as well. It's just that if I don't unleash my Fire Concept first, I won't be able to connect with the Sword Concept." Feng Tian Wu furrowed her beautiful arched brows again when she recalled the scene from earlier. "It seems as though the Sword Concept came from the Fire Concept,"

"Just as I thought!" The moment Duan Ling Tian heard Feng Tian Wu's reply, a gleam flashed across his eyes.

The process when Feng Tian Wu cast her Sword Concept seemed familiar to him.

It was similar to when he had unleashed his Wind Concept first before he could unleash his Fire Concept. The latter was birthed from his Wind Concept.

"Big Brother Duan, do you know the reason?" Feng Tian asked inquisitively when she saw a gleam of realization in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"Tian Wu, if I'm not mistaken, your Sword Concept is birthed from your Fire Concept. Moreover, your Sword Profundity will be at the same level as your Fire Profundity as long as you can cast it!" Duan Ling Tian explained with a solemn face.

When he reached the end of his sentence, a hint of envy could be seen in the depth of his eyes.

Although he did not know why the Sword Concept would arise from the Fire Concept, he knew the reason for it was the word 'Sword' inscribed on the canyon wall.

"That Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang is indeed remarkable! He's the reason why Feng Tian Wu's Fire Concept could birth the Wind Concept." Duan Ling Tian could not suppress the sigh from his chest.

He was very clear about the fact that Tian Wu's Fire Concept birthing the Sword Concept was an entirely different matter from her comprehending the Sword Concept.

What the former meant was as long as her Fire Concept level rose, the Sword Concept level would rise accordingly as well without the need to comprehend it.

The latter, on the other hand, required her to comprehend it on her own.

This theory was similar to his Wind Concept that came from his Fire Concept through the Eighth Form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique that he mastered—the Roving Dragon Form.

There was no need for him to comprehend the Fire Concept.

As long as his Wind Concept made progress, his Fire Concept would automatically follow suit.

In the future, if he comprehended the Wind Profundity, the Wind Profundity would birth the Fire Profundity as well.

Bam!

At this moment, a scorching aura hit Duan Ling Tian directly in the face. It was only then he realized Feng Tian Wu's flame had soared up into the sky. She had just cast the Fire Profundity.

First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity!

The Heaven and Earth Energy whirled above the sky. The 1000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons that were mobilized by the Ninth Level Advance Fire Concept's Heaven and Earth Energy quickly transformed into 2000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons.

"Tian Wu's trying to give rise to the Sword Profundity?" Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes as he figured out what Feng Tian Wu was trying to do.

In the next moment, the flame that was growing bigger and

bigger on Feng Tian Wu's body suddenly quivered and transformed into a bigger sword-shaped flame that pointed up at the entrance of the canyon above the sky.

Meanwhile, 1000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons above Feng Tian Wu's head that was formed from the Ninth Level Advance Sword Concept's Heaven and Earth Energy had also transformed into 2000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons.

Sword Profundity!

Chapter 1024: Duan Ling Tian's Worry

After Feng Tian Wu unleashed the First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity, it gave birth to the First Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity.

The power of the two First Level Monarch Stage Profundities added up together was equivalent to the strength of 4000 ancient horned dragons.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian was completely astounded when he saw how Feng Tian Wu gave rise to the Wind Profundity through the Fire Profundity. At the same time, his expression was grave as he warned, "Stop communicating and unleashing your Fire Profundity if it's not necessary!"

At this moment, the Spiritual Energy Duan Ling Tian extended out could clearly feel the agitation of the power from the Fire Spirit Body in Feng Tian Wu's body. It was as though it was going to burst out of her body.

For a moment, he was deeply concerned, and worry was clearly written on his face.

He did not want Feng Tian Wu to perish.

"Okay." The moment Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's words and saw the anxious look on his face, a contented smile crept up on her delicate face as she nodded obediently.

At the same time, the Fire Profundity on her body dissipated along with the Sword Profundity.

"That's incredible!" Shock was visible on Feng Tian Wu's delicate face when she withdrew the two Profundities. "Who left behind the word 'Sword'? It actually allowed me — a martial artist who has never comprehended any Sword Force before — to comprehend a Sword Concept that's at the same level as my Fire Concept in one fell swoop!" There was no doubt Feng Tian Wu was

shocked by her own experience.

"There's a passage written over there. Go read it, and you'll know who left this behind," Duan Ling Tian said to Feng Tian Wu as he glanced at the corner of the mountain wall carved with the word 'Sword'.

Meanwhile, he was still bewildered.

"I wonder how the word 'Sword' merged the Sword Concept with Feng Tian Wu's Fire Concept? Could it be because of her Fire Spirit Body?" Duan Ling Tian speculated on his own.

"Otherwise, why didn't the word 'Sword' merge the Sword Concept with my other Concepts? Perhaps, it's because Tian Wu has never comprehended the Sword Force before so the Sword Concept she comprehended automatically took the initiative to merge with her Fire Concept?" Duan Ling Tian speculated again. This seemed plausible as well.

The moment Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's words, her eyes instantly lit up. She glanced at the side of the mountain wall nearby.

Her gaze soon landed on the words that were too far away to read.

Whoosh!

With a leap, Feng Tian Wu flew out like a fiery elf. She arrived at the mountain wall and proceeded to study the passage on the wall.

The passage was left behind by the Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang.

Similar to Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu was overwhelmed with confusion when she finished reading the passage.

"Cloud Continent is just a mortal continent? The martial artists on Cloud Continent are Mortal Stage Martial Cultivators? Dao Martial Saint Land? Ascend to Heaven and become an immortal?" Feng Tian Wu's delicate face was filled with bewilderment.

Compared to Duan Ling Tian, she was even more confused.

After all, Duan Ling Tian had encountered someone whom he suspected originated from the Dao Martial Saint Land—the black-clad middle-aged man who turned Zhao Ming into a Human Puppet.

Based on the black-clad middle-aged man's words, Duan Ling Tian learned about the origin of the three talismans his miserly father gave him as well as some information about the Dao Martial Saint Land. For instance, the talisman was called Dao Talisman, and it was drawn by some Saint Rudiment Stage Dao Cultivator.

Whoosh!

At this moment, Xiong Quan who had devoted all of his attention to the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall had also finally woken up. He exhaled deeply as though a heavy weight had been removed from his mind.

He had a blank look on his face.

"What do those few sentences mean?" Xiong Quan muttered to himself with a frown on his face. He seemed to be deep in thought.

He had a feeling his Sword Concept would definitely progress as long as he could decipher the meaning of those few sentences, and the increase in level would not be limited to just one or two levels.

"Xiong Quan!" A voice sounded and took Xiong Quan by surprise. He instinctively looked toward the direction of the sound. A handsome and charming purple-clad young man with a graceful bearing stood there.

Faced with the purple-clad young man, Xiong Quan did not dare to be tardy. He quickly greeted him respectfully, "Young Master."

"Xiong Quan, how did you find this place?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

In his opinion, Xiong Quan discovering this place did not only

bring great fortune to himself but to him and Feng Tian Wu as well.

Moreover, it would also bring great fortune to the others that come here in the future.

In this canyon, the gigantic word 'Sword' on the wall could be regarded as a priceless treasure. It could change a person's life to a certain extent.

Just take Xiong Quan as an example.

Logically, it was almost impossible for Xiong Quan to comprehend the Void Transformation Concept. However, due to the word 'Sword' on the canyon wall, he managed to comprehend the First Level Advance Sword Concept in one fell swoop. Moreover, it also brought out his potential in the Sword Art.

Let alone comprehending a higher level of Sword Concept, he might even be able to comprehend the Sword Profundity in the future.

That word 'Sword' on the wall had allowed Xiong Quan to be reborn again.

"According to Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang, it'll be enough for us to traverse the entire Dao Martial Saint Land once we've comprehended half of the Sword Art contained in the word 'Sword' that he left behind! Based on this sentence, we can deduce, whether it's me, Tian Wu or Xiong Quan, we've only managed to comprehend a tiny bit of the Sword Art contained in the word 'Sword' he left behind." It was not difficult for Duan Ling Tian to come up with this theory.

"Young Master." Xiong Quan replied respectfully to Duan Ling Tian's question, "I found this canyon when I went hunting in the mountains two weeks ago. When I arrived here, I was attracted by the word 'Sword' on the wall. When I finally regained my senses, I discovered my Seventh Level Elementary Sword Concept had

become the First Level Advance Sword Concept!!" Xiong Quan's face still held a trace of astonishment when he recounted his experience.

Duan Ling Tian nodded before he raised a brow and smiled. "Xiong Quan, you've already comprehended the Seventh Level Elementary Sword Concept before you even found this place? Looks like you didn't slack at all in these few years!"

"I've always hoped that I'll have the opportunity to stay by your side in the future to help relieve you of your daily worries, Young Master. For this reason, I didn't dare to slack at all," Xiong Quan said solemnly and sincerely from the bottom of his heart. It stunned Duan Ling Tian for a moment before warmth flooded his heart.

"Now that your Dantian is healed, your cultivation base will recover in no time. You can continue to be by my side from now on." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

The moment Xiong Quan heard Duan Ling Tian's words, his eyes instantly lit up, and he quickly expressed his gratitude. "Thank you, Young Master."

Initially, he did not think Duan Ling Tian would allow him to stay by his side even if his Dantian was healed since his cultivation base remained the same. However, he did not expect Young Master would take the initiative and allow him to stay by his side.

This made him frantic with joy.

"Who else knows about this place apart from you?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"Ten days ago, I brought Er Hu here. Originally, my intention was to let him comprehend the Sword Concept with the help of the word 'Sword', but who would have thought he would immediately pass out for three days and three nights as soon as he laid eyes on that word." When Xiong Quan reached this part of his sentence,

guilt could be seen on his face.

"Passed out?" Duan Ling Tian was a little surprised. After pondering for a moment, he could easily guess the reason.

'It must be his Spiritual Energy... Er Hu's Spiritual Energy is only at the Origin Core Stage. It would be difficult for him to bear the Sword Art knowledge contained in the word 'Sword'. As for Xiong Quan, although his Dantian has been crippled, and he no longer has his cultivation base, his Spiritual Energy is not affected at all. It's still at the Void Prying Stage," Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Big Brother Duan, do you think the message left behind by the Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang is trustworthy? There are actually another two Mortal Continents — similar to our Cloud Continent — we've never heard of before in this world, not mentioning that Dao Martial Saint Land or something." At this moment, Feng Tian Wu had returned and was staring at Duan Ling Tian with shock clearly written on her delicate face.

"Tian Wu, only you can decide if it's trustworthy or not. As for me, I won't say it's untrustworthy until I've searched through every nook and cranny of the world," Duan Ling Tian replied unhurriedly.

Feng Tian Wu nodded her head. She completely agreed with what he had just said.

"This canyon wall that's inscribed with the word 'Sword'..." Duan Ling Tian's gaze landed on the mountain wall nearby. His eyes gleamed as a crazy idea formed in his mind. In the next moment, he had already flown out.

Whoosh!

A sword appeared out of thin air in his hand. It was none other than the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

Whoosh!

When Duan Ling Tian's hand shook, the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword's sword ray swept out and sliced the side of the canyon wall that contained the word 'Sword'.

"Big Brother Duan intends to cut down that canyon wall and bring it back with him?" Feng Tian Wu could easily guess his intention as she watched him.

She must admit it was a crazy idea!

However, if she had to be honest with herself, she would have done the same thing.

Just the fact that she could give rise to the Sword Concept with her Fire Concept alone was enough to call the mountain wall that was inscribed with the word 'Sword' a priceless treasure!

Unfortunately, an idea might be good, but it did not mean it was always possible to accomplish it.

Clang!

The sword ray Duan Ling Tian released landed on the mountain wall that was inscribed with the word 'Sword'. However, it seemed to have hit something hard, and it did not even leave any marks behind.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

...

Duan Ling Tian refused to give up. He struck at the wall in every single angle to slice it out. Even so, he noticed half of the mountain wall around the word 'Sword' was too hard for him to destroy.

"Unless I move this mountain with me... But the Spatial Ring won't be able to contain it even if I can move it." Duan Ling Tian was vexed.

Even a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon Spatial Ring could not accommodate such a large mountain.

Chapter 1025: Returning to the Canyon

Let's not talk about whether a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon Spatial Ring would be able to accommodate the mountain or not, even if it could contain it, Duan Ling Tian did not have any Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon Spatial Ring with him at the moment.

Only a Quasi Royal Grade weapon craftsman could craft a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon Spatial Ring.

He would have to wait until his cultivation base reached the Martial Emperor Stage before he could become a Royal Grade weapon craftsman so he could use his Origin Energy to solidify the Royal Grade Pill Fire.

"Of course, there are a few Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon Spatial Rings in the Great Treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind." Duan Ling Tian, who had ransacked the entire memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, knew this. "However, why is this part of the mountain that's inscribed with the word 'Sword' so much stronger than the other half of the mountain? I didn't sense any Inscription Formation's aura or fluctuations from it. This is weird..." Duan Ling Tian casually struck the other side of the mountain and left a deep crack in it. It was as easy as cutting a tofu.

However, the other half mountain that was carved with the word 'Sword' seemed like it had been bestowed with some sort of enchantment that made it extremely difficult to destroy. At the very least, it was difficult for the current Duan Ling Tian to destroy.

"It seems like this has something to do with Feng Qing Yang who left behind the word 'Sword'," Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself as he came to this conclusion.

"Fine, I'll just leave it here then." Duan Ling Tian sighed helplessly as he muttered to himself, "When there's a need, I'll

come back and take a look at the word 'Sword' again to comprehend the Sword Art knowledge in the future."

At this moment, Feng Tian Wu let out a faint sigh when she realized what was happening. "What a pity."

Unlike Feng Tian Wu, Xiong Quan was almost scared to death from seeing the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Duan Ling Tian.

"Y-Young Master..." After a moment, he finally called out to Duan Ling Tian. However, he was at a loss for words.

The 3,500 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons above Duan Ling Tian's head had almost filled up half of the sky above the canyon. Xiong Quan's eyes narrowed when he saw this, he was so consumed by astonishment.

It did not cross his mind the young man who did not even make it into the Nascent Soul Stage had come to possess such a horrifying cultivation base in less than a decade. He could only admire him now.

"Xiong Quan, no matter what my strength is now, I'm still your Young Master. This will never change." As though he had seen through the bitterness and inferiority in Xiong Quan's eyes, Duan Ling Tian let out a warm smile that made people feel like they were being enveloped in a spring breeze.

"Young Master!" The moment Xiong Quan heard this, his eyes gleamed with excitement, and his face that was covered with stubbles flushed ruddily.

"Moreover, you'll eventually possess the strength I currently have if you follow me to explore the world. It's only a matter of time before you become stronger than the current me," Duan Ling Tian added.

The moment Xiong Quan heard Duan Ling Tian's words, his breathing quickened. It took a while before he could regulate his

breathing. With a face filled with disbelief, he asked, "Y-Young Master, can I really?"

Although his Sword Concept attainment had risen to quite an impressive level with the help of that mysterious word 'Sword' on the mountain wall, not mentioning the fact he was also confident he would be able to comprehend a higher level of Sword Concept in the future, it was still limited to comprehension only.

His innate talent that was not particularly strong had indirectly become a shackle that limited the progress of his cultivation base.

"Xiong Quan, are you doubting my words?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he narrowed his eyes, a faint smile playing on his lips.

"I-I dare not." Xiong Quan quickly lowered his head in fear angering Duan Ling Tian.

"It's alright. Let us head back." After Duan Ling Tian cast another longing look toward the word 'Sword' on the mountain wall, he motioned to Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan to leave the remote canyon.

After leaving the single-line sky entrance, Xiong Quan began to rearrange the bushes outside so that it completely blocked the entrance to the canyon.

"Apart from you, only Er Hu knows about this place?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiong Quan, he wanted to reconfirm the situation again.

"Yes," Xiong Quan replied respectfully before he continued, "I've told Er Hu he's not allowed to tell another person about this place. Even his parents don't know about this matter."

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded as he heaved a sigh of relief.

Presently, only him, Feng Tian Wu, Xiong Quan, and Er Hu knew about this place. As long as they did not spread the news about this place to another person, there would never be a fifth person.

"Let's go back." Duan Ling Tian motioned before he returned to Xiong Family Village with the two of them.

"Big Brother Duan." Halfway through the journey, Feng Tian Wu asked Duan Ling Tian through her Voice Transmission, "Earlier, you said Xiong Quan will eventually be able to possess strength that's on par with the current you or even surpasses you. Do you mean... after he has comprehended the Sword Profundity?"

"Of course not." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and replied with a solemn face through his Voice Transmission, "I'll try my best to help him possess strength similar to my current level before he comprehends the Sword Profundity!"

"Is that even possible?" Feng Tian Wu was shocked by his words. "Although Xiong Quan's attainments in the Sword Art is not low with the help of the Sword Art knowledge contained in the word 'Sword', that's only limited to his Sword Concept or Profundity, right? B-But his cultivation base... Let's put aside the fact that his Dantian has just recovered, and he still needs quite a period of time before he'll return to how he used to be. Even if he really manages to recover his previous cultivation base, I'm afraid it'll still be difficult for him to achieve great accomplishments with his innate talent."

"Even if he uses spirit fruits to help him, the effect won't be apparent due to his innate talent that's not particularly strong!" Feng Tian Wu continued.

The reason she said that was not because she looked down on Xiong Quan. She was just stating her opinion.

"Tian Wu, have you heard of meridians cleansing and rebirth? Although a person's innate talent is gifted the moment he's born, circumstances can change if he has a fortuitous encounter." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Just take him as an example. He possessed quite a good innate talent, but when he consumed a sufficient amount of 10,000 Years

Stalactite Milk in the stalactite cave next to the highest peak of the Seven Star Sword Sect's Megrez Peak, his talent was immediately enhanced and raised to the limit a Cloud Continent martial artist could reach.

Put aside the 10,000 Years Stalactite Milk, take Ye Xuan, the Miss Ye he encountered at Driftcloud Town in the eastern district of the northern desert, as an example.

Ye Xuan's original innate talent was not high as well. However, after he had merged his Origin Energy and his Spiritual Energy in her body and used an exclusive technique he found in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory on her, her innate talent had undergone an earth-shattering change.

Although a person who used meridians cleansing did not have a greater cultivation base improvement compared to a person who consumed the 10,000 Years Stalactite Milk to reborn, there was not much of a difference between the two.

"Meridians cleansing? Rebirth?" Feng Tian Wu immediately narrowed her eyes when she heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

She was no stranger to these two terms.

However, it was extremely difficult to accomplish them!

After all, an item that could help a person perform meridians cleansing and allow him to be reborn was one of the most valuable and rare treasures in Cloud Continent. The chances to find the treasure was extremely slim.

"Could it be Big Brother Duan has such a treasure?" Feng Tian Wu could not help but speculate. The more she contemplated, the more certain she became.

During their journey, Big Brother Duan encountered so many miracles that she was already used to it.

However, what she did not know was Duan Ling Tian did not have any treasure.

'As long as I use that exclusive technique I found in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory to help Xiong Quan cleanse his meridians and raise his innate talent, he'll be able to regain the cultivation base he had in his prime! In the future, I'll find some spirit fruits for him. At that time, his cultivation base will rise quickly.' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself during his journey back to the Xiong Family Village.

Xiong Quan had comprehended the Void Transformation Concept. As long as his innate ability could catch up, with the aid from the spirit fruits, his cultivation base would definitely rise to the Void Transformation Stage without any limit.

Once they returned to Xiong Family Village, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu were treated as guests of honor, and they were treated with warm hospitality.

In the next few days, the two of them stayed at the village.

If Xiong Quan wanted to leave, there was no doubt he would have to inform the other people in the village first. Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu were waiting for him to finish informing them so they could leave together.

"Uncle Xiong Quan, are you really going to leave?" The moment Er Hu heard Xiong Quan was going to leave, tears immediately filled the eyes of the boy who had grown up. However, this sturdy teenager would revert to a child in front of Xiong Quan.

"Er Hu, after I leave, the responsibility of protecting the village will be handed over to you!" Xiong Quan said with a grin as he patted Er Hu's shoulder. "Er Hu, Big Brother Ling Tian will leave behind a set of cultivation method and a few other sets of martial skills for you... Both the cultivation method and martial skills belong to the sword cultivation method."

Duan Ling Tian looked at E Hu and smiled. "Apart from that, I'll also leave behind the medicinal pill you'll need during cultivation. When you break through to the Void Prying Stage, go look at the

word 'Sword' at that canyon and comprehend the Sword Art's wisdom and true essence."

When he arrived at this part of the sentence, the smile vanished from Duan Ling Tian's face and was replaced with a solemn expression. "However, you have to remember you can't tell anyone else about that place! Otherwise, someone might kill you to keep that place a secret once they find out about the place," Duan Ling Tian warned.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, I won't tell anyone else." Er Hu gave his word with a solemn face.

After giving the cultivation techniques, martial skills, medicinal pills, and some spirit weapons that Duan Ling Tian casually refined to Er Hu, he brought Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan away with him.

They did not bid goodbye the other villagers and chose to quietly leave instead.

After leaving the Xiong Family Village, they did not leave the surrounding mountains, but they returned to the canyon again.

"I don't know when we'll be back again once we leave. Let's obtain more Sword Art knowledge from the word 'Sword' as much as we possibly can. Carve the Sword Art knowledge in our minds so we can slowly study it after we leave. As long as we're able to comprehend it, our strength will surely ascend to the next level!" Duan Ling Tian told Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan.

Chapter 1026: Uninvited Guests

Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan nodded in agreement to Duan Ling Tian's words.

They knew what Duan Ling Tian meant.

After they leave this place, nobody knew when they would be able to come back and look at the word 'Sword' on the wall to comprehend the Sword Dao.

Presently, they had all the time they needed to look at it so they had to force themselves to memorize the cryptic information they received from the word and slowly comprehend it after they left.

Once they comprehended the cryptic information, it would be equivalent to them comprehending the Sword Dao knowledge. It would result in a major elevation in their abilities.

"Memorize as much as we can... We'll try our best!" Duan Ling Tian said solemnly before he shifted his eyes to the wall nearby.

To be exact, his eyes were completely focused on the word 'Sword' on the wall.

Since they could not bring the word with them, the only thing they could do was to absorb as much information as they could from the word.

The cryptic information would be beneficial to them in the future!

When Feng Tian Wu saw Duan Ling Tian looking at the word on the wall like a man possessed, she did not delay and quickly looked at the word as well.

While Feng Tian Wu immersed herself in the word on the wall to absorb as much information as she could, Xiong Quan also made his move.

"I won't be a burden to Young Master!" Xiong Quan inhaled

deeply before he looked at the word on the wall.

After he witnessed Duan Ling Tian's ability, he knew that he would only be relegated to insignificant tasks even if he stayed by his Young Master's side.

It was very unlikely he would be able to protect his Young Master like he used to do.

Now he only hoped he could raise his ability to protect himself so he would not be a burden to his Young Master.

Time passed by silently.

'Bang!'

A month later, a light explosion reverberated in the canyon. Xiong Quan's dimmed eyes were more lively now. His body shook before he fell to the ground.

Xiong Quan was sweating profusely when he fell to the ground. He panted as he planted both his hands on the ground for support.

"I held on as long as I can, but I can't take it anymore... The information coming out of the word is just too much! My current Spiritual Energy only allows me to absorb this much information," Xiong Quan mumbled to himself after he caught his breath.

At the same time, he looked at the purple-clad young man and the red-clad lady who were standing side-by-side. He smirked. "Young Master and Miss Tian Wu are like Romeo and Juliet..."

The purple-clad young man was handsome and charming while the red-clad lady was a beauty who could make any man fall head over heels for her.

They were indeed a match made in heaven.

Xiong Quan did not leave even though he was the first to awaken.

Instead, he sat on the ground with his legs crossed and looked guardedly around him, especially the single-line sky entrance to the canyon. He wanted to prevent wild beasts from coming in.

Time flew by quickly, and another month had passed.

The red-clad lady finally woke up.

"Hmm?" Feng Tian Wu opened her eyes that looked livelier. She reacted quickly and managed to balance her wobbly body.

There was a faint layer of sweat on her beautiful face.

"Big Brother Duan's still comprehending the word?" Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian who was next to her. Her eyes gleamed when she noticed Duan Ling Tian was still not awake. "That's right... Big Brother Duan's Spiritual Energy is so much more powerful than mine."

The ability to take in the information from the word on the wall depended on one's Spiritual Energy.

Due to Xiong Quan's inability to cultivate, his Spiritual Energy had remained at the Seventh Level Void Prying Stage throughout the years.

Therefore, he was the first one who was repelled by the word on the wall.

Even if he looked at the word again, he could not immerse himself in the word since he had reached the limit of what his Spiritual Energy could take.

Unless he managed to digest and comprehend the cryptic information from the word, it was almost impossible for him to further benefit from the word.

Due to her Fire Spirit Body, Feng Tian Wu could not consume Spirit Fruit to cultivate since she had broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

As soon as she consumed a Spirit Fruit, her Fire Spirit Body would be driven by the force and might explode earlier than expected!

At that time, her beautiful soul would vanish from this world!

Due to that, her Spiritual Energy remained at the Fourth Level Void Interpretation like her cultivation base.

However, her Fourth Level Void Interpretation's Spiritual Energy was much more powerful than Xiong Quan.

Therefore, she managed to absorb the Sword Dao knowledge contained in the word a month more than Xiong Quan.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian whose cultivation base was at the Sixth Level Void Transformation had the Seventh Level Void Transformation's Spiritual Energy.

It was within expectation that he would receive more Sword Dao knowledge from the word due to his Seventh Level Void Transformation's Spiritual Energy.

"Xiong Quan, how long... did I immerse myself in the word?" Feng Tian Wu asked curiously as she looked at Xiong Quan.

"Miss Tian Wu, I'm not entirely sure... But you only woke up a month after I did," Xiong Quan told her what he knew.

He was not entirely sure since he had no idea how long he was immersed in the word.

Feng Tian Wu nodded and shifted her focus to Duan Ling Tian. The fondness in her eyes was similar to flowing water that seemed capable of melting anything.

"I guess Big Brother Duan will be able to endure for another month or two," Feng Tian Wu speculated and came to that conclusion after comparing her Spiritual Energy to Xiong Quan.

Currently, Duan Ling Tian was like a baby suckling on his mother's breast as he greedily absorbed the cryptic information that was coming out of the word on the wall.

He had no idea how long had passed, but he did not put much thought into it.

He only had one thought - He would take in as much Sword Dao

knowledge as he could that was within his Spiritual Energy's capability and carved them deep in his mind.

He would comprehend it when he had the time in the future!

As Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan patiently waited for Duan Ling Tian to awaken, four uninvited guests arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty, 'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

Four silhouettes flew from the sky and landed in Darkhan Dynasty's capital. They flew so swiftly that it seemed as though they had appeared out of thin air.

Soon after, the four silhouettes appeared above the most luxurious building complex in the capital of Darkhan Dynasty.

It was the Imperial Palace in the capital of Darkhan Dynasty.

The Imperial Palace was where the Imperial Family, the ruler of the Darkhan Dynasty, resided.

Among the four silhouettes, one could faintly tell the leader was the strong old man. It was impossible to see through the old man's emotion, but there was a hint of coldness in his eyes.

An old man and two middle-aged men trailed after him respectfully as though they were his shadow.

"Show yourself, Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor!" One of the middle-aged men suddenly spoke with his Origin Energy. It spread out like an explosion in the air and swept through the entire Imperial Palace.

'Fwah!'

When the voice sounded, the entire Imperial Palace experienced a feeling similar to an explosion. It was as though thousands of waves were sweeping through the palace.

"Who's that?!"

"Who's so daring? How dare you provoke our Darkhan Dynasty's majesty!"

"You're seeking death!"

...

Many guards, eunuchs, and maids in the Imperial Palace were discussing among themselves. All of them were in agreement that the owner of the voice from above was seeking death.

In Darkhan Dynasty, the imperial family was the absolute ruler, nobody dared to provoke them!

That person was not only provoking the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, he actually demanded the Emperor, the supreme ruler of the Imperial Family, to show himself.

"Unforgivable! You're intruding on the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family!" A deafening voice came from within the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace.

Soon after, a middle-aged man in black armor led a squad of men in the same black armor and ascended to the sky. They arrived in the sky not long later and stared ferociously at the four uninvited guests.

"It's Commander Hong!"

"Hmph! The person managed to get our commander, the leader of the most powerful Black Armored Army in the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, to come out. It seems like that person is going to die soon."

"As the Black Armored Army's commander, Commander Hong's a Ninth Level Void Interpretation powerhouse!"

Discussions were going on within the Imperial Palace.

...

Almost everyone was staring unblinkingly up at the sky. The sun was shining brightly so they could only faintly see two groups of people standing across each other.

There were four of people in one group while the other group had

over ten people. Apart from that one person standing in front, the others stood in a formation that surrounded the four individuals.

"I'll say it again... Get the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor to see me!" The expression of the middle-aged man who asked for the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor did not look too good since he did not see the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor. He looked somberly at the strong middle-aged man in black armor.

He was an elder, a Ninth Void Transformation powerhouse, from the northern desert's second-rate force, Izumo Sect.

In his opinion, the master of Darkhan Dynasty should welcome him since he deigned to set foot in this rural place. However, the master was nowhere to be seen even after he took the initiative to ask for the master.

How could he not be angry?!

The expression of the strong middle-aged man changed dramatically when he heard what the middle-aged Izumo Sect elder said. He shouted and gave his order, "You humiliated our king again and again. You should die for your sin... Listen, Black Armored Army! Kill them!"

"Kill!!" When the order fell from his mouth, more than ten guards in black armor with a cold expression on their faces moved and charged at the Izumo Sect's elder one after another.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

Sounds of explosion reverberated almost immediately. It spread through the sky and swept toward the ground.

Those who were watching in the palace heard the explosions.

"How... How's this possible?!"

"It can't be! It can't be!!"

"I must be dreaming! I must be dreaming!!"

...

The expressions of those who were watching changed drastically as fear filled their eyes.

Chapter 1027: Target: Duan Ling Tian!

In the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace.

The expressions of everyone who were looking at the sky changed. Some of them even began to tremble in fear as though they had seen something terrifying.

"I'm not dreaming! How's this possible?!" Many of them instinctively pinched their thighs. The pain from their thighs confirmed what they saw was real, and they were not dreaming.

More than ten soldiers from the Black Armored Army, including the strong middle-aged commander in black armor, simultaneously exploded in the sky. It was as though they had intended to do it together.

Blood rained down from the sky when they burst into flames simultaneously. It looked strangely beautiful.

However, the people watching on the ground were not in the mood to admire the scene before their eyes. Fear rose within them.

"This is too scary!"

"The four men didn't even move, but Commander Hong and more than ten soldiers from the Black Armored Army are all dead!"

"Commander Hong's a Ninth Level Void Interpretation powerhouse, but he died so easily."

"Who exactly are they?"

"No wonder they were so domineering with our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family and dared to ask His Majesty to see them... It's because they're so terrifying."

...

Meanwhile, the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace was in a chaos as many people began to flee the palace.

In their opinion, the four men above the sky had bad intentions. Nobody knew if they would destroy the entire Imperial Palace or not.

They would definitely die if they stayed in the palace!

"Run!"

"Run, quick!"

"We'll die here if we don't run!"

...

The guards, eunuchs, and maids in the Imperial Palace ran out of the palace one after another as though the sky was falling.

There were also many who stood rooted the spot. Their bodies trembled, and they felt as though their legs were filled with lead.

They wanted to run, but they discovered their legs were not moving as they wanted.

"Who are these four men?"

At this moment, a loud voice spread through the entire Imperial Palace. It immediately calmed the people who were eager to escape.

"It's His Majesty!"

"His Majesty is here!"

"I heard His Majesty and a few Old Princes have broken through to the Void Transformation Stage a few months. They have no reason to fear that four individuals."

...

Many of them dismissed the thought of escaping. They stood in their position and discussed among themselves as they watched the five silhouettes that just ascended to the sky.

A middle-aged man in dragon robe was in the lead as four old men trailed after him like his shadow. They immediately caught

the attention of those in the Imperial Palace as soon they appeared.

It was the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the four Old Princes.

Since the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties ended, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor returned a big winner since he brought back many Concept Fragments and managed to create five Void Transformation powerhouses in the Imperial Palace, including himself.

The five of them could no longer endure it when they witnessed the Black Armored Army turned into a bloody shower of rain.

Soon after, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the four Old Princes arrived in the sky and stood across the four individuals with the strong old man as their leader. There was fear in the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's eyes.

"So you're the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor?" The middle-aged man behind the strong old man, who shouted twice earlier, looked at the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor in a hostile manner. His eyes gleamed coldly as though he was about to devour him.

"How dare you!" At this moment, one of the Old Princes standing behind the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor glared at the middle-aged man and shouted, "Do you not know the rules? What makes you think you're worthy of speaking to His Majesty, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor before your master even spoke?"

"Worthy?" The middle-aged man was initially stunned, but he soon burst into laughter after he heard the Old Prince's word.

When his laughter died down, his expression immediately turned cold.

Subsequently, the middle-aged man slowly lifted his arm and muttered to himself, "I'm afraid you won't be able to see it when I prove I'm worthy."

Almost as soon as the middle-aged man spoke, he shook his arm and pointed a finger at lightning speed.

'Whoosh!'

An extremely quick force shot out of his fingertip and created an ear-piercing noise.

From the beginning to the end, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the other four did not have time to react at all.

When the four of them reacted, their expressions changed when they realized the Old Prince who had spoken out earlier had a bloody hole between his eyebrows.

'Pu!'

Blood gushed out of the hole as the Old Prince fell to the ground with his lifeless eyes wide open.

The First Void Transformation Stage martial artist was dead!

'Bang!'

The Old Prince's body fell on the spacious piazza in the Imperial Palace and turned into a bloody pulp. His blood spread everywhere and transformed into a tiny stream of blood.

All of a sudden, silence descended on the group of people who were watching in the Imperial Palace.

After they snapped out of their daze, they began to run out of the Imperial Palace in a frenzy.

"Oh, my god! His Majesty and the four Old Princes are Void Transformation powerhouses... But one of the Old Princes was killed so quickly, and the opponent didn't even do much,"

"That's terrifying! Who are these people?!"

"Could they be powerhouses from the Foreign Lands?"

"Maybe!"

...

The entire Imperial Palace had fallen into complete disarray. Not only the guards, eunuchs, and maids were fleeing, even the

concubines, princes, and princesses in the harem began to flee as well.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor was anxious as he looked at the chaos before his eyes.

However, he was not in the mood to deal with that now. He knew he had to handle the matter before him carefully. Otherwise, it would bring great disaster to his Darkhan Dynasty.

"Seniors, it's Darkhan Dynasty's honor to have the four of you here! As the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor... I wonder if there's anything I can do for the four of you?" Although he had just witnessed his Imperial Uncle being killed by this person, there was no hatred in the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor at the moment.

He knew it was useless for him to hate since there was no way for him to take revenge.

In order to protect the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, he would have to be humble before the four powerhouses whom he suspected came from the Foreign Lands. From the beginning until now, he did not dare to show his imposing manner as the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor.

"That person is only a follower. He's not even the leader, and he already possesses such a terrifying ability... He killed Imperial Uncle 11 whose cultivation base had broken through to the First Level Void Transformation Stage with just one finger! He was so quick and didn't even use the Heaven and Earth Energy, let alone the formation of the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon."

"Just that person alone is enough to destroy the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family! It's obvious his status is below the old man since he followed behind him... How powerful is the old man's ability then?" The Darkhan Dynasty Emperor's heart jolted when he looked at the strong old man who was the leader of the pack. He immediately looked away. He shuddered and did not dare to continue his train of thoughts.

"Hmph!" The middle-aged man who killed the Darkhan Dynasty's Old Prince scoffed. "Of course there's something we need from you since we're here... I heard there's a person named Duan Ling Tian among the group of young powerhouses from your Darkhan Dynasty who joined the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties at Skywolf Fort?"

'Duan Ling Tian!'

The Darkhan Dynasty Emperor's eyes narrowed when he heard the middle-aged man's words.

Naturally, he was familiar with the name.

The person whom the name belonged to was the reason he received a massive amount of rewards from the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"May I ask why you're looking for Duan Ling Tian?" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor asked in fear.

'Pa!'

The sound of a slap reverberated suddenly. It seemed as though the middle-aged man barely did anything, but the fresh imprint of a hand appeared on the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's face.

"Am I asking the question or are you asking the question?" The middle-aged man's voice was extremely deep when he spoke, and a killing intent appeared in his eyes.

Naturally, it was him who gave the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor a slap at lightning speed.

"So fast!" The expressions of the three Old Princes behind the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor changed one after another.

They could be forgiven for not seeing the previous attack coming. However, they still failed to notice the second attack even though they were mentally prepared.

At this moment, they realized that person was so far ahead of

them in terms of ability that they could not even compare!

The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor took a deep breath. Although he felt his dignity was being trampled on, he did not dare to speak as he pleased. All he could do was seethe in anger since he did not want what happened to the Old Prince to befall him.

"Senior, I don't know Duan Ling Tian very well... All I know is he's a young powerhouse from the Darkstone Empire! Before he represented our Darkhan Dynasty to join the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, he was recommended by the Darkstone Empire to join the Martial Competition that our Darkhan Dynasty organized," the Darkhan Dynasty Emperor said slowly and pushed all responsibility to the Darkstone Empire.

"Darkstone Empire..." The strong old man spoke before the middle-aged man did. His eyes gleamed as he stared unblinkingly at the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor.

The intimidating stare made the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor shudder as goosebumps appeared.

"Where is it?" The strong old man asked after a pause.

"It's in the south," the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor said with fear written all over his face. He pointed in the Darkstone Empire's direction without any hesitation.

"Let's go!" The strong old man said almost as soon as the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor spoke.

He disappeared before the eyes of the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the three Old Princes who survived.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the Old Princes narrowed their eyes immediately.

He just vanished before them?

How powerful was the old man exactly?

Their eyes narrowed again when they saw the old man and the

two middle-aged men who initially stood behind the strong old man vanished one after another before their eyes after the strong old man had disappeared.

From the beginning until the end, they did not manage to capture their trails at all.

Chapter 1028: The Crimson Sky Kingdom is Falling

"Who... exactly are they?" The Darkhan Dynasty Emperor felt relieved when the strong old man left with the other three men. However, his face was still filled with fear that came from the bottom of his heart.

"They're definitely powerhouses from the Foreign Lands! However, I've no idea why they're looking for Duan Ling Tian," the Old Prince muttered to himself with a confused expression on his face. He had led the Darkhan Dynasty's young powerhouses to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties at Skywolf Fort with the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor. He was also Zi Shang's master.

"It's definitely nothing good!" The other Old Prince's eyes gleamed. "Although the leader didn't say why he's looking for Duan Ling Tian... When he heard Duan Ling Tian came from the Darkstone Empire, I saw the killing intent in his eyes."

"That means... Duan Ling Tian will definitely die if he returns to the Darkhan Dynasty?" The last Old Prince's eyes narrowed.

Although they had never met Duan Ling Tian, they knew Duan Ling Tian was largely responsible for their cultivation bases breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage.

Duan Ling Tian had unknowingly did them a big favor.

They could not help but feel grateful to Duan Ling Tian in their hearts.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian, the person who was responsible for everything that had happened, was staring blankly in a canyon deep in a remote mountain range within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Naturally, he was not really staring blankly at nothing.

Duan Ling Tian stood there as he stared at the word 'Sword' on the wall like a man possessed.

A red-clad lady sat nearby with her legs crossed and cultivated quietly under the sky.

There was a middle-aged man practicing sword close to the canyon entrance.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

The sound of sword whistling sounded again and again.

Every time he swung his sword, the sword in his hand would shoot out Sword Energy that charged out and collided destructively with the side of the wall.

The middle-aged man was sweating profusely, but he clenched his teeth and persisted.

"I can't hold Young Master back! I can't be a burden to Young Master!" The middle-aged man muttered to himself. Almost at the same time, his ability seemed to have broken through as its speed increased.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had no idea how much time had passed, but he was trying his best to receive the Sword Dao knowledge coming out of the word. He memorized them one after another in his head using his Spiritual Energy.

As time passed by, he gradually felt his Spiritual Energy getting weaker and weaker as though it was reaching its limit.

However, he held on persistently.

'Persistence!'

'Persistence!'

'More persistence!'

He was not sure how long he persisted, but at this point, Duan

Ling Tian had become completely numb. When his Spiritual Energy collapsed, he jolted awake. He forcefully stood still when he felt his body wobbled.

"It seems like quite some time has passed." Duan Ling Tian regulated his breathing as he slowly took a deep breath.

"You're awake, Big Brother Duan?" An excited and sweet voice entered his ears and snapped him out of his thoughts.

He knew whose voice it was without the need to turn his head.

"Tian Wu," Duan Ling Tian called her name and turned around. He smiled slightly at the lady who was sitting with her legs crossed nearby like a fire elf.

"Big Brother Duan, you woke up two months after I did." Feng Tian Wu sighed softly. Her breath was as fragrant as an orchid.

"Two months after you woke up?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a moment before he proceeded to ask, "How long did you look at the word? Based on your Spiritual Energy, you should be able to endure for a quite a while?"

"I've no idea how long I endured looking at it... I only know I looked at it a month more than Xiong Quan did." Feng Tian Wu shook her head softly as a perplexed look appeared on her beautiful face.

"Young Master!" At this moment, Xiong Quan who was practicing with his sword near the canyon entrance noticed Duan Ling Tian had woken up. An expression of joy appeared on his sweaty face.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Let's go... A couple of months has passed. Let's find an inn in the nearby city to rest in. We'll head to the Foreign Lands after a few days!"

Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan followed their leader, Duan Ling Tian, and they did not have any objection.

The three of them immediately left the canyon and found a small

city nearby before they checked into an inn.

Duan Ling Tian fell asleep after washing himself. He only woke up in the afternoon on the third day. He had finally recovered his exhausted Spiritual Energy from a couple months earlier.

After he woke up in the afternoon, Duan Ling Tian looked for Xiong Quan and said, "Xiong Quan, please bear with me... I'll be performing meridians cleansing for you with a special technique."

Xiong Quan revealed a surprised and overjoyed expression as Duan Ling Tian used his Origin Energy and Spiritual Energy to perform a complete meridians cleansing for him.

Xiong Quan was much older which made it more difficult to perform the ritual compared to when he performed it on Ye Xuan previously.

However, Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy and Spiritual Energy had progressed compared to back then.

Although that was the case, Duan Ling Tian still spent an entire day to completely cleanse Xiong Quan's meridians.

"We're done." When everything was completed, Duan Ling Tian was sweating profusely. The Spiritual Energy he had just recovered a day ago was completely depleted. Tiredness hit him and caused his body to wobble.

"Young Master, are you alright?" Xiong Quan's expression changed when he saw Duan Ling Tian's current condition.

"I'm okay, I'll be alright after some rest... If Tian Wu looks for me, tell her I might need to rest for another two days." Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan as he inhaled deeply and tried to balance his body.

Subsequently, he turned around and left Xiong Quan's room without saying a word. He fell asleep on his bed after returning to his room.

He was too tired.

After Duan Ling Tian left, Xiong Quan sat with his legs crossed on the bed and mumbled skeptically, "Did Young Master really perform meridian cleansing for me for the entire day?"

"My innate skill..." Xiong Quan closed his eyes and began to cultivate after taking a deep breath.

Xiong Quan's sense was pretty strong as a Seventh Level Void Prying Stage martial artist. He knew his previous speed when absorbing the Heaven and Earth Energy like the back of his hand.

Due to that, his body jolted awake after half an hour of cultivation.

There was disbelief written all over his face.

"My innate skill... It really progressed! It has risen by a few folds compared to before... Unbelievable! Unbelievable!!" Xiong Quan was in a daze with his eyes wide opened.

He looked guilty when he finally snapped out of his daze. "Young Master was exhausted because of me. It's unforgivable that I ever doubted him!"

Although he did not say anything when Duan Ling Tian said he was going to perform meridians cleansing for him, he did not believe it wholeheartedly.

It was just too unthinkable!

How could it be possible for a person to perform meridians cleansing with Origin Energy and Spiritual Energy without anything else?

To someone like him, it was almost impossible.

However, reality had given him a big slap on his cheek!

His current innate skill had risen from the meridians cleansing Duan Ling Tian performed on him with his Origin Energy and Spiritual Energy.

"Young Master, I, Xiong Quan, don't deserve to be a human if I dare doubt you again in the future!" Xiong Quan swore to himself. He did not know when his eyes had turned red.

He seemed to feel it was unsatisfactory, and he proceeded to lift his hand to prick his finger. A drop of blood floated into the sky.

"I, Xiong Quan, vow to never doubt Young Master's words ever again. If I ever doubt his words, may the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation take my life!" Xiong Quan was very straightforward with his oath. He would not be able to violate the Tribulation Oath.

Death was the only consequence for violating the oath!

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

Nine consecutive claps of thunder resounded above the sky in the small city. Many people could not help but look at the sky.

"Nine claps of thunder... Somebody took the Tribulation Oath!"

"The Tribulation Oath is also called the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation! The nine claps of thunder mean the oath is set in stone... If it's violated, the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation would kill the person who took the oath!"

"I heard if the thunder penalty comes, even the legendary Martial Emperor powerhouse wouldn't be able to escape death!"

"I wonder who took the Tribulation Oath."

...

The small city that was as quiet as still water regained its livelihood suddenly due to the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation Xiong Quan took.

However, all of that did not affect Duan Ling Tian at all.

He was currently sleeping on his bed. Even the nine claps of

thunder did not wake him from his slumber.

Three days later, Duan Ling Tian finally woke up feeling dizzy.

"The exhaustion is too much... Hmm, we'll head to the Foreign Lands after a meal with Tian Wu and Xiong Quan." Duan Ling Tian came up with a plan.

He did not plan to visit the Crimson Sky Kingdom this time.

After all, it was just over a year since he last left the place.

Naturally, the main reason he was not planning to visit was due to his parents not being there. It would be meaningless for him to visit when he would rather seize the time and search for the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind.

'I can also look for the Foreign Lands' force Ke Er and Little Fei are in along the journey,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Duan Ling Tian found Feng Tian Wu after he walked out of his room. Xiong Quan was still cultivating.

"He's almost breaking through... I won't disturb him then." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself after he detected Xiong Quan's condition with his Spiritual Energy when he was standing outside Xiong Quan's room. He then turned around and left.

"Tian Wu, let's eat," Duan Ling Tian said to Feng Tian Wu and left the inn. They found a restaurant nearby and took a seat inside.

Feng Tian Wu put on a veil to cover her beautiful face so she would not appear too eye-catching in the place.

"Hey! Did you hear? The Crimson Sky Kingdom's falling." All of a sudden, a feminine voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Chapter 1029: The Person that All of You were Talking About

'The Crimson Sky Kingdom?'

'It's falling?'

Duan Ling Tian instinctively frowned when he heard that. At the same time, he looked toward the source of the voice. It was a guest sitting nearby.

The guest who had just spoken was a young man who had an evil appearance. He was extremely feminine when he spoke, he was just like a lady.

The terms that were commonly used on earth, where Duan Ling Tian was previously from, to describe this person would be sissy or transexual!

"Crimson Sky Kingdom? One of the many kingdoms under our Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?"

"The mightiest powerhouse from the Seven Star Sword Sect, Duan Ling Tian's hometown?"

There were another two young men sitting around the same table with the young man with an evil countenance. They were shocked after they heard what the man said.

"That's right. It's that Duan Ling Tian's hometown," the man said as he nodded, his voice becoming more and more feminine. "I bet you all don't know that Crimson Sky Kingdom's current crisis is caused by that Duan Ling Tian!"

"What?!"

"The Crimson Sky Kingdom's current crisis is caused by Duan Ling Tian?" The other two men were shocked.

Those three did not lower their voices intentionally as they

discussed the matter. It had alerted the other guests in the restaurant.

"Somebody's attacking the Crimson Sky Kingdom because of Duan Ling Tian?"

"It can't be? From what I know, Duan Ling Tian was already close to the Void Interpretation Stage when he destroyed the Azure Forest Tri-Sect and rebuilt Seven Star Sword Sect... Even our Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial Family is afraid of him!"

"That's right. The Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom aside, I'm afraid there are very little people who could defeat him even in the Darkstone Empire! Duan Ling Tian's advantage is that he's young. There's no reason for the Darkstone Empire's powerhouses to have any conflict with him."

"Duan Ling Tian ranked first in the Martial Competition in Darkhan Dynasty previously... Since then, he was known as the mightiest powerhouse in our Darkhan Dynasty!"

"The Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family wouldn't start a conflict with such a genius... unless he's nipped in the bud before he grows into his potential!"

...

The restaurant suddenly became lively.

Every topic of the table had shifted to Duan Ling Tian.

When Duan Ling Tian was just a Seven Star Sword Sect's disciple, he had already defeated the five most outstanding great young masters of Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and earned his fame in the kingdom.

Although the people in Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom had heard about him, most of them did not take him seriously.

There were many powerful freaks and geniuses in the history of Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

However, many of them died at a young age. Some even had a major decrease in their innate skills when they grew older and finally turned ordinary.

Most of them did not think Duan Ling Tian would remain a freak or a genius for long.

However, Duan Ling Tian became an indirect big slap to those people when he avenged the Seven Star Sword Sect by destroying the Azure Forest Tri-Sect all by himself!

The entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was shocked by the news when it spread out!

The Azure Forest Tri-Sect consisted of three powerful sects which were the Demonic Lotusblade Sect, Origin Convergence Sect, and Snow Moon Sect among the five great sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom back then.

They destroyed the Mountain Split Sect first before destroying the Seven Star Sword Sect. They were at the height of their power.

Their might was comparable to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

However, such a sect was destroyed by Duan Ling Tian!

It was said that all three Sect Leaders from the Azure Forest Tri-Sect were killed by Duan Ling Tian.

The person who was called a genius martial artist, who had defeated the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom back then, had destroyed the Azure Forest Tri-Sect a few years later. The entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was talking about it.

The news had not cooled down when another shocking news came and swept through the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. At the same time, it elevated Duan Ling Tian's reputation to a new height.

In the Martial Competition organized by Darkhan Dynasty, Duan Ling Tian defeated the young powerhouses from Darkhan Dynasty and placed first in the competition.

Since then, Duan Ling Tian was named the most powerful young man in the current Darkhan Dynasty!

Ever since the news spread out, everyone in Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was proud of Duan Ling Tian since he came from their kingdom.

"Hmph! What do all of you know." The young man with an evil countenance and feminine voice scoffed when he heard the doubts in the other guests' discussion.

"It's not the people from Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom who are targeting Duan Ling Tian. Neither is it the people from the Darkstone Empire nor the Darkhan Dynasty!"

The people present were stunned when they heard what the young man said.

"Could it be people from the other dynasty?"

"Maybe!"

"Perhaps Duan Ling Tian killed somebody from some dynasty at the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties... The people behind the person Duan Ling Tian killed are here to look for him."

...

The people could not help but speculate among themselves.

"A bunch of pig brains!" The young man with an evil appearance and feminine voice scoffed and smirked when he heard their discussion.

He continued to say after he provoked the people, "Think with your pig brains... Even if such a person from the other dynasty wants to take revenge on Duan Ling Tian, would he dare to create such a big scene?"

"If the person's daring enough to cause a scene... Then it isn't just something between him and Duan Ling Tian. The two dynasties would just disagree and go their own way!" One must admit

what the young man had said made sense. Due to that, their anger gradually disappeared.

"Just tell us who's attacking the Crimson Sky Kingdom if you know! Stop teasing us," some of them said impatiently.

"Hmph! I don't know exactly who those people are..." The young man said slowly after he scoffed.

However, he was interrupted before he could finish his sentence.

"I thought you knew something... So in the end, you're just someone who knows nothing!"

"How dare you call us pig brains? You're the one with pig brain!"

"You're wasting my time."

...

Somebody took the lead to mock the young man who mocked them earlier and the others followed suit. They did not hold back at all.

"Although I've no idea who those people are, I'm sure... they're from the Foreign Lands! Also, they've yet to destroy the kingdom because they want Duan Ling Tian to return."

"What they want isn't the Crimson Sky Kingdom but Duan Ling Tian! What's happening in the Crimson Sky Kingdom is just a bait to get Duan Ling Tian to return. They're using Duan Ling Tian's friends and family's lives to force him to show himself," the young man continued to speak as he ignored the people's mockery.

"People from the Foreign Lands?"

"What did Duan Ling Tian do? Did he sleep with some Foreign Lands' force leader's daughter so they're looking for him?"

"That's very possible!"

...

All of a sudden, the topic of discussion among the restaurant guests had shifted to figuring out what Duan Ling Tian had done to offend and bring the Foreign Lands' powerhouses to the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Some said Duan Ling Tian took their treasures.

Some said Duan Ling Tian killed some Foreign Lands force's illegitimate child.

Some were even more dramatic and said Duan Ling Tian slept with some Foreign Lands' force leader's wife and daughter. That was why the Foreign Lands' force leader came to Darkhan Dynasty with his underlings.

As they discussed among themselves, they were completely unaware that the person they were discussing was sitting in the restaurant.

Duan Ling Tian's lips twitched again and again when he heard the discussion in the restaurant. It seemed like it was not going to stop anytime soon.

However, there was a hint of concern in his eyes.

"Big Brother Duan, could it be the people from Izumo Sect?" Feng Tian Wu could not help but ask curiously as she looked at Duan Ling Tian after hearing everything that was discussed.

"It's hard to say." Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed with a hint of coldness and ferocity.

The people who were after him were not limited to Izumo Sect. People from the North Nether Sect and Annica Sect were also after him. It was highly unlikely they would just let him go.

Therefore, it was possible that one of the three second-rate forces was the one baiting him with the safety of Crimson Sky Kingdom.

"There are still five days left! If Duan Ling Tian doesn't show up after five days, those people waiting for him will start a massacre. At that time, the Crimson Sky Kingdom would be bathed in blood," the young man with an evil face and feminine voice said.

He licked his dry lips before he said dazedly, "I'm sure it's going to be fantastic to watch!"

Five days?

Duan Ling Tian's expression changed immediately after he heard what the young man said.

'Whoosh!'

In the next second, Duan Ling Tian vanished from where he sat and re-appeared before the young man. He extended his arm at lightning speed and held the young man up by his throat.

"Who... Who...are... you?" The young man's face turned pale when he was held up by his throat. He looked petrified as he stared at the person who had appeared before him like a ghost. The purple-clad young man had restrained him easily.

At this moment, he had completely dismissed the thought of fighting back.

He knew the fact that Duan Ling Tian had easily restrained him and picked him up meant his ability was far below Duan Ling Tian's ability.

He might provoke Duan Ling Tian if he had forcefully struggled.

If he was killed like that, he would die an extremely torturous death.

Both of the young man's friends' expressions changed dramatically. They realized how terrifying Duan Ling Tian was and immediately retreated since they were afraid of Duan Ling Tian attacking them as well.

"Who am I?" Duan Ling Tian grinned and looked around the

restaurant. His eyes scanned each and every guest in the restaurant and enunciated his words clearly, "I'm the person that all of you were talking about."

'Fwah!'

As soon as Duan Ling Tian spoke, a clamor erupted in the restaurant.

"He... He's Duan Ling Tian?"

"I was just wondering when did our Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom has such a terrifying young powerhouse... I'm a First Void Initiation Stage martial artist myself, but I didn't catch his movements at all."

"The idiot that Duan Ling Tian's currently chocking said something like the Crimson Sky Kingdom being bathed in blood would be fantastic to watch, right?"

...

Chapter 1030: An Insane Decision

Most of the guests in the restaurant looked at the young man who was held in a choke as though they were taking pleasure in his misery.

In their opinion, that young man whose gender was ambiguous was undoubtedly looking for death when he said the disaster that would befall the Crimson Sky Kingdom would be something fantastic to watch in the presence of Duan Ling Tian.

'What?!'

The young man's expression changed as soon as Duan Ling Tian revealed his identity.

Now that the mockery around him entered his ears, he felt as though he was struck by lightning.

He only snapped out of his daze after a while and fearfully looked at the purple-clad young man who was choking him.

Initially, he had no idea why the purple-clad young man did that to him. However, he completely understood why Duan Ling Tian did that now.

Everything came from him bad-mouthing the Crimson Sky Kingdom where the young man before him came from.

That person went through a lot after he left the Crimson Sky Kingdom and was named the most powerful young man in the current Darkhan Dynasty before he even turned thirty.

"You... You're Duan Ling Tian?!" The young man's voice remained feminine. However, there was a hint of fear in his voice now. The fear naturally came from facing Duan Ling Tian.

"Did you say... If I didn't show myself to those people in five days time, they would attack the Crimson Sky Kingdom?" Duan Ling Tian enunciated each word slowly as his eyes that were as sharp as

blades glared at the young man.

If Duan Ling Tian could kill with his eyes, the young man would have been dead at this very moment.

As Duan Ling Tian spoke, everybody who was present, including Feng Tian Wu, had their attention on the young man.

They were all curious.

"Yes... Yes," the young man quickly replied. He was afraid Duan Ling Tian would choke him to death due to his disturbed emotion so he did not dare to delay his reply.

"Tell me everything you know," Duan Ling Tian said slowly as he regained his composure.

However, Duan Ling Tian's calm voice sounded like the calm before the storm when it entered the young man's ears.

He did not know when his forehead began sweating or when his lips began to quiver. There was fear in his eyes.

The young man with an evil face and feminine voice told Duan Ling Tian everything he knew without holding back as the others looked on.

...

It included how he got his information. As it turned out, he heard about it from a distant relative who came from the Darkstone Empire not too long ago.

"Those people arrived at the Crimson Sky Kingdom two months ago and attempted to get me to show myself by threatening me with the kingdom's safety?"

"The news about those people wanting me to show myself by threatening the Crimson Sky Kingdom has been spread all over the Darkhan Dynasty and Darkstone Empire?"

"Those people announced they would give me two months to show myself two months ago. If I don't, they'll destroy the

Crimson Sky Kingdom?"

...

Duan Ling Tian's expression became more and more somber.

He did not expect one of the three second-rate forces in the northern desert would come to the Darkhan Dynasty and the Crimson Sky Kingdom two months ago.

"I can't believe a respectable second-rate force would stoop so low... It's taking my hometown hostage to threaten me to show myself." A cold gleam flashed in Duan Ling Tian's eyes as killing intent emanated from his body.

At this moment, he seemed to have transformed into a bloodthirsty Asura thirsty. It looked as though he was out for blood.

The guests in the restaurant, apart from Feng Tian Wu, and the young man he held in a choke retreated far away as they looked at Duan Ling Tian with fearful eyes.

They were really scared Duan Ling Tian would suddenly attack them.

Duan Ling Tian might be younger than them, but his strength was on a different level considering how young he was. It brought an intense fear into their hearts.

Who were they kidding!

Two years ago, Duan Ling Tian made Azure Forest Tri-Sect's history by killing three of its Sect Leaders all by himself.

Nobody knew how far Duan Ling Tian's ability had risen after two years.

They were not even a match for Duan Ling Tian two years ago.

"Duan Ling Tian, I've already told you everything I know... Please don't kill me! Please don't kill me! I beg you, I'm begging you!!" The ashen-faced young man begged Duan Ling Tian with all his might

when he sensed the impending danger.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian finally snapped out of his thoughts and looked coldly at the young man he held in a choke who was begging him incessantly.

"Sometimes... You have to pay the price for the things you say," Duan Ling Tian said slowly and calmly with no inflection in his tone.

However, everyone present could hear the rage in Duan Ling Tian's words.

"No!!" The young man's expression changed immediately.

Duan Ling Tian released his hold on the young man before he slammed his palm against the young man's lower abdomen with lightning speed.

'Bang!!'

Before the young man could even get on his feet, he was attacked again by Duan Ling Tian and slammed into the wall on the side of the restaurant.

'Fwah!!'

The young man's face flushed, and he spat out a mouthful of blood as he slid down the wall with blood all over his body.

"My Origin Energy! My Origin Energy... You're cruel... You're so cruel! You severed my Dantian!" The young man was momentarily stunned before he glared at Duan Ling Tian as he groaned softly in pain.

The restaurant guests who were watching heard what he said and their expressions changed as they looked at Duan Ling Tian in fear.

In this world where Martial Dao powerhouses ruled, to a certain extent, severing a person's cultivation base was worse than taking away someone's lives.

"This is the price you've to pay for speaking nonsense." Duan

Ling Tian sounded cold and did not look at the young man once since the beginning until the end.

"Tian Wu, let's go." Before they even had the chance to eat, they vanished before the guests' eyes.

Naturally, they did not vanish into thin air, but they were so fast that the guests in the restaurant could not catch their movements at all.

At this moment, the restaurant guests only saw a red glow flashed before their eyes as Duan Ling Tian and the red-clad lady with a veil covering her face vanished.

"That's so fast!" Soon after, somebody could not help but exclaim in shock.

"It's been two years... I'm afraid Duan Ling Tian's ability has already broken through to the Void Interpretation stage!" Somebody speculated.

Most people agreed with that person's speculation.

"It's really unfortunate, his big mouth became his downfall. Not only did he insult the Crimson Sky Kingdom, he even said it in front of Duan Ling Tian!"

"That's right! Didn't he know the Crimson Sky Kingdom is Duan Ling Tian's hometown?"

"Haha... He probably didn't know Duan Ling Tian was present when he said he was eager to watch the Crimson Sky Kingdom bathe in blood."

...

The mockery continued among the guests in the restaurant. All of it entered the young man's ears as he was carried out by his two friends.

"Fwah!"

The young man suddenly fainted after he spat out another

mouthful of blood from being angered.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian was unaware of what was happening at the restaurant.

He left the small city after leaving the restaurant and began to make his way to the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

A fiery silhouette trailed after Duan Ling Tian like a shadow and soon caught up with him.

"Big Brother Duan, are you going to the Crimson Sky Kingdom now?" Feng Tian Wu had been to the Crimson Sky Kingdom with Duan Ling Tian previously. She could easily identify they were heading in the direction of the kingdom.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian did not deny it as a hint of gloom appeared between his brows.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom was his hometown in this life. The importance of the kingdom was not any less than the earth he previously lived on in his previous life.

Although his parents had left the Crimson Sky Kingdom, there were many things he missed in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

His family and friends in his previous life were out of his reach, but those in his current life were here.

"No matter what... I won't let anything happen to them because of something I did! Otherwise, I won't be able to live in peace." Familiar silhouettes appeared one after another in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, Tian Hu, Li Xuan... As well as many of the seniors who helped him back then.

If the Crimson Sky Kingdom was really destroyed because of him, it would be an eternal regret in his life!

Therefore, he made a decision without thinking twice. He decided to go there regardless of the danger that lay ahead.

There was no way for Duan Ling Tian to predict the outcome of his decision, but he knew it was definitely risky!

'I just hope the Devilseal Tablet won't fail at a critical moment...' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

He had come to an insane decision. He would use the Devilseal Tablet to kill the people from the second-rate force during the critical moment!

He recalled the time when he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet back then and what happened before he killed the six Void Transformation Stage Skywolf Fort's elders.

He remembered he was in a complete rage as Ta Mu was killed when he blocked one of the Skywolf Fort elders' attacks that was meant for him.

However, as much as he was angered, his ability back then was not even enough to fend off the elders, let alone avenging Ta Mu.

Fortunately, Duan Ling Tian noticed the unusual changes in the Devilseal Tablet that was contained in his Spatial Ring. It was truly a close call.

When he came in contact with the Devilseal Tablet in his Spatial Ring, a voice seemed to enter his ears. The intriguing voice seemed to have come from the Devilseal Tablet.

'Let me out!!'

'I'll give you endless strength!!'

Duan Ling Tian remembered the voice clearly until today.

It was the voice that made him retrieve the Devilseal Tablet that was emitting a strange black energy.

When his hands made contact with the Devilseal Tablet, the black energy entered his body and his soul.

Soon after, his consciousness was suppressed as he was devilified!

Chapter 1031: The Return

Due to the fact that his consciousness was suppressed, it could be said that he was insidiously devilified.

He was not sure if the Devilseal Tablet would have worked if he had initiated it.

It was not that it did not occur to him to try it out in private

It would be alright if he failed. If he had succeeded, he would have to bear the consequences and might have ended up in a coma for a long time.

He was fortunate to have met Ye Xuan previously.

If it had been another person, they might covet the Spatial Ring in his hands and kill him.

They could only claim ownership of the Spatial Ring once they killed him.

He had no idea what would happen to him if he went into a coma in an attempt to use the Devilseal Tablet. Moreover, he was not sure when he would be able to regain his consciousness. Who knows what would happen to the Crimson Sky Kingdom at that time!

'It doesn't matter if I can devilify myself or not. I must return to the Crimson Sky Kingdom... This is all my fault, I should bear the responsibility alone!'

Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone, and an imposing and masculine aura exuded from his body.

When he killed Lei Zhong at the risk of offending the northern desert's second-rate force, Izumo Sect, he was already prepared to be hunted by Izumo Sect and had come up with a backup plan.

In order to avoid getting the Five Element Sect involved, he had even publicly renounced the Five Element Sect.

He did not think about his hometown, the Crimson Sky Kingdom, at all.

Perhaps it was because it did not cross his mind that second-rate forces like Izumo Sect, Annica Sect, and North Nether Sect would bother with a tiny country like the Crimson Sky Kingdom that was so low on the food chain in Cloud Continent.

However, it seemed like second-rated forces from the Foreign Lands would do whatever it takes to achieve their own agenda.

Now that all this happened, Duan Ling Tian did not bother to think about whether he regretted his actions or not.

All he knew was he had to resolve this no matter what. He would not have any regrets even if he had to sacrifice his life for the peace of Crimson Sky Kingdom.

A man would take responsibility for his own his action!

A man would protect his home and country!

A man would not let his family and friends get hurt!

...

Duan Ling Tian had always been a righteous man. That was why he had to return to the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

He would stand tall and return to his hometown.

Crimson Sky Kingdom, Imperial City.

The place that occupied the most space within the inner city would undoubtedly be the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Palace.

The current Imperial Palace was entirely different from the previous Imperial Palace. It was less lively and a little more gloomy. The guards stationed in there were listless and downcast.

Since the arrival of the four individuals about two months ago, the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Palace had undergone earth-

shaking changes.

First, the Emperor was detained, and the Divine Might Marquis was also caught and placed in the Imperial Palace with the Emperor.

Following that, the youth powerhouses from Xiao Clan Estate like Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were also caught one by one.

Even Li Xuan from the Lee Clan Estate that was situated far away in Aurora City was caught.

All those people had one thing in common.

They were close to the Commander of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was well known in the current Crimson Sky Kingdom.

When he placed first in the Martial Competition organized by the Darkhan Dynasty, he became a national sensation when he returned to the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom was a tiny kingdom. Even the most outstanding person in the history of the kingdom only had a position in the Darkstone Empire. It did not even have anything to do with the Darkhan Dynasty.

However, someone from the Crimson Sky Kingdom became the number one among the youths in Darkhan Dynasty, and it was publicly known in the entire Darkhan Dynasty. How could they not be excited?

For a time in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, all parents used Duan Ling Tian as an example for their children.

The younger generation regarded Duan Ling Tian as their idol and his achievements as their life goals.

The middle-aged and older generation could not stop smiling and would give a thumbs up whenever Duan Ling Tian's name was

mentioned.

Duan Ling Tian had become the spiritual pillar for the Crimson Sky Kingdom's people.

However, four individual whose origins were unknown appeared and demanded Duan Ling Tian to come forth when his reputation was at its peak. If he did not do as they had demanded, they would slaughter everyone in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Most importantly, they had suppressed the Imperial family and the Divine Might Marquis' estate, both were the strongest forces in the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Ever since the news spread, the people in the area surrounding the Imperial City of Crimson Sky Kingdom had been in a state of panic.

All these happened in the span of two months. The news would have spread all over the Crimson Sky Kingdom within half a year, and it would cause the entire kingdom to descend into a state of panic.

At the Divine Might Marquis' mansion. In the Main Hall.

"Now what? The four powerhouses are too terrifying... Xiao Revered Elder was a First Level Void Prying Stage martial artist, but even he was instantly killed by one of the middle-aged men!"

"More importantly, that person seems like he's only a subordinate to the strong old man," a red-clad old man said, his face was filled with fear as he looked at the strong old man.

"Old Marquis, what should we do now? They'll execute the Emperor and the Divine Might Marquis tomorrow, and I'm afraid we won't be able to escape death as well!" The red-clad old man said uneasily, horrified.

"You saw that person's attack... What level do you think his level is at?"

Old Marquis was the last Divine Might Marquis, Nie Rong. He said solemnly, "I'm ashamed to say this but I couldn't even catch

his movement, let alone react to his attack... It seemed as though Xiao Revered Elder just suddenly fell to this death." The corner of the red-clad old man's mouth twitched. His face was filled with an expression of bitterness and helplessness.

"If it was an attack from an ordinary Void Initiation martial artist, you would still be able to react even if you couldn't catch his movements! It seems like that person is at the Void Interpretation or above," Nie Rong said solemnly.

Meanwhile, the woman beside Nie Rong said with a similar solemn expression, "That's the only explanation... Besides, they're here to find fault with Little Tian. I assume they know everything about Little Tian! During the Martial Competition organized by the Darkhan Dynasty a few years back, Little Tian won first place with his cultivation base at the Ninth Level Void Initiation! Currently, Little Tian must have already broken through to the Void Interpretation."

"They must have known all these, yet they still came to find fault with Little Tian... Their strength is definitely above the Void Interpretation." The woman was Meng Ping, the Sect Leader of Fly Bow Sect from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Originally, she was in a closed-door cultivation and had only come out recently. After she learned about her son's imprisonment, she anxiously rushed back to the Crimson Sky Kingdom as soon as she could. She had just arrived early that morning.

Void Interpretation!

The woman's word sounded credible and convincing. The expressions of the red-clad old man, including the other middle-aged man and young man, changed slightly when they heard her words.

The middle-aged man was the Dean of Paladin Academy, Sima Chang Feng. He was also Duan Ling Tian's former teacher at the

Paladin Academy.

The young man was Nie Fen, the Little Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis' estate.

The current Nie Fen lived up to his name, he felt anxious as though his heart was burning.

"Grandmother, if they're really Void Interpretation powerhouses... Doesn't it mean father and the Emperor are dead for sure?" Nie Fen said sullenly.

After Nie Fen said that, the main hall descended into silence.

Nie Rong and Meng Ping did not know when their eyes became a bit misty. They evaporated their tears with their Origin Energy.

The Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan, was their son. Their son was facing a life and death situation, naturally, they would feel anxious as his parents.

"Tomorrow... Tomorrow is the day they'll make their move!" The red-clad old man paced restlessly. "Up until now, we still haven't received any words about Duan Ling Tian... If Duan Ling Tian doesn't come back, the Emperor and the Divine Might Marquis aside, I'm afraid it won't end well for us too!"

"Little Tian isn't necessarily in the Darkhan Dynasty," Nie Fen said with a bitter smile.

"Even if he's in Darkhan Dynasty and knows about this... He would probably be too afraid to come back unless he's confident he could deal with the four of them," the red-clad old man said in distress.

"Impossible! Little Tian isn't someone like that!" Nie Fen said with absolute certainty. Judging from his words, it could be seen that he had absolute faith in Duan Ling Tian.

The old man felt the atmosphere turn strange, and he suddenly remembered everyone present, apart from him, were close to Duan

Ling Tian.

"That's not what I meant... What I meant was maybe he would feel it's futile to return so he might not return. However, he'll definitely avenge us." The red-clad old man corrected himself.

However, he quickly realized the other four people were not paying attention to him. It was as though they did not hear what he said.

Naturally, the other four did not intentionally ignore him. They were staring behind him as though they had discovered a new land.

"Who?"

The old man turned around in curiosity.

He saw two individuals standing at the entrance of the main hall with just a glance.

There was a young man, who looked around 25 years old, dressed in purple, and a woman with a red veil covering her face. Although her face was concealed, it could be seen from between her brows that she was about twenty years old.

"Who are you?" The old man asked as he furrowed his eyebrows.

The two individual ignored him and entered the main hall.

The old man was about to get angry when a voice entered his ears. He felt a hint a fear, and his previous thoughts were immediately dismissed.

"Little Tian!" The person who called out was Nie Fen. Nie Fen's tone was filled with excitement. "I knew it... I knew if you found about this, you would definitely return."

Chapter 1032: The Nie Family's Decision

The two individuals who had walked into the main hall of the Divine Might Marquis' estate were Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu. The both of them looked travel-weary.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Nie Fen and smiled as he greeted him, "Big brother Nie."

Nie Fen, the son of the Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan, had taken great care of him when he was young.

He had always felt grateful to him in his heart.

Nothing had changed even if his strength had surpassed everyone in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

"Grandfather Nie, Grandmother Meng." Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man seated in front and the woman beside him.

"Little Tian, when did you return?" The Old Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Nie Rong stood up and welcomed him warmly. Although he was worried about the safety of his son, a bright smile appeared on his face when he saw the uninvited guests.

Meng Ping stood up as well. However, the smile on her face seemed a little forced with a hint of bitterness in it.

"Little Tian, are you confident?" Meng Ping asked bluntly.

Naturally, she knew Duan Ling Tian's return this time was due to the four powerhouses with unknown origins.

It was likely the four powerhouses would kill her son tomorrow. They might even destroy the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom.

It was not a coincidence Duan Ling Tian returned at such a critical moment.

When Meng Ping spoke, Nie Rong, Nie Fen, Sima Chang Feng and the red-clad old man turned to look at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian smiled apologetically and did not respond to her immediately. Instead, he looked at Sima Chang Feng and greeted him, "Teacher."

Meng Ping did not take it to heart. In fact, she developed an even more favorable impression of Duan Ling Tian.

It was rare he would still remember his roots even with all he had achieved so far.

Sima Chang Feng was somewhat flattered and shocked when Duan Ling Tian greeted him.

During their time in the Paladin Academy, they were teacher and apprentice in name only.

Duan Ling Tian's strength and achievement had greatly surpassed him, but Duan Ling Tian did not forget past sentiments. It truly warmed his heart, filled his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, the proudest moment in my life was not when I was appointed as the Dean of Paladin Academy nor was it the time when I broke through to the Void Prying Stage... It was when I became your teacher," Sima Chang Feng said solemnly as he took a deep breath to suppress the emotions stirring in his heart.

Sima Chang Feng's words were sincere.

Although he was the dean of Paladin Academy, he did not reveal his identity to the students.

Naturally, it was not because he did not care about the Paladin Academy. He was just extremely committed to the Paladin Academy. In fact, he was posing as an ordinary teacher in the academy. No one knew his true identity in the academy apart from the vice dean.

He still remembered that year when he was teaching the freshmen like he usually did. An outstanding student had appeared and caught his eyes at the beginning of the semester.

From the very beginning, he could tell the student was not ordinary, and his future achievements would be great.

As time passed, he realized he had underestimated that student.

That seemingly docile student had caused several big problems at the Paladin Academy.

He would not be surprised if that student had died due to someone's vengeance.

However, the results were always beyond his expectation!

That student did not only live well, but he also lived better than anyone else.

He discovered the war strategy the student came up with put his own to shame.

He acknowledged that even he would not have been able to lead the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army to conquer the heavily guarded border city, Southern Champion Kingdom, without any casualties.

That student was a mastermind! He hid behind the scene and laughed as he destroyed his enemies with his strategy.

All of that was accomplished by that student.

He had thought the most outstanding student of the Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department would stay in the Crimson Sky Kingdom and help the Crimson Sky Kingdom expand its kingdom.

However, he did not expect the student to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom for the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and join the number one sect in Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Since then, shocking news spread to the Crimson Sky Kingdom one after another. He would be shocked whenever he heard the news.

He single-handedly destroyed the Azure Forest Tri-Sect and

rebuilt the Seven Star Sword Sect.

He ranked first in the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition and became publicly recognized as the strongest among the youths in the Darkhan Dynasty.

He even broke through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the age of thirty!

...

That student was the purple-clad youth standing before him, Duan Ling Tian!

"Teacher, you flatter me. A teacher is like a father figure. No matter where I am or what level my cultivation base is at, you'll always be my teacher," Duan Ling Tian said earnestly when he heard Sima Chang Feng's heartfelt words.

"Commander Duan, you still remember your roots even after achieving so much. That's rare." The red-clad old man flattered Duan Ling Tian.

He was taken aback when he saw Duan Ling Tian looking at him after he heard his words.

Commander Duan finally noticed him?

This Commander Duan was a big shot who had made a name for himself at the Darkhan Dynasty, went to Foreign Lands and joined the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

If Commander Duan was happy with what he said, maybe he'll reward him with seven or eight high-grade medicinal pills. Even one or two high-grade spirit weapons would be amazing.

"Commander Duan..." The excitement on the red-clad old man's face could not be concealed.

It was as though he could already see Duan Ling Tian rewarding him with medicinal pills or spirit weapons.

However, the smile on his face froze soon after.

"Do I know you?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he looked at the red-clad old man indifferently.

With just one sentence, it caused the red-clad old man's face to turn red. His mouth was open but no sound came out.

It was as though his throat was constricted.

Everyone looked at him in surprise as he turned around to face Meng Ping. "Grandmother Meng, regarding that... I'm not entirely confident." It was apparent Duan Ling Tian was responding to Meng Ping's previous question.

Meng Ping had previously asked if he was confident in dealing with those people who intended to kill her son tomorrow and destroy the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Duan Ling Tian was speaking the truth.

His confidence would be at a hundred percent if he could get the Devilseal Tablet to devilify him.

However, he had no confidence at all since he was not sure if he could get the Devilseal Tablet to devilify him.

Duan Ling Tian's words entered everyone's ears and caused their faces to turn pale.

Even Feng Tian Wu's face paled slightly when she realized her biggest worry might come true.

Her Big Brother Duan was going to risk his life to deal with the powerhouses from Izumo Sect.

Feng Tian Wu assumed Izumo Sect was finding fault with Duan Ling Tian because she knew Duan Ling Tian had offended Izumo Sect.

She would not have so easily assumed it was Izumo Sect if she knew Duan Ling Tian had also offended North Nether Sect, and Annica Sect might also come after the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment in his hands. Moreover, both sects were equally as

mighty as Izumo Sect.

Even Duan Ling Tian did not know which second-rate forces had come to pick a fight with him.

"No confidence? Then your return this time..." Meng Ping asked after she took a deep breath.

Under everyone's watchful eyes, Duan Ling Tian only smiled coolly. "Now that I know they came here for me... I can't hide, can I?"

If he had hidden, he would not be Duan Ling Tian!

When Duan Ling Tian stopped speaking, Nie Rong's face changed instantly. For the first time in his life, he yelled at Duan Ling Tian, "Nonsense!"

Duan Ling Tian was in a daze. He was completely shocked by Nie Rong's outburst.

"Little Tian, if you're not confident... just leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom," Meng Ping said decisively as she took a deep breath.

She knew in her heart if Duan Ling Tian did not show up tomorrow, the four powerhouses with unknown origins would definitely kill her son.

However, she could not make herself trade Duan Ling Tian's life for her son's life.

If it was not for Duan Ling Tian back then, she might have been imprisoned, let alone being able to completely control the Fly Bow Sect.

She owed Duan Ling Tian for that. Moreover, even her husband owed Duan Ling Tian his life!

Her husband would not be alive today if Duan Ling Tian did not get rid of the Dark Nether Mink poison in her husband's body.

The red-clad old man's face changed dramatically, and he hurriedly said, "No way! All of us will die if he leaves!"

In the face of the impending doom, he seemed to have forgotten how terrifying Duan Ling Tian.

Unfortunately, he was completely ignored by the others even though he was frantic with worry.

"Little Tian, just go," Nie Rong said as he sighed. It seemed as though he had aged a few years in just a short time.

As parents, how could they be indifferent when their child's life was at stake?

However, he also could not trade Duan Ling Tian's life for his son's life.

"Yes, Little Tian... If my father's here, he definitely wouldn't want you to take the risk." Although Nie Fen was worried for his father's safety, he knew his father's character very well.

His father would not be able to accept it if Duan Ling Tian had died because of him.

With his father's temperament, he would still spare no effort in avenging Duan Ling Tian even if he knew he could not win.

At that time, his father still would not be able to escape death.

Sima Chang Feng stood aside and kept quiet. He felt like it was not his place to say anything.

"Grandfather Nie, Grandmother Meng, Big Brother Nie... Don't worry, I know what I'm doing." Duan Ling Tian was touched when he heard the Nie family's words.

Duan Ling Tian did not wait for a response as he disappeared before everyone's eyes.

The Nie family, Sima Chang Feng, and the red-clad old man had not even reacted when Feng Tian Wu also vanished into thin air.

From the very beginning until the end, the three members of the Nie family did not have time to react at all.

"Little Tian he... really broke through to the Void Interpretation Stage?"

Chapter 1033: The Dungeon

Nie Rong and Meng Ping looked at each other, and both of them could see the horror in each other's eyes.

Only martial artist at the Void Interpretation Stage or above could vanish into thin air without them being able to catch their movements. Moreover, it seemed like he was not an ordinary Void Interpretation martial artist.

Although they had suspected Duan Ling Tian's cultivation had broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage, they were still shocked when they witnessed it with their own eyes. Especially when they realized Duan Ling Tian was probably stronger than a First, Second or Third Level Void Interpretation martial artist.

"Little Tian he... is at the Fourth Level Void Interpretation or above?" Nie Rong asked his wife through Voice Transmission. He looked at her as though he was seeking confirmation from her.

"I think so. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to come and go without my knowledge! Apart from that, the cultivation base of the red-clad woman with a veil next to Little Tian should also be above the Fourth Level Void Interpretation." Meng Ping nodded. There was a hint of nobility in her tone.

'So, Little Tian's return is premeditated? But why did he say he's not confident?' Nie Rong was puzzled.

'Maybe... Little Tian knows the four powerhouses, and he knows they're stronger,' Meng Ping said.

"What should we do now? If something happens to Little Tian, I won't be able to live with it for the rest of my life." Nie Rong's face turned pale.

"There's no way we can stop him now... I heard what Little Tian said before he left. It's obvious he has a plan, and we can't interfere with his plan." There was a bitter smile on Meng Ping's face.

"I hope he'll be able to deal with the four powerhouses with unknown origins... Otherwise, it won't be just our son who's facing the impending doom."

At the Crimson Sky Kingdom, in the Imperial Palace.

Shou! Shou!

Two figures flew as fast as lightning into the Imperial Palace. Gusts of wind appeared in their wake and alerted the Imperial Palace guards.

However, the Imperial Palace guards only felt the wind, they could not see the two lightning fast figures at all.

The two fast-moving figures arrived deep inside the Imperial Palace in just a blink of an eye. One of them could not help but ask, "Big Brother Duan, do you know where they're imprisoned?" The woman's voice was soft and pleasant. From the voice alone, one could tell it belonged to a rare beauty.

"I don't... But I'm sure someone does..." The other person's voice was light and magnetic as he responded to the question.

Hu! Hu!

Soon after, the latter stopped moving. In the time he took to raise his hands, a few guards in front of a pavilion fell down. Only one of them remained rooted to the spot.

When the guard recovered from the surprise and saw the person who had stunned his companions, his eyes brightened. He asked excitedly, "You... You're Commander Duan?"

"Yes?" The person who had stunned the guards earlier was none other than Duan Ling Tian who had sneaked into the Imperial Palace after he left the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he realized the guard he deliberately left awake had recognized him. He asked curiously, "Do you know me?"

"Commander Duan, you may not know me, but I know you!" The guard said with an excited expression on his face, "I'm a few years older than you are, but I was a student at the Star General Department of Paladin Academy too. I saw you leading the Crimson Sky Kingdom's troops and conquering the border city of Southern Champion Kingdom without a single casualty!"

"That battle is an epoch-making event in the history of Crimson Sky Kingdom... And I was lucky enough to witness it, Commander Duan." The guard's voice began to tremble in excitement as he spoke, "Duan... Commander Duan, I've regarded you as my idol ever since then!"

Idol?

The corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched. He did not expect a guard he had casually spared to recognize him and also regard him as an idol.

Hu!

A fiery-red figure silently landed in front of Duan Ling Tian.

Feng Tian Wu had removed the veil on her face. Her beauty once again eclipsed everything in her surroundings.

However, that guard only glanced casually at Feng Tian Wu before he turned back to look at Duan Ling Tian again. He could barely contain his excitement and exhilaration.

"Do you know where the Divine Might Marquis and the others are held?" Duan Ling Tian's face turned serious when he looked at the guard. "It's okay if you don't know or don't want to say anything... I'll just knock you out and ask someone else."

"I know! I know!" The guard nodded like a chick pecking at grains as soon as he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. It was as though he was afraid Duan Ling Tian would get impatient with waiting. "The Divine Might Marquis and His Majesty are held inside the dungeon of the Imperial Palace."

Dungeon?

Duan Ling Tian could not help but frown when he heard the words.

He had been to the Imperial Palace of Crimson Sky Kingdom many times, but he had headed to see the Emperor at the Imperial Hall everytime he was here.

Therefore, he did not know where the dungeon was.

"Commander Duan, I'll lead you there." The guard seemed to notice Duan Ling Tian's dilemma, and he quickly said, "I know where the dungeon is located."

"You're bringing me there? Aren't you afraid of death?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, he did not expect the guard to be so brave.

It should be noted the current Imperial Palace was no longer under the Emperor's control. Instead, it was under the control of the powerhouses from one of the second-rated forces in the northern desert.

"Oh... Commander Duan, don't make fun of me! Although our brothers in the Imperial Palace seem like they have surrendered on the surface, but they're still loyal to the Emperor in their hearts."

"The four powerhouses are just a group of lunatics if you disregard their strength... They said if you don't show up by tomorrow, in addition to killing His Majesty, the Divine Might Marquis, and the others, they would slaughter us and the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom. They boasted about killing the whole kingdom... They really think they're the judge of life and death!" Anger filled the guard's face when he spoke.

Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes that contained a flash of coldness.

"If that's the case, then you'll take us there," Duan Ling Tian said bluntly.

"Alright!" The guard hurriedly nodded as he led Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu and flew straight to the west side of the Imperial Palace.

The dilapidated palace in a remote area on the west side of the Imperial Palace was heavily guarded.

"That's the dungeon! They've formed an encirclement, and there's a floorboard at the center. Once you lift the floorboard, you'll be able to see a stone staircase leading downward. The dungeon is down there," the guard said to Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu as they hid at the side.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. He looked at the guards guarding the dungeon with killing intent written on his face.

In his opinion, these guards received a salary from the Imperial family but were not reliable at all during critical moments. They helped outsiders to imprison the Emperor who had provided them with food and drinks. They were really ungrateful.

This kind of people should be killed!

"Commander Duan, it has not been easy for everyone... If they didn't do as they were told by the four lunatics, apart from them, even their families would not be able to escape death," the guard said with a bitter smile.

What?!

The guard's statement shocked Duan Ling Tian as his eyes gleamed coldly. "That's how they threatened you?"

Duan Ling Tian was completely enraged at the moment.

He really wanted to know which of the three largest second-rate forces in the northern desert would do something like this that could incur the wrath of heaven and the resentment of men.

Duan Ling Tian knew the answer without even having to listen to the guard's answer.

Shou!

Duan Ling Tian moved and vanished on the spot. When he reappeared, he was already standing by the floorboard that led to the dungeon.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

At the same time, the sound of bodies landing one after another reverberated in the air. More than twenty guards guarding the dungeon were stunned and knocked out by Duan Ling Tian without exception.

"This..." When the guard witnessed the scene before his eyes, his eyes narrowed immediately.

From his perspective, the Commander Duan whom he admired the most had vanished before his eyes and reappeared by the entrance of the dungeon in just a blink of an eye. At the same time, more than twenty guards suddenly fell.

What does that mean?

"Among all the powerhouses I've seen in my life... Apart from Commander Duan, I'm afraid only that four lunatics have this kind of strength! Even Void Prying Stage martial artists couldn't do that," the guard muttered to himself.

Soon after, he narrowed his eyes again.

He discovered the red-clad woman next to him had vanished before she reappeared again next to the purple figure in the distance.

Following that, he saw the floorboard concealing the entrance to the dungeon being lifted. Both of them flew in at the same time and disappeared before his eyes again.

"That woman... has such terrifying strength!" The guard's breath quickened.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu had entered the dungeon.

There were several guards in the dungeon, but they were all knocked out by Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu's attack.

The guards of Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Palace were nothing before them.

Shortly after, both of them arrived before a huge cell.

There were five people sitting in a cross-legged position in the cell.

Two middle-aged men and three youths were focused on cultivating. Their eyes were closed, and they were completely unaware of what was happening in their surroundings.

"Is this how they're imprisoned?" Duan Ling Tian did not wake the five of them up for now. His eyes roved around the cell and soon landed on the dishes served to them nearby. He noticed the good wine and exquisite food they were served.

Even the cell they were imprisoned in was spotless and clean.

'It seems like the guard's right... These guards aren't really serving those men,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Li Xuan!"

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's gaze fell on one of the figures. It was a fat man he was very familiar with.

That fat face and that figure looked the same as it always had.

"Those guys really went all out... Even Li Xuan who was situated far away in Aurora City was caught." The corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

In the meantime, Li Xuan's fat face trembled before he opened his small eyes as though he had sensed something.

He was stunned as soon as he opened his eyes.

Chapter 1034: The Storm Is Coming

"Boss!" Li Xuan's face twitched when he saw Duan Ling Tian, and he flew out and gave Duan Ling Tian a hug. "I knew you'll come back to save me."

"Get off!" Duan Ling Tian felt like he had fallen into a pile of fats, and he was breathless from being squeezed. He hurriedly raised a hand and batted Li Xuan's fat body away.

"Boss, look at me. I was caught in Aurora City to be imprisoned here... How can you bear to push me away when I'm so pitiful?" Li Xuan said to Duan Ling Tian with a forlorn expression after he used the wall to steady himself from Duan Ling Tian's push.

However, it was difficult for Duan Ling Tian to pity him after he looked at his face.

In any case, Duan Ling Tian had batted Li Xuan off with a trick move so it did not hurt Li Xuan in any way at all.

Li Xuan was his brother, naturally, he would not really hit Li Xuan.

"Pity you? It doesn't seem like you're imprisoned. It seems more like you're here to enjoy life," Duan Ling Tian retorted as he glanced at the good wine and exquisite food prepared by the guards for Li Xuan.

"Hehe." Li Xuan was exposed by Duan Ling Tian, and his fat face twitched as he snickered. "Boss, this is a blessing from His Majesty and Uncle Nie... However, most of the credit goes to you."

"Me?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"Yes." Li Xuan nodded like a chick pecking on grains. "Boss, you probably don't know this but... most of the people guarding us regard you as their idol! After they found out I'm your brother, they would give me whatever I asked for." Duan Ling Tian sighed involuntarily when he heard his words. He turned to look at

guards lying on the ground after they were knocked out by him and Feng Tian Wu.

"Was my attack too harsh?" Duan Ling Tian muttered.

At this moment, Li Xuan had also noticed the group of guards lying outside the cell. His small eyes gleamed as he exclaimed, "Boss, you didn't kill them, did you? Actually, they didn't have it easy as well. Moreover, they did not mistreat us at all."

"We merely knocked them out," Feng Tian Wu responded before Duan Ling Tian even opened his mouth.

When she followed Duan Ling Tian back to the Crimson Sky Kingdom previously, she also went to Aurora City with Duan Ling Tian and met Li Xuan there. She knew Li Xuan was close to Duan Ling Tian.

"That's good, that's good... Sister-in-law, how come you came along with my Boss? My Boss alone is enough to deal with those jokers."

"I would feel like I've sinned if you hurt yourself in an attempt to rescue me," Li Xuan said as he squinted his small eyes and forced a fawning smile on his face.

When Feng Tian Wu heard Li Xuan call her sister-in-law, a blush instantly rose on her beautiful face. However, she did not have the intention to contradict him.

"Don't underestimate them, they're really strong."

When Feng Tian Wu said this, the blush on her face disappeared and was replaced with seriousness.

People from a second-rate force would not be ordinary, right?

"So what if they're strong... They're nothing compared to my Boss!" Li Xuan said nonchalantly.

In his eyes, his Boss was invincible and incomparable!

Pa!

However, he received a smack on the back of his head as soon as he finished talking.

"Who would even hit their father?" Li Xuan yelled as his face turned cold.

However, he only gulped when he saw the culprit.

"So fatty, are you my father?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Li Xuan with narrowed eyes and a faint smile on his face.

The frost on Li Xuan's face was long gone when he saw Duan Ling Tian was the one who hit him.

When he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, he shivered involuntarily. At the same time, he said with a fawning expression, "Boss, you misheard... You definitely misheard what I said."

"Misheard? Are you sure?" The smile at the corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth became more sinister.

"Boss, I'm wrong! My mistake!" Li Xuan saw the sinister smile and realized it would not be easy to fool Duan Ling Tian. He immediately pulled a face and said, "You're my father, you're my father alright?"

"Hey! Who wants to be your father?" Duan Ling Tian was speechless. He only wanted Li Xuan to concede, he did not expect Li Xuan to say that. "If the 5th Elder catches wind of what you said, he'll definitely break your leg!"

Who knew Li Xuan did not care even after he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. "That will only happen if he's able to win me in a battle."

Duan Ling Tian was once again rendered speechless.

Yes.

Currently, Li Xuan's strength had already surpassed his father, Li Ting the 5th Elder of Li family from Fresh Breeze Town.

"Little Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

...

At this moment, a few low voices sounded. Nie Yuan the Divine Might Marquis, the Emperor of Crimson Sky Kingdom, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun slowly woke up one by one.

They were all taken aback when they saw Duan Ling Tian.

"Uncle Nie. Your Majesty."

After Duan Ling Tian greeted Nie Yuan and the Emperor, he smiled and nodded at Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun as a greeting.

He knew Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun since they were children. Just a look and a simple action were sufficient to explain everything. There was no need to complicate things.

"Little Tian, those four seem to be very troublesome... How did you offend them?" Nie Yuan asked. His tone was not accusatory, it was just filled with curiosity.

After Nie Yuan spoke, everyone apart from Feng Tian Wu turned to look at Duan Ling Tian. It was apparent they were also curious.

"I still don't know which force they're from so I'm not sure how I offended them," Duan Ling Tian said honestly.

Presently, none of the martial artists in the top ten dynasties, including the Darkhan Dynasty, could compete with him.

He did offend three of the largest forces in the northern desert, but it was unlikely they would come for him so publicly... unless they wanted to antagonize the Five Element Sect.

The current Five Element Sect was no longer the same as how it used to be. In addition to obtaining the Profundity Fragment, their sect was about to have a Martial Monarch powerhouse. The Peak Master of Wood Peak, Qi Yu, would still become a Martial Monarch powerhouse given enough time even if he did not possess the Profundity Fragment.

In the future, the Five Element Sect would have two Martial Monarch powerhouses.

Due to that, the current Five Element Sect could not be compared to an ordinary third-rate force.

The Five Element Sect could be considered a second-rate force since they were about to get another Martial Monarch powerhouse. That fact alone was sufficient to intimidate a third-rate force.

Therefore, the culprit could only be from one of the three largest second-rate forces in the northern desert.

They were probably here to avenge their disciples if they were from Izumo Sect or North Nether Sect.

If they were from the Anicca Sect, then they were probably here to snatch the treasure away from him and kill him.

Currently, Duan Ling Tian still did not know who it was that came to pick a fight with him so publicly. That was why he did not know how he had offended those people.

"Duan Ling Tian, you mean... You've offended more than one force?" The corner of Xiao Xun's mouth began to twitch.

The others were also silent. They could only smile bitterly after they recovered from their surprise.

Then, they recalled back when Duan Ling Tian was still at the Crimson Sky Kingdom, he had always felt discontented.

Now that he was out exploring the world where the sea was boundless and the sky was vast, it was natural that he did not restrict his nature.

"Let's go."

Duan Ling Tian changed the topic and called out to the five of them. Along with Feng Tian Wu, they brought them away from the dungeon. All of them stepped into the air and headed outside of the

Imperial Palace.

Hu!

As Duan Ling Tian waved his hand, a vast and invisible force surged and entwined around Nie Yuan and the others. It pulled them outside of the Imperial Palace with lightning-speed.

None of the guards in the Imperial Palace saw them.

"So fast!"

The five people who were flown by Duan Ling Tian were filled with amazement as their eyes widened.

"Haha... Boss, I knew you're the best!" Li Xuan laughed. His faith in Duan Ling Tian was apparent.

"All these in just a few years? Duan Ling Tian has grown so much." The Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor's eyes narrowed. Shock was written on his face.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's eyes met, and they saw a hint of helplessness in each other's eyes.

From the beginning, it had already been difficult for them to compete with Duan Ling Tian. However, the strength Duan Ling Tian displayed today made them realize they were destined to look up to Duan Ling Tian in this life.

"Little Tian, good for you." When Nie Yuan saw Duan Ling Tian's strength, he was truly happy for him from the bottom of his heart.

Shou!

A figure similar to a fire elf trailed behind Duan Ling Tian as the five people Duan Ling Tian brought with him flew outside of the palace. Wherever they passed, a burning aura would spread and sweep across the land.

"Duan Ling Tian! You finally appeared!" Almost instantly, a loud voice reverberated seemingly from every direction. Duan Ling Tian and the others heard the voice clearly.

Li Xuan recognized the voice immediately. He gnashed his teeth in anger before he said, "Boss, this is the fellow who caught me in Aurora City."

However, Duan Ling Tian ignored him and looked at Feng Tian Wu immediately with a grave expression. He said through Voice Transmission, "Tian Wu, bring them away! Their target is me so they won't go after all of you."

"Big Brother Duan..." Feng Tian Wu's pretty face changed at once when she heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

However, her heart jolted for seemingly no reason when she saw Duan Ling Tian's swift and piercing gaze.

This was the first time her Big Brother Duan had spoken to her like that.

Feng Tian Wu was afraid of Duan Ling Tian's anger. That was why she clenched her teeth and did not hesitate as she took Nie Yuan and the others away from Duan Ling Tian's hand so she could bring them away from the Imperial Palace.

Hu!

Meanwhile, the sound of wind whistling resounded as two figures simultaneously appeared in Duan Ling Tian's line of sight.

One of them was leading the other person.

One of them looked at the middle-aged man before him and said with a fawning expression, "Elder Zhong, this Duan Ling Tian would've escaped with Nie Yuan and the others if I didn't tip you off."

Chapter 1035: A Martial Emperor Attacks!

The person who spoke earlier was a red-clad old man.

Judging from his words, it was obvious he was trying to take credit for his deed.

"Hurmph!" When the middle-aged man heard the red-clad old man's words, he snorted in disdain and asked, "What? Are you worried that our Izumo Sect will shortchange you?"

"No! Of course not!" The red-clad old man was so surprised that he hastily shook his head as cold sweat broke out at his forehead immediately.

Although he had never heard of Izumo Sect prior to this, the sect had to be quite impressive to house four powerhouses at the Void Interpretation Stage and above.

If the middle-aged man, who was also an elder in Izumo Sect, could read the red-clad old man's thoughts, he would most likely send that man flying with a slap out of anger.

Void Interpretation Stage?

Even the outstanding young powerhouses in Izumo Sect were already at the Void Transformation Stage.

Just a mere Void Interpretation Stage could not even be compared to a speck of dirt in Izumo Sect.

"Izumo Sect!" The moment Duan Ling Tian heard the middle-aged man's words, his eyes narrowed as a hint of coldness gleamed in his eyes.

Although he had expected this and was quite certain the people who came looking for trouble were from one of three major second-rate forces, he could not help but be consumed by the hatred that rose from the bottom of his heart.

When he killed the two strongest people from the current

younger generation of Izumo Sect, he had already expected to offend Izumo Sect and was ready to be hunted down by them. Otherwise, he would have shown some mercy when he faced Lei Zhong and Lei Jun previously.

If Izumo Sect had hunted him down, and he was killed from his insufficient strength, he would have sincerely admitted defeat.

However, Izumo Sect was using the Crimson Sky Kingdom to threaten him!

This kind of behavior was utterly despicable.

Duan Ling Tian took a good look at the red-clad old man standing next to the Izumo Sect's elder. It was the same red-clad old man he encountered at the Divine Might Marquis' estate.

The Revered Elder of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Palace!

Previously, he and Feng Tian Wu did not instantly reveal themselves at the Divine Might Marquis's estate. Instead, he had hidden above the main hall and had a good time eavesdropping like a thief.

At that time, he had heard the red-clad old man's words. When that red-clad old man was speaking, hints of dread could be heard in his voice. Moreover, he possessed an indecisive and fickle attitude.

Therefore, Duan Ling Tian was not particularly fond of that red-clad old man. He did not even bother to be courteous to the red-clad old man.

Even in hindsight, he did not think he had done anything wrong.

That red-clad old man was not worthy of his kindness. He was a person who would bend with the wind.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian's eyes suddenly turned cold. It was as though his

entire person had transformed into a hurricane as he charged toward Elder Zhong from Izumo Sect at a speed that seemed faster than lightning.

"Hurmph! A mantis trying to stop a chariot?!" The Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong snorted in disdain when he saw Duan Ling Tian charging at him.

With a lift of his hand, he prepared to make his move on Duan Ling Tian.

However, he narrowed his eyes when he saw the scene before his eyes.

Nine Dragons' Radiant Flash!

Duan Ling Tian had successfully attracted the attention of Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong when he charged at him. A Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword suddenly appeared in his hand, and he quickly demonstrated his sword technique.

In an instant, nine divine dragons swept out. However, their target was not Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong but the red-clad old man.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Beams of radiant flashes shot out from the nine divine dragons' eyes. It seemed as though they had divine help as they immediately left eighteen bloody holes on the red-clad old man's vital parts.

Blood gushed out continuously and left trails of fresh blood on the ground that formed a tiny stream.

Boom!

The red-clad old man was already dead on the ground before the Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong could figure out what was happening.

From the very beginning to the end, the red-clad old man did not even have time to react.

Duan Ling Tian's speed was just too fast!

It was so fast that it was terrifying.

"Duan Ling Tian! YOU!!" The Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong felt as though his pride was trampled on when he saw Duan Ling Tian kill the red-clad old man even though he did not care about the red-clad old man's life-and-death.

He instantly felt his stomach churn with rage that kept rising as though it was about to explode.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian who had just killed the red-clad old man happened to meet the Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong's gaze, and he continued to stare at him without any fear.

Both of their gazes that were as sharp as saber and sword seemed to produce sparks as they clashed with each other.

A big battle was on the verge of breaking out!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

At the moment when the Izumo Sect's Elder Zhong was about to make his move against Duan Ling Tian, three figures silently appeared beside and in front of him.

Two of the men — one old man and one middle-aged man — stood next to him.

The last person appeared in front him, and he retreated in a respectful manner.

The sturdy old man had eyes that appeared lifeless and dull, but in truth, it concealed a killing intent. The robe on his body fluttered even though there were no wind or magic. It was as though he had merged with the Heaven and Earth when he exuded a strong and oppressive aura.

At the Divine Might Marquis' estate.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Streaks of figures that seemed to appear out of nowhere materialized in the main hall of the Divine Might Marquis' estate. It surprised Nie Rong, Meng Ping, and Nie Fen who was waiting inside.

"Father! Mother! This ungrateful son of yours is finally back. I'm sorry for letting the both of you worry about me." A loud voice reverberated and broke the silence in the main hall.

It was none other than Nie Yuan who was sent back by Feng Tian Wu. He kneeled before Nie Rong and Meng Ping, and his body trembled from the overwhelming emotion.

Initially, he had resigned himself to death, but who knew an unforeseen circumstance would occur — Duan Ling Tian had appeared and rescued him.

He felt like he had been walking the thin line between life and death. It was as though he had fallen into hell before he was brought back to heaven again. The difference between the two experience had nearly driven him crazy.

"It's alright! Everything's fine as long as you come back!" Meng Ping's face was filled with joy when she saw Nie Yuan had returned. She did not even think about how he managed to extricate himself out of the dangerous situation he was in.

She only knew her son had survived, and she no longer had to suffer the pain of watching her child die before she did.

Compared to Meng Ping who was completely elated, Nie Rong the Old Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis' estate appeared particularly calm and collected.

When he saw the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor who had appeared together with Nie Yuan, he immediately greeted, "Your Majesty."

"Old Marquis," the Emperor quickly responded.

In terms of seniority, he was in the same generation as Nie Yuan the Divine Might Marquis. However, the Old Marquis, Nie Rong was Nie Yuan's father. That would mean he was the Old Marquis' junior.

In terms of meritorious deeds, he was still only a little kid when the Old Marquis was expanding the Crimson Sky Kingdom's territory. When he was young, he had looked up to the Old Marquis as an idol.

In terms of personal favors, it was also thanks to the Old Marquis that he was able to successfully climb up to the throne. He would have been long killed by his half-brother from the same father if it was not for the help from the Old Marquis.

Due to this reason, he owed his life to the Old Marquis.

It was precisely because of these reasons that he did not dare to put on airs even though he was already the Emperor when he met the Old Marquis.

"How did you manage to free yourselves? Where's Little Tian?" Nie Rong asked curiously.

The moment his words left his mouth, he looked at the red-clad girl, Feng Tian Wu, who was standing by the side with a gloomy expression.

Before the others could even reply, Feng Tian Wu who was anxiously frowning suddenly said, "Since I've brought you back safely, I'll take my leave first."

The instance the words left her mouth, she thought to herself, 'Big Brother Duan, wait for me please.'

Just as the thought flashed across Feng Tian Wu's mind, she disappeared without a trace before everybody's eyes.

Above the sky of the Imperial Palace.

Duan Ling Tian closely examined the sturdy old man from top to

bottom. His face was extremely solemn.

It was difficult for him to see through the old man. Suddenly, his heart jolted when he finally recalled something.

"Martial Emperor!"

Since his memory had merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory from his two lives, he quickly figured it out.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?"

That sturdy old man staring at Duan Ling Tian was precisely the Martial Emperor from Izumo Sect just like Duan Ling Tian had speculated.

He was also the only supreme elder in Izumo Sect and shared equal fame with the Martial Emperors from Anicca Sect and North Nether Sect in the northern desert.

When he was looking at Duan Ling Tian, the depth of his gaze was filled with a bloodthirsty and deep hatred.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded his head lightly. He was neither happy, angry, humble nor haughty.

At this moment, he had already guessed the identity of the sturdy old man.

There was only one Martial Emperor in Izumo Sect.

The sturdy old man — Tong Shan the supreme elder of Izumo Sect — glared at Duan Ling Tian coldly as he asked, "So you're the one who killed Lei Zhong, my direct disciple?"

The instance the words left his mouth, a wave of powerful aura emanated from his body and shrouded Duan Ling Tian mercilessly. It was as though it was trying to bear down on Duan Ling Tian.

Unfortunately, the aura did not affect Duan Ling Tian at all even though it was strong.

Currently, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy was already at the

Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage. He had a certain degree of immunity against a Martial Emperor's aura.

Due to the fact that he had merged with the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he had a deep understanding of Martial Emperors. That was why he was not the slightest bit afraid of the Martial Emperor's aura.

"Yes!"

Duan Ling Tian did not evade the question. Instead, he admitted it calmly in a tone that was neither too haughty nor servile.

The other three people from Izumo Sect felt chills run up their spines when they saw Duan Ling Tian admitted to killing Lei Zhong in front of their supreme elder without any hesitation.

"This Duan Ling Tian is doomed!"

"The supreme elder is most likely itching to make his move now!"

...

The three people from Izumo Sect felt that Duan Ling Tian was about to meet his maker when Tong Shan, the Izumo Sect's supreme elder, finally regained his senses and proceeded to make his move.

The robe on his body immediately fluttered as he glared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian with his cold eyes.

His eyes were so dark that nobody could see if there were any hints of joy or rage in them. It was similar to the eyes of a dead man rather than somebody who was still alive.

In any case, Duan Ling Tian was going to turn into a dead man soon in his opinion.

Boom!

The Origin Energy in Tong Shan's body skyrocketed. It transformed into a milky-white flame that soared up to the sky and shrouded Tong Shan entirely.

The Heaven and Earth Energy swirled above the sky and quickly gathered into the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

A total of 2,000 silhouettes appeared as though it was a testament to how terrifying the Origin Energy surging from Tong Shan's body was.

"Just his Origin Energy alone is equivalent to the strength of 2,000 ancient horned dragons... It's the First Level Martial Emperor Stage!"

Duan Ling Tian could not help but gasp when he saw the scene before his eyes.

Chapter 1036: Who'll Be Killing Who?

Although he had long realized the sturdy old man standing before him was a Martial Monarch, Duan Ling Tian still could not help but be taken aback when that old man demonstrated his Martial Monarch Stage's Origin Energy.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're doomed from the moment you killed Lei Zhong! I'll send you to the other world, and you can be Lei Zhong's slave there!" Tong Shan's thunderous voice filled the entire palace of Crimson Sky Kingdom and took everyone by surprise.

"C-Commander Duan is back?" The people in the palace were shocked, and they could not help but break out in cold sweat since they felt anxious on Duan Ling Tian's behalf.

There were many among them who had never met Duan Ling Tian before. However, in these few years, Duan Ling Tian had risen as high as the sun and became the representative of the Crimson Sky Kingdom. As a result, he became the national idol in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

The people from the Crimson Sky Kingdom only needed to say — "Duan Ling Tian is from our Crimson Sky Kingdom" — when they encountered people from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom or the Darkstone Empire to elicit envy and hatred.

They could not help but feel smug whenever that happened.

Duan Ling Tian had unwittingly become the spiritual pillar for most people in the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Due to this reason, many people were worried about him when they saw him faced with such a crisis.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. It was because he saw the milky-white flame on Tong Shan's body had changed into an overwhelming crimson flame the moment his words left his mouth.

A fierce and intense flame soared and skyrocketed. It was as though Tong Shan had transformed into a fiery gigantic beast.

The fiery crimson mane on the gigantic beast fluttered as it opened its bloody mouth. It looked as though it was poised to attack.

Whoosh!

The Heaven and Earth Energy swirled above Tong Shan's head. Another 2,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared next to the 2,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons that were mobilized by the First Level Martial Monarch Stage's Origin Energy.

The First Level Emperor Stage Fire Profundity!

4,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared above Tong Shan and writhed as they descended in an overbearing manner, exuding an aura of oppression.

However, that was not the end.

Soon after, streaks of lightning appeared around the overbearing flame on Tong Shan's body. Gusts of solidified saber chi followed closely like a shadow and integrated harmoniously with the flame.

Another 2,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons materialized next to the 4,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons.

The 2,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons made their appearance separately. 1,000 silhouettes appeared first before the other 1,000 appeared.

"Ninth Level Advance Thunder Concept! Ninth Level Advance Saber Concept!" Duan Ling Tian raised his brows when he saw the 6,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons above Tong Shan's head. He was not particularly surprised by the sight.

After all, if a powerhouse at the peak of the Void had only

comprehended two types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts, it would be hard for him to comprehend the Emperor Stage Profundity that a Martial Monarch usually possessed.

Naturally, there were exceptions as well. For example, a powerhouse at the peak of the Void who had simultaneously comprehended two Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts such as the Fire and Water like Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak from the Five Element Sect.

Water and Fire were conflicting elements and were extremely resistant to each other.

Due to the resistance, the Concepts would easily overcome the adverse ascension process and become Emperor Stage Profundities!

At that time, one's cultivation base would be able to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage as well!

A martial artist who had reached the peak of the Void like Qi Yu was destined to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage. It was only a matter of time.

Once that time arrived, everything would come naturally come to fruition.

Tong Shan was a powerhouse at the peak of the Void who had seemingly comprehended three Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts. Due to the pressure from the other two Concepts, the Fire Concept had completed its transformation first and became the First Level Emperor Stage Fire Profundity!

The strength of 6,000 ancient horned dragons that Tong Shan displayed was the strength he possessed without the use of any spirit weapon. Once he used his spirit weapon, his strength would definitely increase.

A Martial Monarch like Tong Shan might not have a grade one spirit weapon because he was from a third-rate force in the Foreign Lands, but he might possess a grade two spirit weapon.

A grade two spirit weapon would usually grant a 77% or 78% strength boost.

Tong Shan's Origin Energy that had the strength of 2,000 ancient horned dragons would have at least an additional 1,500 ancient horned dragons after the boost.

In other words, Tong Shan would have the strength of over 7,500 ancient horned dragons if he used a grade two spirit weapon!

The strength of 7,500 ancient horned dragons?

Even Duan Ling Tian who had comprehended the Fifth Level Advance Sword Concept, thanks to the word 'Sword' that Saint Sword Feng Qing Yang left behind in the Cloud Continent, only had strength that was equivalent to 3,500 ancient horned dragons even after he unleashed his full strength with the help of his Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

A cultivation base at the Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage had the strength of over 800 ancient horned dragons.

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword's boost granted another 800 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons.

The First Level Advance Thunder Concept was equivalent to the strength of 200 ancient horned dragons.

The Third Level Advance Wind Concept and the Third Level Advance Fire Concept each had the strength of 400 ancient horned dragons. With the Wind Concept fueling the Fire Concept, the Fire Concept would have an additional 200 ancient horned dragons. There would be 1,000 ancient horned dragons after it was all added up.

The Ninth Level Intermediate Earth Concept had the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons.

The Fifth Level Advance Sword Concept had the strength of 600 ancient horned dragons.

In total, Duan Ling Tian's full strength would amount to the strength of 3,500 ancient horned dragons.

However, it was not entirely accurate to say that amount was his 'full strength'.

After all, the Earth Concept could communicate with the Earth and borrow the Earth Energy. Based on the Earth Concept Duan Ling Tian had comprehended, the Earth Energy he could borrow by communicating with the Earth would grant him an additional 50 ancient horned dragons.

However, Duan Ling Tian was currently hovering in the sky so there was no way for him to borrow the Earth Energy.

Nobody in their right mind would casually battle a martial artist who had comprehended the Earth Concept on the ground unless it was at a place similar to the environment at the Martial Emperor's secret treasure that Martial Emperor Qing Feng left behind.

"It looks like you're really not afraid of death!" Tong Shan enunciated each word clearly. He had 6,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons above him as he stared at Duan Ling Tian with a cold gaze.

"Is there any use in fearing death?" Duan Ling Tian responded.

"You have really big balls! I've changed my mind! I'm still going to kill you. However, I'll cripple your Dantian first and make you watch as I flay you alive! I want you to witness your legs and arms turning into bones after it has been stripped of flesh and drained of blood. If you pass out, I'll wake you up so you can watch as you die from exsanguination," Tong Shan hissed. He sneered as his eyes gleamed coldly.

The three Izumo Sect elders standing behind him immediately shivered involuntarily the moment the words left Tong Shan's mouth.

They could feel chills running down their spines just by

imagining the scene the supreme elder had described. There was no need to mention the person who had to experience it.

The eyes they used to look at Duan Ling Tian had a hint of pity in them.

"It seems like the supreme elder is really angry!"

"I did not expect the supreme elder to have such a bloody and ferocious side to him! I never knew he has this side to him at all!"

...

The three Izumo Sect elders talked to each other secretly through their Voice Transmission. Genuine fear could be heard in their voices.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he could not help but be taken aback as well when he heard Tong Shan's words.

Crippling his Dantian and make him watch as Tong Shang flayed him alive?

"So? Are you scared now? Feeling regret?" Tong Shan sneered when he noticed the changes in Duan Ling Tian's face. "You should've expected this moment to come the second you killed my direct disciple, Lei Zhong."

"Scared? Regret?" The instance Duan Ling Tian heard Tong Shan's words, he immediately regained his senses. His face turned calm as he stared at Tong Shan coldly. "Geezer, are you out of your mind? Before I killed Lei Zhong, I already knew he's from your Izumo Sect. I also knew he was the direct disciple of a Martial Monarch!"

Duan Ling Tian said unhurriedly, "If I was scared, do you think I would kill him at that time? IDIOT!"

As Duan Ling Tian reached the end of his sentence, Tong Shan and the three elders were shocked when he spat out the last word and looked at Tong Shan in disdain.

"T-This Duan Ling Tian just called the supreme elder an i-idiot? D-Did I hear it correctly?" One of the Izumo Sect elders asked hesitantly through Voice Transmission as he looked at his two companions.

"Yeah, you heard it correctly." The other Izumo Sect elder shook his head. At this moment, he could feel chills running up his spine. "Don't tell me Duan Ling Tian feels that his death is not quick enough?"

"Perhaps he really fears that he won't die fast enough. After all, if supreme elder really does what he described earlier, Duan Ling Tian would be flayed alive. At that time, he would be so miserable that he would probably beg for death since he would no longer have his cultivation base!" The last Izumo Sect elder voiced out his opinion.

The other two nodded their heads. They found his explanation reasonable.

"Hurmph!" Tong Shan, who was initially enraged by Duan Ling Tian to the point he wanted to kill him off instantly, snorted to vent his aggravated emotion.

"Duan Ling Tian, do you think I'll fall for your words? The more you wish to die faster, the slower I'll let you die!" Tong Shan's eyes gleamed coldly as he stared at Duan Ling Tian. "Today, no matter how you enrage me, I won't change my original intention at all! I'll cripple your cultivation base and make you watch as I flay you alive!"

Duan Ling Tian was rendered speechless after he heard Tong Shan's words.

"Tong Shan, don't you think you're overestimating yourself too much? Do you really think the reason I called you an idiot was to enrage you so that you'll kill me quickly?" Duan Ling Tian sneered, and his eyes were filled with killing intent.

He swept a glance over at the three Izumo Sect elders who were also staring at him before he finally shifted his attention back to Tong Shan.

"I want to see between the two of us, who's going to be the one who does the killing!"

Chapter 1037: Tong Shan's Death

"Who'll be the one that does the killing?" Tong Shan was initially taken aback when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. He then looked at Duan Ling Tian in disdain as he sneered. "Who do you think you are? Do you think you're worthy to speak those words in front of me?"

In Tong Shan's opinion, in the entire northern desert, only the two geezers from the North Nether Sect and Anicca Sect were worthy enough to speak to him like that. Both of them possessed strength that was not inferior to his.

However, Duan Ling Tian dared to speak such words.

He had to acknowledge that Duan Ling Tian's innate talent and strength were indeed amazing.

If Duan Ling Tian led a good life in the future, it was not impossible for his cultivation base to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse like Tong Shan himself.

However, it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to fight him now.

One was like the Earth while the other was like the Heaven. It was impossible for him to overcome this gap!

"Hahahaha..." The three Izumo Sect elders standing behind him burst out laughing as soon as Tong Shan's words left his mouth. It was as though they had heard one of the biggest jokes in the world.

"Did Duan Ling Tian say he's going to kill the supreme elder?"

"Although he didn't say it directly, it's implied in his words!"

"What a joke! He's not even in his thirties yet. Even if his cultivation base and innate talent are impressive, there's no doubt it's a fool's dream to think he can go against the supreme elder!"

The three Izumo Sect elders buried their heads together in

discussion. They were mocking Duan Ling Tian relentlessly.

They did not think Duan Ling Tian would be able to kill their Izumo Sect's supreme elder even in their death!

After all, he was the supreme elder of Izumo Sect. He was someone at the Martial Monarch Stage!

A young man who was barely thirty wanted to kill a Martial Monarch?

Who would even believe such words if the news spread out?

"You'll soon find out if I'm worthy or not. Oh, wait! I don't think you'll ever find out in your entire life." Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged even when Tong Shan and the three Izumo Sect elders were ridiculing him. His gaze was calmly fixed on Tong Shan.

A sneer could be seen playing at the corner of his mouth when he reached the end of his sentence.

"Then, I'll cripple your Dantian first before I destroy your cultivation base! I'd love to see if you're still going to be this confident once you lose your cultivation base." Killing intent gleamed dangerously in Tong Shan's eyes as he began to lose control of his temper. He charged toward Duan Ling Tian in a flash as a gust of energy rolled out from his body.

In the sky, 6,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons swept out domineeringly with teeth and claws bared as they pounced toward Duan Ling Tian when Tong Shan charged forward.

Bam!

Within seconds, Tong Shan had arrived close to Duan Ling Tian. He pushed one palm forward and caused the airflow to ripple and spread out.

It seemed as though the palm was blessed with divine help as it headed toward Duan Ling Tian's Dantian immediately to destroy

his cultivation base.

"Appear!" A shout reverberated in the air and shattered the silence at the moment when Tong Shan's palm was about to hit its target.

"Big Brother Duan!"

A figure similar to a fire elf appeared in the sky above the Imperial Palace. It was none other than Feng Tian Wu who came from the Divine Might Marquis' estate.

The second she came back, she saw Tong Shan appearing close to Duan Ling Tian.

Although she did not know what Tong Shan planned to do, she had a feeling her Big Brother Duan was in trouble the moment she saw Tong Shan appearing close to him.

For a moment, a panicked expression appeared on her delicate face.

However, the panic on her face disappeared in the next second when she saw her Big Brother Duan shooting out a talisman from his hand.

Feng Tian Wu seemed to have recalled what had happened previously.

She had witnessed how her Big Brother Duan killed Zhao Ming who was as strong as a Martial Monarch with that talisman in just a blow.

Due to this reason, she immediately heaved a sigh of relief when she saw the talisman shoot out of Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Appear!" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian's shout entered her ears.

She did not need to look to figure out what would happen next.

The outcome was just as she had expected.

After Duan Ling Tian had shouted 'Appear!', the talisman that

shot out of his hand transformed into powder and covered the entire sky as it flew in the wind before it disappeared before everyone's eyes.

Almost at the same time, Tong Shan who was charging toward Duan Ling Tian in fury began to slow down as he continued on his trajectory.

Duan Ling Tian easily evaded Tong Shan who was bearing down at him menacingly.

Meanwhile, something peculiar happened.

When Duan Ling Tian moved to evade the attack, Tong Shan continued to rush forward without slowing down his movement. His head drooped as blood gushed out from the spot between his brows.

At the same time, the Origin Energy Tong Shan had merged with one Profundity and two Concepts had also completely vanished into thin air.

The people present could clearly see a bloody hole between Tong Shan's brows as his body fell.

The bloody hole between his brows extended all the way to the back of his head. Both sides were gushing out blood.

However, the blood stopped gushing out within seconds.

Whoosh!

Tong Shan's body dropped down rapidly. Soon after, it fell on the ground of the Imperial Palace with a loud 'crash'. His body was a bloody and mangled mess.

There was no other way for him to die an even more terrible death than this!

For a time, the entire place was deadly silent.

"T-The supreme elder is d-dead?"

"I-I'm not dreaming r-right? Duan Ling Tian k-killed the supreme elder?"

"H-How did he manage to do that?"

...

The three Izumo Sect elders exchanged glances with each other and saw the panic in each other's eyes as they muttered to themselves.

The supreme elder was a Martial Monarch which meant that he was also the strongest person in Izumo Sect.

Such a powerhouse was killed in just a blink of an eye?

At the moment when the three Izumo Sect elders were trembling with fear, Duan Ling Tian flew out like a streak of purple lightning.

In just a flash, he arrived next to Tong Shan's body and lifted a hand to take his Spatial Ring.

Tong Shan was still a Martial Monarch after all. He had to have many valuable things in his Spatial Ring at all times.

Flee!

When Duan Ling Tian was taking off Tong Shan's Spatial Ring, the three Izumo Sect elders returned to their senses. After they hastily exchanged tacit looks, they immediately turned to flee.

What a joke!

Someone as strong as their supreme elder at the Martial Monarch Stage had already been killed by Duan Ling Tian.

Although they had no clue how he did it, they knew death would be their only outcome if they stayed on.

For the sake of survival, they resolutely abandoned the supreme elder who was the loftiest figure in Izumo Sect. They left the supreme elder's bloody and mangled body to stew in its own juice.

"Big Brother Duan." A familiar voice entered his ears while he was looking at the retreating backs of the three Izumo Sect elders.

Duan Ling Tian could guess whose voice it was without the need to think.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian rose up in the air and arrived next to Feng Tian Wu in just a blink of an eye. With a face full of questions, he asked, "Where are Uncle Nie and the others?"

"I've already sent them back to the Divine Might Marquis' estate," Feng Tian Wu replied.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. At the same time, he looked in the direction where the three Izumo Sect elders had left in and secretly sighed in relief.

He had used up his last life-saving talisman his miserly father left him to kill Tong Shan, the only Martial Monarch in Izumo Sect.

If the other three Izumo Sect elders were determined to avenge Tong Shan's death, there was no doubt he would have died!

Although his strength was quite powerful now, he dared not say he could defeat the three Izumo Sect elders. The fact that they were able to stay by Tong Shan's side meant that they might have reached the peak of the Void.

It was as rare as a phoenix's feather for a third-rate force to have a powerhouse who had reached the peak of the Void. However, it was a common thing for a second-rate force.

The second-rate forces were rated as second-rate because they had a Martial Monarch in their force.

It was the same conversely. Even if a second-rate force had many powerhouses at the peak of the Void, it would not be considered as a second-rate force without a Martial Monarch there. It would be considered as a slightly stronger third-rate force at most.

That was the future awaiting Izumo Sect.

Tong Shan the only Martial Monarch in Izumo Sect had died. Izumo Sect was destined to decline unless another Martial Monarch emerged in Izumo Sect to continue its glory.

"Looks like this time I made the right gamble," Duan Ling Tian muttered and smiled wryly when recalled the event earlier.

Feng Tian Wu's hearing was good. When she heard Duan Ling Tian muttering to himself, she could not suppress her curiosity so she asked, "Big Brother Duan, what gamble are you talking about?"

"That talisman that I used to kill Tong Shan earlier... Tian Wu, do you know that's the last talisman I have!" Duan Ling Tian sighed when he reached this part of his sentence.

He did not keep many secrets from Feng Tian Wu.

"WHAT?!" Feng Tian Wu was taken aback when she heard Duan Ling Tian's word. "Big Brother Duan, y-you... D-Did you deliberately scare the three Izumo Sect elders?"

"Yes," Duan Ling Tian nodded. He did not deny it.

From the very beginning, when he rushed back from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, he thought about using the Devilseal Tablet many times. However, he was not confident.

Moreover, he wanted to use the Devilseal Tablet against the group powerhouses at the peak of the Void. He did not plan to use it against a certain Martial Monarch from one of the three great second-rate forces.

He only had one talisman left after all.

Today, he had originally intended to devilify himself using the Devilseal Tablet to kill the remaining three Izumo Sect elders after he killed Tong Shan with the talisman.

However, a light bulb came on in his mind, and the method he had used earlier appeared in his mind.

He set up the atmosphere and killed Tong Shan using the

talisman at the most appropriate time. At that time, the remaining three Izumo Sect elders would certainly be scared to death by him and flee.

"Duan Ling Tian! I'm sure you're familiar with this saying, 'The oriole lurks behind as the mantis stalks the cicada,' right?" A voice that was filled with ridicule suddenly rang out in the sky.

Chapter 1038: Tarnished

The voice that came out of nowhere caused Duan Ling Tian's expression to change.

Even Feng Tian Wu beautiful face that could entice all men gradually changed.

"That voice sounds quite familiar... Who is it?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he looked at the sky where the voice came from. He could not recall where he had heard that voice before.

His face turned somber when he saw three silhouettes appearing out of thin air. One of the two men at the back caught his attention.

"Zuo Yue!" At this moment, the young man in the distance seemed to be the only person left in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

That young man had escaped from him previously. He was the most powerful young man in Anicca Sect, Zuo Yue!

He still remembered the time when they entered the fourth level of Qing Feng Palace that Martial Emperor Qing Feng left behind after entering the Martial Emperor's secret treasure. He, Zuo Yue, and the most powerful young man in North Nether Sect, Xu Qing had passed the test and entered the fourth level's central zone.

Zuo Yue and Xu Qing had cooperated in an attempt to kill him.

When he was at the brink of death, he had unintentionally activated the Inscription Formation on the fourth level. Fortunately, he survived after he had successfully distracted the duo.

After that, he consumed the Spirit Fruit which was the reward for passing the test on the fourth level without Zuo Yue and Xu Qing noticing and achieved a major breakthrough in his cultivation base.

After the breakthrough in his cultivation base, he killed Xu Qing who had attempted to kill him for consuming the Spirit Fruit in one blow.

When he was about to kill Zuo Yue, his Origin Energy caused a major injury in his body due to the breakthrough and stopped him from chasing after Zuo Yue.

Zuo Yue who should have died in his hands managed to escape and live because of that.

Duan Ling Tian knew Zuo Yue would bring disaster to him after he had escaped!

That was because he knew Zuo Yue would spread the news of Duan Ling Tian killing Xu Qing and the news of him entering Qing Feng Palace's fifth level and obtaining the Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

"He's finally here." Duan Ling Tian knew whatever was about happen would begin when he saw that person standing behind a mysterious old man.

"I'm afraid this old man's ability is not inferior to Tong Shan!"

Tong Shan was the person he had just killed with the last talisman his miserly father left him. He was the only Martial Monarch powerhouse in Izumo Sect.

"He... should be the Martial Monarch powerhouse in Anicca Sect! He must be Zuo Yue's master." Duan Ling Tian tried his best to maintain the calm expression on his face, but he could not help the wave of fear that rose from within.

He managed to keep calm when he faced Tong Shan since he had a plan.

It was easy to kill Tong Shan with the talisman his miserly father left him, but it was difficult to create the atmosphere to chase away the three Anicca Sect elders.

After Duan Ling Tian came up with a plan, he was confident when he faced Tong Shan, the Martial Monarch powerhouse.

That was the only reason he managed to keep calm in front of Tong Shan even after discovering his identity.

However, it was a different story now.

'I'm afraid they overheard what I said to Tian Wu earlier,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he recalled his conversation with Feng Tian Wu.

Duan Ling Tian heard Zuo Yue's voice right after he told Feng Tian Wu he used the last talisman to kill Tong Shan.

It was obvious Zuo Yue had overheard the conversation that he did not bother to conceal with Feng Tian Wu.

Duan Ling Tian's heart sank when he realized that.

It was natural that he was not afraid of a Martial Monarch when he had the talisman in his hands.

However, the problem was he had used up all the talismans that he had. Without the help of the talisman, the only thing that he could depend on when fighting a Martial Monarch powerhouse was his own ability.

His current ability could be considered good since his strength was equivalent to 3,500 ancient horned dragons with the aid of the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, but he was nothing compared to a Martial Monarch who could unleash the strength of 6,000 to 7,000 ancient horned dragons.

"Supreme elder, this is Duan Ling Tian! He's the one who killed Lei Zhong and Xu Qing," Zuo Yue said respectfully to the old man standing before him.

The expression of the old man dressed in white was cold, and his eyes were devoid of emotion. His eyes gleamed when he heard what Zuo Yue said.

"You're Duan Ling Tian? The lucky man who obtained three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure?" The old man asked slowly as he stared at Duan Ling Tian calmly.

"Yes, I'm Duan Ling Tian... It seems a little arbitrary that you would bring up the matter of me obtaining three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure," Duan Ling Tian replied as he fearlessly looked into the old man's eyes.

"Duan Ling Tian, stop pretending!" Zuo Yue said mockingly before the old man could reply. "Only you, me, and Xu Qing managed to successfully go through the Bumpy Road before arriving at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level."

"I made a move after you killed Xu Qing... You were the only one left on Qing Feng Palace's fourth level and had the opportunity to enter the fifth level! Who could have obtained the three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body if it's not you?" Zuo Yue grinned.

'He made his move?'

Duan Ling Tian's expression became a little odd after he heard Zuo Yue's words.

He remembered clearly that Zuo Yue was afraid he would be killed and had escaped right before his eyes.

Now Zuo Yue was saying he made a move first?

"Zuo Yue, I know you're jealous my ability is higher than yours after you saw me kill Lei Zhong... Moreover, you even attempted to take away the Profundity Fragment I obtained at the outer ring of the Martial Emperor's secret treasure," Duan Ling Tian said as he looked at Zuo Yue calmly. "However, you fabricated facts and slandered me for your own selfish desire. Isn't that a little too much?"

"You... You're saying that I slandered you?" Zuo Yue turned pale from rage after he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. He could not stay calm.

"Didn't you?" When Duan Ling Tian saw Zuo Yue's expression turned uglier and uglier, he did not plan to let him go just yet and proceeded to say with a grin, "Did you see me at Qing Feng Palace's fifth level with your own eyes? Did you see me obtain the three Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body with your own eyes?"

Duan Ling Tian asked again and again. Zuo Yue was rendered speechless. He did not know what to say in response to all the questions.

"What? You no longer have any excuses left?" When Duan Ling Tian saw Zuo Yue gaping wordlessly, he continued to say sarcastically, "Zuo Yue, I have to say you're pretty capable!"

"Not only did you slander me, but you also used your own master, the Martial Monarch of Annica Sect, as your tool to satisfy your enmity against me." Every single word that Duan Ling Tian said hit the nail on the head. It caused Zuo Yue's expression to turn ugly from rage.

After Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, the old man and the middle-aged man next to Zuo Yue instinctively looked at him from the corner of their eyes.

"Master, don't listen to Duan Ling Tian's nonsense!" Zuo Yue's expression changed drastically when he noticed his master looking at him. He quickly said, "Everything I said is true."

"Judging by the situation at that time, he was the only one with the opportunity to get to the fifth level to search Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body for the three Profundity Fragments."

Zuo Yue was really scared his master would believe Duan Ling Tian's words and misunderstand him.

"So, what you're saying is everything you've said is pure speculation on your part." Duan Ling Tian smiled coldly.

Zuo Yue was no longer scared when he saw his master nodding at him to show his trust. He stared at Duan Ling Tian fearlessly as he said in a deep voice, "I admit the last part was my personal speculation... However, there's no way you can deny you were the only one left at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level after you killed Xu Qing and I left!"

"Why would I deny that?" Duan Ling Tian said calmly. "Besides, don't you think you're playing it down too much by saying you left? Are you sure you gave up the opportunity to explore Qing Feng Palace's fifth level and left willingly?"

Zuo Yue turned even paler. Duan Ling Tian did not plan to let him go at all. Instead, he ripped the last fig leaf on his body apart. "It's strange because I remember... somebody ran away in fear?"

"Hmph! Stop trying to change the topic. I'm sure you have all three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body," Zuo Yue said after he took a deep breath to calm his emotion.

"Are you sure about that?" Duan Ling Tian could feel his goosebumps rising when he looked at the Martial Monarch from Anicca Sect and the middle-aged man who was probably an Anicca Sect elder. However, he tried his best to maintain the calm expression on his face.

"Of course!" Zuo Yue answered without thinking twice.

"What if I take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath... and swear that I didn't take the three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Do you even dare to do that?!" Zuo Yue said with disdain and arrogance.

However, he was dumbstruck when he saw Duan Ling Tian prick his finger to take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath with

his blood and swore that he did not take the three Profundity Fragments from the Martial Emperor's body.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

Nine claps of thunder were heard one after another. The sound was deafening, and it was clearly heard by Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu, and the three people from Anicca Sect. Everyone in the palace heard it too.

Everything went back to normal after the nine claps of thunder sounded.

The thunder penalty did not come as Zuo Yue had expected.

"How's this possible?!" Zuo Yue's expression changed. He was unwilling to believe the 'truth'.

Chapter 1039: A Martial Monarch Congregation

"What's impossible?" Duan Ling Tian could not help but smirk when he heard Zuo Yue's words. "You admitted that everything was just your speculation... If you really managed to guess everything right, you wouldn't be the trash that you are right now."

'Trash!'

Zuo Yue's expression turned ugly when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. He really did not know how to respond.

Although he was unwilling, he had to admit he was like a piece of trash compared to Duan Ling Tian.

It could be seen on Duan Ling Tian's lips that he was pleased when he saw Zuo Yue's expression.

He was willing to take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath and risk facing the thunder penalty even if it meant death to deny the fact that he had obtained the three Profundity Fragments from Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

After the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation released nine claps of thunder that resonated with his oath, the thunder penalty did not come.

Therefore, people thought he could not find Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body even though he went to the Qing Feng Palace's fifth level.

Otherwise, why would he dare to take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath? He would not dare to take the oath if he really did take the three Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

However, nobody knew he dared to take the Ninety-Nine

Heavenly Tribulation oath not because he did not see the Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

On the contrary, not only did he see Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body, he even obtained the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

He dared to take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath because he knew he did not violate the oath he took.

The oath that he took said he would be killed by the thunder penalty if he took three Profundity Fragments in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

Although he did obtain the Profundity Fragment in Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body, he only obtained one instead of three. The one he obtained was coincidentally the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

Even he had no idea who obtained the other two Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments.

Due to the fact that he obtained one Profundity Fragment instead of three, he did not violate the oath he took.

Duan Ling Tian was playing a number game with the three people from Anicca Sect while they remained completely oblivious. Moreover, they even believed what he said.

"Even if that's the case, you should have at least one Profundity Fragment in your hands!" Zuo Yue said through clenched teeth as he looked at Duan Ling Tian angrily.

"Idiot!" Duan Ling Tian said. He ignored Zuo Yue whose expression was getting uglier and uglier.

Zuo Yue's body began to tremble from rage when Duan Ling Tian continued to say, "Do you think the Profundity Fragments I obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure belong to me?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man standing before Zuo Yue as he spoke. That old man was Bai Yu Hai, the Anicca Sect's

supreme elder.

However, another voice sounded from above and interrupted Duan Ling Tian who was about to speak.

"Can you swear... that you didn't obtain any Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment at all?" The loud voice came from above where two silhouettes appeared almost simultaneously. They appeared near Duan Ling Tian. The person at the back stared at Duan Ling Tian ferociously.

It seemed as though the voice belonged to that person.

It was a middle-aged man who looked around fifty years old with eyes as fierce as a goshawk.

However, his appearance did not catch Duan Ling Tian's attention.

His attention was focused on the old man standing in the lead.

The old man was dressed in gray and exuded a ferocious aura.

In Duan Ling Tian's opinion, the old man's aura and bearing were similar to Tong Shan and Bai Yu Hai. The fact that he could indirectly suppress Duan Ling Tian meant he was not ordinary.

An ordinary martial artist would not be able to exude that kind of oppressive aura.

"Martial Monarch powerhouse!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed instantly as his heart jolted.

'Could it be he's from the North Nether Sect?'

The North Nether Sect was a second-rate force in the northern desert just like Izumo Sect and Anicca Sect. All three sects had a Martial Monarch powerhouse in charge.

He had heard about this Martial Monarch from some Five Element Sect's disciples when they were traveling to the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

He was the strongest powerhouse in North Nether Sect. He was the Martial Monarch powerhouse, Feng Tong!

"Feng Tong!"

Duan Ling Tian heard Bai Yu Hai, the Martial Monarch from Anicca Sect, greeting the gray-clad old man when he appeared. There was a hint of surprise in his voice.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian realized his speculation was correct.

The person who had just appeared was Feng Tong, the North Nether Sect's pillar of support and guardian angel.

"Two Martial Monarch powerhouses..." Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly.

The Anicca Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse, Bai Yu Hai, was already a headache to deal with.

Now there was an addition of Feng Tong who was even more difficult to handle.

Bai Yu Hai was not as difficult to deal with since he was only persuaded to come here by his direct disciple Zuo Yue. His objective was to take the Profundity Fragment Duan Ling Tian obtained from Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body.

However, Duan Ling Tian noticed Bai Yu Hai's hostility toward him had lessened after he took the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath.

On the other hand, Feng Tong was here to avenge Xu Qing, not the three Profundity Fragments.

Xu Qing was the strongest young powerhouse in North Nether Sect. He was the direct disciple of the Sect Leader of North Nether Sect.

Xu Qing had attacked him mercilessly out of greed for the treasure when they were at Qing Feng Palace's fourth level.

However, he was eventually killed by Duan Ling Tian when his cultivation base suddenly had a major breakthrough.

Duan Ling Tian and Zuo Yue were the only ones who knew about Xu Qing's death.

Nobody would know he was the one who killed Xu Qing if Zuo Yue had died.

However, Duan Ling Tian was injured at a critical moment, and it allowed Zuo Yue to escape. Zuo Yue's escape was the catalyst for all the events that happened today. Duan Ling Tian felt exhausted having to deal with one disaster after another.

Feng Tong's eyes suddenly turned fierce. He stared unblinkingly at Duan Ling Tian as he enunciated each word clearly. "You're Duan Ling Tian?"

Meanwhile, a terrifying aura swept out from his body toward Duan Ling Tian like a sharp sword.

Although Duan Ling Tian did not feel any pressure when Tong Shan released his aura at him, he felt a wave of pressure when faced with Feng Tong.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian knew it did not mean Feng Tong was stronger than Tong Shan. Feng Tong was just better when it came to this kind of situation.

Duan Ling Tian did not respond to Feng Tong's question. He only glanced at him with a hint of fear hidden in the depth of his eyes.

He could see the killing intent flashing in Feng Tong's eyes.

He knew Feng Tong could not wait to kill him so he could end this matter once and for all.

Duan Ling Tian felt worried and uncertain at this moment.

"Duan Ling Tian, you should take another oath... Take the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath and swear that you don't have the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment. I won't trouble you

any further if you're still alive after taking the oath," Bai Yu Hai said slowly as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian.

He was influenced by the words of the middle-aged man from North Nether Sect. As a result, Duan Ling Tian was forced into a dead end with no other way out.

Duan Ling Tian's facial expression changed slightly after he heard the words.

He knew there was no way for him to escape even if he denied the fact that he had the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

Bai Yu Hai was here for the treasure while Feng Tong was here to avenge Xu Qing.

Even if Bai Yu Hai did not trouble him, Feng Tong would still kill him.

"That's right! I obtained the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment." Duan Ling Tian directly admitted.

He looked at Feng Tong as soon as he made his confession.

He was trying to observe the changes in Feng Tong's eyes.

He felt a wave of relief when he saw the greed flashing in Feng Tong's eyes.

This might be a turning point for him. In any case, it was the only turning point he had at the moment.

Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment!

The eyes of the people from Anicca Sect lit up one after another when they heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

Currently, they were looking at Duan Ling Tian as though he was some sort of precious treasure.

"Hmph! Seems like my speculation is correct. You're the one who obtained the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment." Zuo Yue scoffed and looked at Duan Ling Tian as though he had seen

through him since the beginning. It seemed like he was trying to show off the fact that he was right all along.

Meanwhile, two terrifyingly cold killing intent swept toward Duan Ling Tian in unison.

Duan Ling Tian quickly regained his senses and discovered the killing intent came from the two Martial Monarchs, Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong.

Let alone the two First Level Martial Monarch martial artists, even a Ninth Level Martial Monarch powerhouse would be interested in the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

However, none of them attacked him. They remained motionless as they stood there.

In their opinion, they had to possess the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

They were currently thinking of ways to defeat each other to obtain the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

They had been rivals for many years, and they knew each other like the back of their hands. That was the reason for their hesitation and lack of movement.

"Feng Tong, aren't you here to avenge Xu Qing? I can give you his life... However, that thing in his possession belongs to me," Bai Yu Hai said to Feng Tong with a gleam in his eyes.

"Bai Yu Hai... If you think his life is more precious than the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, then I'll give you his life and take the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment for my own," Feng Tong retorted. He revealed his intention through his words.

Although it was important to avenge Xu Qing, it could not compare to the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

Chapter 1040: Concern of the Two Martial Monarchs

All of a sudden, the two Martial Monarch powerhouses faced each other as though they were on the verge of a fight!

The both of them were unwilling to concede since both of them wanted the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment that Duan Ling Tian possessed.

Duan Ling Tian watched coldly as he stood aside. It was all within his plans for them to fight each other!

However, Duan Ling Tian's expression changed in the next moment.

He saw the two Martial Monarchs who seemed as though they were about to fight suddenly prick their fingers. Two drops of blood appeared and ascended into the sky before they vanished into the clouds.

"I, Bai Yu Hai, Anicca Sect's Supreme Elder, vow with the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath that I'll fight fairly for the ownership of the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment with Feng Tong after I obtain it from Duan Ling Tian... If I violate this oath, I'm willing to be killed by the thunder penalty!"

"I, Feng Tong, North Nether Sect's Supreme Elder..."

The two Martial Monarch powerhouses, Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong, came to a common understanding quickly.

They would obtain the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment first before they fight for it.

Obtaining the Emperor Stage Profundity would remain as their top priority.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

...

Eighteen consecutive deafening claps of thunder broke the silence above Crimson Sky Kingdom's sky.

It was the confirmation of the duo's Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath.

The explosive thunders made everyone in the Crimson Sky Kingdom anxious. Many of them sat weakly on the ground. It took them a while before they could stand up again.

"Are those thunders?"

"I think so."

"Could it be Commander Duan is fighting with the four unknown powerhouses?"

"It could be."

...

Everyone in the palace had anticipation written on their faces. They were anticipating Duan Ling Tian to win the fight and come back with glory.

In their opinion, Duan Ling Tian was not only the strongest powerhouse in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, he was also the kingdom's guardian angel.

Duan Ling Tian was the only one with the ability to get them out of this predicament!

It was apparent how highly they regarded Duan Ling Tian. It was to the extent that they were almost worshipping him. It would not be an exaggeration to say that his status and charm was even higher than the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

However, the people in the palace did not know their Commander Duan was facing the biggest crisis of his life. A crisis that could possibly take his life away.

He was a Sixth Level Void Transformation martial artist who was simultaneously targeted by two Martial Monarch powerhouses.

Perhaps he was the only Sixth Level Void Transformation martial artist in the world who would ever encounter such a situation.

Above the palace, Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong stared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian after they came to an agreement.

There was greed deep in their eyes.

"Duan Ling Tian, hand over the Emperor Stage Profundity... We'll keep your dead body in one piece!" Feng Tong said calmly.

Although Bai Yu Hai could kill Duan Ling Tian directly with the back of his hand since he was a Martial Monarch and take the Spatial Ring in his hands, he did not dare to do that.

After all, he was not sure if Duan Ling Tian kept the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment in the Spatial Ring he carried wherever he went.

If Duan Ling Tian did not have the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment with him, that meant only he knew where he hid the fragment away.

If they killed him, they would lose the only lead they had on the location of the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

They were most unwilling to see that happen.

"Duan Ling Tian, if you hand over the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment... I'll forgive you for deceiving me earlier!" Bai Yu Hu said as he glared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian.

Similar to Feng Tong, he was afraid Duan Ling Tian did not have the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment on him.

He and Feng Tong did not dare to take the risk.

They could kill Duan Ling Tian and obtain his Spatial Ring, but everything would be in vain if the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment was not in the Spatial Ring.

Duan Ling Tian could not help but grin when he heard what the two Martial Monarch powerhouses said.

Naturally, he knew what they were thinking.

They were worried he did not have the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment with him, and they might not be able to find the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment after if he died.

"It's my honor to die by two Martial Monarch powerhouses' hands... Please do it," Duan Ling Tian said suddenly as he closed his eyes. He opened his arms with a smile on his face. The pose clearly indicated he was ready to die.

Feng Tong and Bai Yu Hai's expression changed when they heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

The more Duan Ling Tian behaved like that, the more worried they became.

In their opinion, Duan Ling Tian would not be able to remain so calm if he had the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment with him.

Feng Tong and Bai Yu Hai looked at each other. None of them planned to attack at all.

"Hmph! Since you want to die, there's no need for my master to do it himself... I'll kill you on behalf of my master!" A scoff could be heard at this moment. All they could see was a silhouette charging out from behind Bai Yu Hai toward Duan Ling Tian at lightning speed.

The silhouette's speed did not concern Bai Yu Hai.

He was concerned about the fact that the silhouette had arrived close to Duan Ling Tian and was preparing to attack him.

"Zuo Yue, stop!" Bai Yu Hai shouted immediately, and his expression changed when he saw Zuo Yue poised to attack. Zuo Yue's Origin Energy ran rampant as his Concept trailed behind like a shadow.

Everything would be over if Zuo Yue killed Duan Ling Tian!

They would not be able to obtain the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, and it would be all for naught.

That was why Bai Yu Hai panicked.

"Stop!" Feng Tong shouted as soon as he regained his senses. His facial expression had changed drastically.

He might not be able to use the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment now, but he might be able to witness the birth of a Martial Emperor if he contacted a Ninth Level Martial Monarch powerhouse on Cloud Continent.

If that happened, he and the North Nether Sect would be allied with the Martial Emperor. At that time, they would be invincible on Cloud Continent.

Which first-rate force or top force would dare to provoke a Martial Emperor powerhouse?

'Whoosh! Whoosh!'

Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong vanished from their spots in the next moment.

They were going to stop Zuo Yue. Unfortunately, they were too late.

'Bang!!'

A loud explosion resounded. Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong immediately stopped moving. They were standing near Duan Ling Tian so they could see everything clearly.

Feng Tong sighed in relief when he saw what happened.

Bai Yu Hai, on the other hand, looked terrible.

Zuo Yue was charging toward Duan Ling Tian in an attempt to crack his head. However, it was his own head that exploded like a watermelon following the loud explosion.

Blood splashed everywhere and rained down like bloody flames. The scene was strangely beautiful.

'Whoosh!'

Meanwhile, Zuo Yue's headless body fell from the sky and smashed to the ground. His body was nothing more than a pulpy mess of flesh and blood.

Zuo Yue's body landed less than ten meters away from Izumo Sect's Supreme Elder Tong Shan's body. The way they died was exactly the same. Both of their bodies were mangled beyond recognition.

"Duan! Ling! Tian!" Bai Yu Hai enunciated each word fiercely in his deep voice. His eyes had turned red.

The pause between each word seemed to emphasize the rage he felt.

'Bang!'

All of a sudden, a milky Origin Energy ran rampant on Bai Yu Hai's body. It transformed into a blue energy surrounded by purple bolts of lightning and wisps of green energy.

Heaven and Energy whirled above the air and eventually formed the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

A total of 6,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared out of thin air as it descended majestically.

"He has the same ability as Tong Shan." Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted when he saw the scene before his eyes. However, he remained calm on the surface.

It seemed as though he was enjoying the view as he fearlessly observed the 6,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes. Not only did he not seem shocked, it seemed like the scene before him did not interest him at all.

"If I, Duan Ling Tian, have to die, I rather die by a Martial

Monarch's hand... Zuo Yue is not worthy!" Duan Ling Tian calmly said to Bai Yu Hai who was glaring at him in anger. There was a hint of coldness in his voice when he spoke.

He had defeated Zuo Yue back then, and Zuo Yue could only run away when he encountered Duan Ling Tian.

Due to that, he had never taken Zuo Yue seriously.

Zuo Yue was only looking for death when he attempted to take advantage of the situation to kill him.

"You!!" Bai Yu Hai's expression changed greatly when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. The energy on his body fluctuated wildly as though he was going to attack at any given time.

However, he did not attack in the end.

It was only natural for him to be mad since his direct disciple was killed.

After all, he had trained his direct disciple for more than twenty years. He had treated him like his biological son.

If it was someone else had killed him, that person would have already been killed by Bai Yu Hai.

However, Duan Ling Tian was the who killed his direct disciple. He was the one who obtained the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, and they still did not know if he had hidden it somewhere.

Therefore, he chose to endure for the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment. At least for now.

'Zuo Yue, rest in peace... Please wait a moment on the path to death. I'll accompany you after I kill Duan Ling Tian and find out where the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment is,' Bai Yu Hai thought to himself with a grave expression on his face.

Initially, it did not matter to him if Duan Ling Tian died or not. He was only interested in the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment.

However, he was enraged now that his direct disciple Zuo Yue was dead.

He could not wait to kill Duan Ling Tian right away!

Feng Tian Wu, who had remained silent all this while, had a change of expression. At the same time, her concerned voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"Big Brother Duan!"

Chapter 1041: A Threat

Feng Tian Wu's face changed slightly when she saw three people from Anicca Sect appeared after Duan Ling Tian had killed Tong Shan with the talisman.

She did not know her Big Brother Duan was targeted by Anicca Sect as well.

She thought Zuo Yue was only looking for trouble and managed to convince the elder in his sect to teach Duan Ling Tian a lesson.

She only realized the people from Anicca Sect were here for another reason when Duan Ling Tian took the Ninety-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath.

They were not here to take revenge on her Big Brother Duan. They were here for something bigger, and that was to obtain the three Profundity Fragments from Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure!

She was familiar with the three Profundity Fragments.

When she saw her Big Brother Duan took the oath, she could not help but feel relieved when the thunder penalty did not come. She thought her Big Brother Duan would escape the trouble this time.

However, who would have thought another person would appear during the critical moment.

It was Feng Tong from North Nether Sect!

She overheard his name when the old man from Anicca Sect greeted the old man from North Nether Sect. The name was not unfamiliar to her.

When she was at Blade Sect, she had heard people discussing the three second-rate forces in the northern desert, including the Supreme Elders from the three forces who were Martial Monarch powerhouses.

Tong Shan from Izumo Sect!

Feng Tong from North Nether Sect!

Bai Yu Hai from Anicca Sect!

Her Big Brother Duan killed Tong Shan with the talisman.

Feng Tian Wu managed to identify the old man from Anicca Sect from how casually he spoke to Feng Tong.

He was the Anicca Sect's Supreme Elder, the Martial Monarch powerhouse Bai Yu Hai!

She was truly shocked to the core at this moment.

Why would three second-rate forces' Martial Monarch powerhouses gather in this little godforsaken kingdom?

Unbelievable!

She was able to piece everything together as time went by.

Bai Yu Hai was here to obtain the Profundity Fragment her Big Brother Duan retrieved from Martial Emperor Qing Feng's body while Feng Tong was here to avenge Xu Qing who used to be the strongest young man in North Nether Sect.

Her heart was palpitating as the situation progressed and changed constantly.

A bone-piercing chill rose in her heart when she saw her Big Brother Duan was targeted by two Martial Monarchs.

"Hmm?" Feng Tian Wu noticed Duan Ling Tian had turned around to look at her after he heard her call out to him.

She could see the severity of the situation in her Big Brother Duan's eyes.

'Seems like Big Brother Duan isn't as calm as he looks on the surface... The pressure from the two Martial Monarchs is too much!' Feng Tian Wu thought to herself.

She had tens of thousands of thoughts running wildly through

her mind.

'It'll be difficult for me to kill these two Martial Monarchs! I'll have to elevate my Monarch Stage Fire Profundity to the Third Level at least to be able to kill them.' Feng Tian Wu's focus shifted from Duan Ling Tian to the two silhouettes in the distance. There was a hint of fear on her beautiful face.

'With my current condition, I'll be able to cast the Third Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity by force and unleash the Third Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity. My power would be equivalent to 8,000 ancient horned dragons' strength... However, I'm afraid I'll only be able to kill one of them before my body explodes!' Feng Tian Wu understood her condition better than anyone else.

"Tian Wu, you cannot cast the high-level Fire Profundity by force just to fight them!" A voice familiar to Feng Tian Wu suddenly entered her ears. Her heart jolted before it was flooded with warmth and a smile formed on her beautiful face.

Although her Big Brother Duan was in a predicament, he still cared about her wellbeing.

"I'll try my best to solve this," Duan Ling Tian said through Voice Transmission as he took a deep breath.

He knew Tian Wu well. That was why he gave her a reminder since he was afraid she would do something reckless.

He had examined the condition of Feng Tian Wu's body with his Spiritual Energy previously so he knew her condition almost as well she did.

'As soon as Tian Wu casts the high-level Fire Concept by force, the Fire Spirit Body within her will explode even if she manages to kill Feng Tong or Bai Yu Hai! She won't be able to endure long enough to kill the second person,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Duan Ling Tian, where's the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment?" Feng Tong said in a deep voice as he stared coldly at Duan Ling Tian.

"I've already told you... you can take my life. There's no Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment for you," Duan Ling Tian replied like a hooligan.

Naturally, he only dared to say that because he was certain Feng Tong would not kill him, not because he really wanted to die.

At this moment, his priority was to find a way to solve the crisis before him.

"Hmph!" Bai Yu Hai who stood nearby scoffed loudly before Feng Tong could reply. His scoff that contained Origin Energy swept toward the Crimson Sky Kingdom like an explosion.

"Ahh!"

"It hurts!"

...

Meanwhile, the people in the Crimson Sky Kingdom's palace wailed in pain as their eardrums ruptured.

Some of them passed out, and some were even killed by that one scoff!

One scoff from an enraged Martial Monarch could kill people within a thousand miles radius.

Naturally, it could only kill those with low cultivation base.

"Duan Ling Tian, do you think we'll give up just because you're behaving like this... We can't kill you but killing the people around you is not a problem at all!"

Bai Yu Hai seemed like a completely different person after Zuo Yue's death. There was a cold killing intent in his bloodshot eyes as though he would devour anyone who approached him.

His voice was bone-piercing as though it came from an ice cave.

"We'll kill you if you tell us where the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment is! However, I won't make a move against your close friends and family."

"If you don't tell me where the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment is, I'll kill one person related to you every hour! If you insist on persisting, you'll have to watch the people around you die one after another." Bai Yu Hai threatened Duan Ling Tian.

Feng Tong's eyes lit up when he heard Bai Yu Hai's words as he silently agreed with his course of action.

He wanted the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment as much as he wanted Duan Ling Tian's life.

Bai Yu Hai's words were exactly what he wanted to say.

"Shameless!" A chill appeared on Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face as she rebuked loudly, "It's embarrassing that a Martial Monarch is threatening a Void Transformation martial artist. Won't you feel ashamed if people hear about this?"

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's calm expression changed when he heard what Bai Yu Hai said. His expression was somber now.

If he did not disclose the location of the Profundity Fragment, every single hour one person related to him would be killed?

Did that not mean 24 people related to him would be killed in merely a day?

"Shameless?" Bai Yu Hai looked at Feng Tian Wu after she rebuked him. "If the both of you die, who else will know about what happened here today?"

"Furthermore, so what if people hear about it? Would I, Bai Yu Hai, lose hair over it?" Bai Yu Hai said. His eyes gleamed as he observed Feng Tian Wu.

'Oh, no!'

Feng Tian Wu's expression changed drastically when she saw the gleam in Bai Yu Hai's eyes as though she had figured out something.

Unfortunately, she only regained her senses when she noticed a powerful force heading in her direction. She did not have the strength to fight back at all as it carried her away.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian's expression changed dramatically when he saw what happened.

Unfortunately, Feng Tian Wu had already been forcefully pulled to Bai Yu Hai's side before he even had time to react.

At this moment, flame surged out of her body as she struggled.

However, the flame on her body was suppressed by an invisible force whenever it rose to a certain level. The flame would extinguish on its own.

"What are you trying to do?" Duan Ling Tian's face turned somber. Killing intent flashed in his eyes as he stared at Bai Yu Hai.

"What am I trying to do?" Bai Yu Hai laughed in an easygoing manner.

However, his eyes were still terrifying when he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "I've already told you... if you don't tell me the location of the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment, I'll kill someone related to you every hour."

"I've selected my first candidate... It'll be her!" Bai Yu Hai said as he pointed at Feng Tian Wu next to him. A grin appeared on his face. "You've got an hour... If you insist on not telling us the location of the Profundity Fragment, she'll definitely die at the end of the hour!"

Bai Yu Hai's tone was so cold it could induce goosebumps on everyone who heard his voice.

'One hour!'

Duan Ling Tian's face turned grave.

"Alright! I promise you." Duan Ling Tian said in his deep voice. He looked at Bai Yu Hai after he glanced at Feng Tian Wu.

"It seems like you know just what to say at the right time!" Feng Tong laughed before Bai Yu Hai said, "So tell us, where's the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment?"

"You won't find it even if I tell you... However, I can bring the both of you there." Although Duan Ling Tian was very unwilling to hand over the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment to Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong, there was nothing he could do now. The only thing he could do now was to stall for time.

His priority was to get Tian Wu away from Bai Yu Hai's devilish clutch.

He would not be able to forgive himself in this lifetime if Tian Wu was harmed by this incident.

"Lead the way!" Bai Yu Hai said calmly as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. Meanwhile, he lifted his arm and tossed Feng Tian Wu away.

'No!!' Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face turned pale as she was tossed out. She reacted immediately, and her eyes turned red. She was screaming in her heart.

'Big Brother Duan's bringing them to retrieve the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment because of me?'

She knew exactly what the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment meant to Duan Ling Tian.

'No! I definitely won't let that happen!'

'I'm going to kill them! I'm going to kill them!'

The more Feng Tian Wu panicked, the more out of control she became.

Chapter 1042: Feng Tian Wu

'Bang!'

All of a sudden, Feng Tian Wu's eyes turned red. Flames surged from her body as it released waves of scorching aura.

The sound of air explosion reverberated as the scorching airwave spread, and the airflow became turbulent.

'Fwah!'

Meanwhile, the Heaven and Earth Energy rumbled above Feng Tian Wu's head before it finally transformed into the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon with a total of 1,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

"Such a powerful comprehension!" Feng Tian Wu immediately caught Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong's attention. The surprise they felt was instantly revealed on their faces.

As Martial Monarch powerhouses, they could tell Feng Tian Wu had cast the Fire Concept without using any Origin Energy at all.

She had used the Heaven and Earth Energy and formed 1,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes with the Fire Concept alone.

Ninth Advanced Level Fire Concept!

If they had met such a young and talented martial genius like Feng Tian Wu on a normal day, they would definitely fight with their lives to take Feng Tian Wu as their direct disciple.

However, they paid no mind to Feng Tian Wu at the moment.

The Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment was more important.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian shouted. Contrary to Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong who quickly regained their composure, Duan Ling Tian's face changed drastically when he saw Feng Tian Wu casting the Ninth Advanced Level Fire Concept.

Duan Ling Tian's shout stunned Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong for a moment before they simultaneously revealed a mocking smile on their faces.

"Duan Ling Tian, don't worry... As long as you bring us to the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment like you promised, we won't give this little girl any trouble even if she attacks us," Feng Tong said condescendingly. He looked down on Feng Tian Wu since he did not think Feng Tian Wu had the ability to threaten him.

So what if Feng Tian Wu had comprehended the Ninth Advanced Level Concept at such a young age?

Could she threaten a Martial Monarch powerhouse like him with that alone?

Although Bai Yu Hai did not speak, one could tell his thoughts were similar to Feng Tong's from the disdain revealed between his eyebrows.

He was not the least bothered by Feng Tian Wu's ability, and he truly looked down on her.

In their opinion, Duan Ling Tian's expression had changed so drastically as he tried to stop Feng Tian Wu from attacking them was because he was afraid they would kill her.

However, was that really what was on Duan Ling Tian's mind?

The flames on Feng Tian Wu's body rose once again as Duan Ling Tian spoke. It was unrestrained and violent. The scorching aura it released seemed as though it would burn everything down.

'Fwah!'

Duan Ling Tian saw another 1,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appear out of thin air above Feng Tian Wu's head. Duan Ling Tian's expression changed again.

"Tian Wu, stop!" Duan Ling Tian was extremely frightened when he saw that. He charged out immediately in an attempt to stop her.

However, it seemed as though Feng Tian Wu could not hear him at all as the flames on her body continued to rise. She was like a phoenix rising from its ashes.

'Fwah!'

At this moment, the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above her head that was formed from the Heaven and Earth Energy had increased to 3,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

However, it did not stop there!

'Bang!'

The flames on Feng Tian Wu's body rose once again like a soaring, fiery phoenix. The Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above her head changed again. A total of 4,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes descended in a lifelike manner.

Third Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity!

"Tian Wu, stop right now!" At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's face changed as he came close to her in an attempt to stop her.

However, the scorching airwave from the flames on her body swept him away before he could get any closer to her. He felt a tremor in his organs.

Although he was not hurt, it showed Feng Tian Wu's current situation.

There was no way he could approach her unless she allowed him to.

"Tian Wu, the Fire Spirit Body's energy in your body is on the verge of exploding... You'll die if you don't recall your Fire Profundity," Duan Ling Tian reminded her anxiously over and over again.

Fire Spirit Body!

Duan Ling Tian was shouting so loudly that not only Feng Tian Wu heard him, even Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong heard him as well.

Their eyes almost popped out their sockets when they saw what was happening.

'Oh, God!'

'What are they looking at!?!'

In the distance, the red-clad lady they looked down on earlier was covered in flames. She looked as though she had transformed into a fiery phoenix that was about to take flight.

Above the fire phoenix's head was 4,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes. They were completely stunned when they saw this.

'That's impossible!'

Both of them were unwilling to believe their eyes.

The red-clad lady that they looked down on had such a terrifying ability?

"Big Brother Duan, you've always been helping me ever since we met but I've never been able to help you with anything." A five-foot red Flexible Sword suddenly appeared in Feng Tian Wu's hand. It was as thin as a cicada's wing. It was the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword that Duan Ling Tian obtained from Qing Feng Palace.

Since he already possessed a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, he had given the sword to Feng Tian Wu.

It was the first time Feng Tian Wu was using the sword to fight.

"Silly girl, you might not have helped me but Uncle Feng helped me a lot... There's no need to fuss over this," Duan Ling Tian said with a forced smile. "Listen to me, recall the Fire Profundity immediately."

"Hmph! So she's using the Fire Spirit Body's energy to cast the Fire Profundity by force... Her Fire Profundity is not that impressive." Bai Yu Hai calmed down before he observed Feng Tian Wu closely.

Soon after, he discovered something within the irregular flames

that was burning on her body.

He discovered that Feng Tian Wu would explode and die if she continued to elevate her Fire Profundity by force.

Even if she did not continue to elevate her Fire Profundity, she could only attack once at most with the Third Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity before the Fire Spirit Body's energy within would explode along with her.

If Bai Yu Hai could see through Feng Tian Wu's condition, Feng Tong naturally would be able to see through her condition as well since he was also a First Level Martial Monarch powerhouse.

He said in disdain, "4,000 ancient horned dragons' strength... You'll only be able to attack once, and you think it's enough to defeat us? You're too arrogant!"

"Do you know, Big Brother Duan... Ever since I found out you're the one I love, I've been watching you... I've been watching everything you do. I've been watching to see if you're happy, angry or sad." Feng Tian Wu swung the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in her hand, and the flames rising on her body rumbled suddenly. It seemed as though something was brewing.

"I don't know when I fell so deeply in love with you... My emotions change according to yours. I know you already have two fiancées whom you love very much. However, I don't want any titles. All I want is to be by your side."

"Even if I can't be by your side, I hope that I can watch you from afar... Only then, will my heart feel full."

"I could tell you were avoiding me at first, but I didn't take it to heart... I just want to watch you even if there's nothing going on between us."

"Do you know how happy you made me when you stopped avoiding me and smiled at me... Big Brother Duan, perhaps we're not fated to be together in this life. However, I hope I'll be able to

meet you first before you meet your two fiances in our next life."

"If there's an afterlife, I'll definitely hold on to your hand tightly and never let go," Feng Tian Wu mumbled to herself. Although her voice was soft, Duan Ling Tian heard each and every word clearly.

A smile that could melt hearts appeared on her beautiful face that was covered in tears.

She was finally able to say what she had kept in her heart for so long.

Although it was a little too late, she no longer had any regrets.

"Tian Wu..." Duan Ling Tian stood in the air as his body shuddered uncontrollably. He did not expect Feng Tian Wu's feelings for him to be so deep.

At this moment, he could not help but question himself.

Did he really avoid Feng Tian Wu?

Perhaps he was taking his two fiances into account so he had intentionally distanced himself from her at first. However, he did know when but he realized Feng Tian Wu was slowly occupying the space in his heart.

Although it was not love, it could be considered as the seed of love.

Especially in moments like this, the seed seemed to be sprouting and growing rapidly.

"I, Feng Tian Wu, have no regrets if I can die for the love of my life today." Duan Ling Tian's expression changed dramatically when he heard Feng Tian Wu's sweet voice again.

"Tian Wu!" He watched as she began to make her move.

As Feng Tian Wu flew out, her gentle eyes that looked like flowing water became as ferocious as a goshawk's eyes. She stared at Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong with killing intent as the flames on her body ran rampant.

'Whoosh!'

The current Feng Tian Wu looked like a fire phoenix with flames rising from her body as she spread her wings to fly toward Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong.

Her speed was alarmingly quick. It was so fast that even Duan Ling Tian could not compare to her. Even if he chased after her with all his might, the distance between them would still remain far apart.

"No!!" Duan Ling Tian shouted in panic, and his eyes turned red when he saw a wave of extremely destructive aura coming out from the flames on Feng Tian Wu's body.

At this moment, he could clearly feel the tumult in Tian Wu's body from the Fire Spirit Body's energy.

It seemed as though it would explode in Feng Tian Wu's body at any given time.

Chapter 1043: Thirty Breaths

'Whoosh!'

Feng Tian Wu held the five-foot Flexible Sword in her hand and flew toward Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong like a fire phoenix as a brand new energy was created from the turmoil in the burning flame on her body.

It was another type of Monarch Stage Profundity!

The flame on Feng Tian Wu's body suddenly surged before it transformed into a sword-shaped flame. She no longer resembled a fire phoenix but more like a giant burning sword.

'Whoosh!'

The giant sword charged through the air as it emitted a destructive aura. The airflow was suppressed in the wake of the sword as the sound of air explosions reverberated in the air.

As the air explosions reverberated, the airwaves swept out and turned into gusts of strong wind. It spread in each and every direction and covered every nook and cranny in the Crimson Sky Kingdom palace.

All of a sudden, many of the palace's doors and windows were forcefully blown open.

Those with low cultivation bases were lifted off the ground by the wind and were given a taste of flying.

Flying was an ability exclusive to martial artists above the Void Prying Stage. Ordinary martial artists did not have the ability to do so.

There were only a few people at the Void Prying Stage in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Up in the sky, Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong who looked down on Feng Tian Wu earlier saw the drastic changes in the Heaven and

Earth Phenomenon above her head when the flames on her body turned into a sword-shaped flame.

A total of 8,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes were charging toward them with Feng Tian Wu at the lead.

Their expression changed when they saw Feng Tian Wu's alarmingly fast speed.

'Whoosh! Whoosh!'

They instinctively flew away in an attempt to evade Feng Tian Wu's attack that contained the strength of 8,000 ancient horned dragons.

6,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared above their head as they flew away. They had unleashed their strength in order to dodge her attack.

Their faces contained a hint of worry as they flew away.

If Feng Tian Wu attacked, the impact of 8,000 ancient horned dragons' strength could kill either one of them!

Even if they used their Spirit Weapons to unleash their full strength, it still could not compare to the strength of 8,000 ancient horned dragons.

Furthermore, they would definitely lose if they countered her attack since Feng Tian Wu took the initiative to chase after them.

Therefore, they chose not to fight Feng Tian Wu directly. Instead, they only tried to evade the ferocious sword that was slashing toward them.

Although the five-foot red Flexible Sword was as thin as a cicada's wing, it remained straight as it slashed at Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong. The sword whistled as it cut through the air.

'Whoosh!'

At the moment Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong, the two First Level Martial Monarchs, dodged separately, Feng Tian Wu arrived with

the five-foot red Flexible Sword in her hand.

Feng Tian Wu swung the five-foot sword in her hand without any fancy sword technique at the moment Bai Yu Hai was about to unleash his strength to flee.

'Whoosh!'

Although she did not use any fancy sword technique, the sword violently pierced through Bai Yu Hai's throat.

Ever since Bai Yu Hai saw the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed from Feng Tian Wu's Heaven and Earth Energy, he had completely given up on fighting her. The only thing he wanted to do was to run as far as he could.

At such a critical moment, It was too late even if Bai Yu Hai wanted to block Feng Tian Wu's sword.

'Pu!'

A bloody hole appeared on Bai Yu Hai's throat. Blood gushed out endlessly akin to beautiful red roses blooming in the sky.

His eyes dimmed as his last breath left him.

'Die!'

Bai Yu Hai's body fell lifelessly to the ground and landed near one of the luxurious rear palaces. His body was a mangled mess of meat as he fell with a resounding 'boom'.

The strongest powerhouse from Anicca Sect, a First Level Martial Monarch, died just like that!

He died in Feng Tian Wu's hands.

Perhaps even Bai Yu Hai himself did not expect to be killed by a young lady in her twenties after having lived for so long. Moreover, he was killed with just a blow.

Naturally, Feng Tian Wu only managed to kill Bai Yu Hai in one blow because she had unleashed the strength of 8,000 ancient

horned dragons. Additionally, she had the upper hand since she made the first move. As a result, Bai Yu Hai could not retaliate, he could only run.

If Bai Yu Hai had fought back, he would not have died so quickly even if he would have eventually died.

Although he was dead, no one above the sky, including the Anicca Sect elders, cared about him.

Everyone's attention was focused on the red silhouette hovering in the sky.

The sword-shaped flame on the red silhouette's body suddenly flickered and crackled as though it was about to die out.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian's expression changed drastically when he saw that.

The red silhouette was obviously Feng Tian Wu. She had used the Third Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity to fuel the Third Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity and unleash the strength of 8,000 ancient horned dragons to kill Bai Yu Hai

However, Feng Tian Wu's current condition was critical.

With his Origin Energy, Duan Ling Tian could feel the Fire Spirit Body's energy in Feng Tian Wu's body was running rampant.

Feng Tian Wu was trying but failing to suppress it.

Her life was not at risk at the moment since she was concentrating with all her might to suppress the rampant energy from the Fire Spirit Body that was raging in her body.

However, she would not be able to suppress it for long.

Judging by the current situation, she could only hold on for the duration of thirty breaths.

Thirty breaths later, she would not be able to suppress the Fire Spirit Body's energy any longer.

Due to that, she did not dare to get distracted and take care of other matters.

If she was distracted, the Fire Spirit Body's energy would lose control and explode. In turn, she would also explode into pieces along with it.

This was a result of her killing Bai Yu Hai earlier.

When she attacked, the Fire Spirit Body's energy in her body went into a frenzy and became difficult to suppress.

Naturally, she could only kill Bai Yu Hai.

There was nothing that she could do to the other Martial Monarch, Feng Tong, and the two elders from Anicca Sect and North Nether Sect.

She only had two options left in her current condition.

She could either die thirty breaths later or die now. She chose the former.

Naturally, it did not mean she was afraid of death. She just wanted whatever extra time she had left to look at the only man she had ever loved in her life.

She wanted to remember this man forever!

"Big Brother Duan... I'm sorry, I've tried my best." Feng Tian Wu tried suppressing the rampant energy in her body as she lifted her head to look at Duan Ling Tian with difficulty. Her eyes revealed a hint of apology, and her face was ashen.

Initially, she planned to kill the four people from Anicca Sect and North Nether Sect even if she was going to die. She wanted to get rid of the trouble for her Big Brother Duan.

However, she did not expect the Fire Spirit Body's energy would run rampant as soon as she killed Bai Yu Hai. She did not even have the energy to swing her sword now, how could she help her Big Brother Duan?

"Silly girl... You're so silly," Duan Ling Tian sniffled as his eyes turned red. His body began to tremble, and he could not move his feet. It was as though they were filled with lead.

His emotion was in a state of chaos, and he could not calm down at all.

What could he do to repay Tian Wu who had done so much for him?

He knew exactly what was happening in Tian Wu's body with the help of his Spiritual Energy.

"Even if the Rebirth Martial Emperor's still alive today, he wouldn't be able to help Tian Wu even if he's at his prime, let alone my ability that can't even compare to the Rebirth Martial Emperor despite inheriting his two lives' memory." Duan Ling Tian knew this very well thanks to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Feng Tian Wu could only temporarily suppress the rampant energy on her own.

If any other energy came in contact with the Fire Spirit Body's energy now, it would become even more uncontrollable!

If that happened, Feng Tian Wu would die even faster.

"Tian Wu's only able to hold on for twenty more breaths now..." Duan Ling Tian looked terrible.

He wanted to help Feng Tian Wu, but there was nothing he could do.

"Third Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity... I've underestimated you! You must be in agony with the Fire Spirit Body's energy running rampant in your body," Feng Tong said coldly when Duan Ling Tian was racking his brain for a solution to save Feng Tian Wu.

It was apparent that Feng Tong had seen through Feng Tian Wu's current condition and knew she could no longer fight.

Feng Tong made his way to Feng Tian Wu as he spoke.

When he stepped out, Origin Energy rumbled on his body as a Profundity and two Concepts trailed after him like his shadow.

His eyes were filled with killing intent when he looked at Feng Tian Wu.

"Feng Tong!" A purple silhouette flew out and shielded Feng Tian Wu. The silhouette stared coldly at Feng Tong. "If you attack her, don't expect to ever obtain the Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment in this lifetime!"

Naturally, it was Duan Ling Tian who blocked Feng Tong's way.

"Get lost!" Feng Tong was not bothered by Duan Ling Tian's verbal threat. A wave of energy swept out as he lifted his arm.

Duan Ling Tian was blown away, but he was unharmed.

Naturally, Feng Tong did not spare him because he was trying to show mercy. He only did that because Duan Ling Tian still had some use.

Otherwise, he would have killed Duan Ling Tian since the beginning to avenge Xu Qing who used to be the strongest among the younger generation in North Nether Sect.

"She'll definitely die today! Don't try to threaten me. She's not the only one who's close to you." Feng Tong halted his movement. He glared at Duan Ling Tian coldly as he threatened him.

"You!!" Duan Ling Tian's expression changed again.

Duan Ling Tian's rage soared to its peak. He felt like he was about to explode as he watched Feng Tong approach Tian Wu.

His heart was beating furiously in his chest. He hated himself for being weak and not being able to save Tian Wu.

Chapter 1044: Devilification!

Duan Ling Tian was completely overwhelmed by his emotion. It felt as though he was on the verge of breaking down.

His expression turned grave when he saw Feng Tong had shifted his attention back to Feng Tian Wu. Despair rose up in his heart.

When Duan Ling Tian saw Feng Tong walking unhurriedly toward Feng Tian Wu, he hastily lifted his hand to take out the Devilseal Tablet from his Spatial Ring.

Duan Ling Tian quickly merged his Origin Energy with the Devilseal Tablet in an attempt to manipulate the Devilseal into devilifying him.

Following that, he merged his Concept and his Spiritual Energy with it.

However, there were no changes in the Devilseal Tablet no matter how Duan Ling Tian merged his Origin Energy, Concept or Spiritual Energy with it.

At this moment, Feng Tong had already arrived close to Feng Tian Wu.

With just a lift of his hand, his Origin Energy rumbled as his Concept trailed behind like a shadow. It caused a compression in the airwaves and set off a series of explosion.

Boom!

Feng Tong raised his hand. A palm that contained the strength of 6,000 ancient horned dragons slammed down toward Feng Tian Wu's head in speed that was neither fast nor slow.

Feng Tian Wu remained unperturbed in the face of Feng Tong's palm.

From the beginning until the end, she had been suppressing the Fire Spirit Body's energy in her body as she stared at the purple

figure in the distance with a warm smile on her face.

It was worthwhile being able to die for the person that one loved!

"NOOO!" Duan Ling Tian did not miss Feng Tian Wu's gaze. His heart tightened, it was so painful that it felt as though it was being sliced by a knife.

"No! Tian Wu can't die! Tian Wu can't die!!" Duan Ling Tian shouted hysterically. His emotion was so chaotic that his purple robe fluttered like a dancing purple flame even though there was no wind.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes suddenly narrowed as his face became ecstatic with joy.

At this moment, he noticed there were some movements on the Devilseal Tablet in his hands. Black energy filled with a bloodcurdling aura emanated from it and merged with the ancient text.

In just a blink of an eye, the black energy flowed into his body and crept along Duan Ling Tian's hand that was holding the Devilseal Tablet before it spread through his entire body. It even invaded his soul.

This scene was exactly identical to the scene when Duan Ling Tian faced the six Skywolf Fort elders previously.

That time, the Devilseal Tablet's black energy had rushed into his body and devilified him. After he was devilified, he strength increased so much that none of the six Skywolf Fort elders was a match for him.

"I can't let it control me completely this time!" Duan Ling Tian had learned his lesson previously. He took a deep breath and clenched his teeth as he tried to keep his mind firmly in control of his body. He would try his best to prevent the Devilseal Tablet's energy from taking over his consciousness.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian realized just how naive his thoughts

were.

With the invasion of the black energy, there was no way for him to retain control of his body at all.

With just a slight knock from the energy, the consciousness in his mind involuntarily skidded to the side like a mouse being chased by a cat.

All he could do at the moment was to stay conscious as long as he could. He might be able to retain a little of his consciousness this way.

Snap!

The Devilseal Tablet's energy spread through Duan Ling Tian's entire body in just a blink of an eye. Almost at the same time, the hair band holding up Duan Ling Tian's long black hair snapped.

Black long hair fluttered in the wind like dancing black spirit snakes.

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian's black hair turned purple. It made him look unworldly.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian's eyes had also turned red. It looked extremely sinister.

Purple hair and blood red eyes!

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian was shrouded entirely by the black mist that seemed to contain a horrifying energy. It made the air in the surroundings churned as a series of explosion reverberated in the air.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

The explosion set off a flurry of hurricane so cold that Feng Tong, who was in the midst of slamming his hand down toward Feng Tian Wu, could not help but shiver and instinctively retracted his hand.

Due to this, Feng Tian Wu had also temporarily escaped the attack.

Feng Tong looked in the direction where the flurry of hurricane came from.

He wondered who could have set off such a chilling wind that made him feel a little daunted.

Feng Tong immediately froze after a glance.

"It's Duan Ling Tian?" Feng Tong was completely dumbfounded when he saw the young man with purple hair and red eyes.

Other than the facial features and the purple robe that remained the same, the young man's eyes had turned blood red, and his black hair had turned completely purple.

Although there was no wind, the purple hair writhed in the air like purple poisonous snakes. They looked so devilish that it gave off an oppressive aura.

It was as though Duan Ling Tian had transformed into a peerless devil.

Moreover, Feng Tong also discovered the black mist that shrouded the purple-clad young man was the source of the bone-chilling hurricane. "This is not Origin Energy or a Concept... What energy is this?"

As a Martial Monarch, Feng Tong's judgment was naturally quite good.

With just a glance, he could discern that the black mist surrounding Duan Ling Tian's body was not ordinary even though he had no idea what it was at all.

"Big Brother Duan." Feng Tian Wu saw the entire transformation process since her gaze did not leave Duan Ling Tian at all.

She witnessed his black hair turning purple and his eyes turning blood red. She knew the reason for Duan Ling Tian's

transformation was the incomplete mysterious tablet in his hand.

She had seen how mysterious and powerful that tablet was previously.

However, she felt the current Duan Ling Tian was very unfamiliar. It was as though he had become another person and was no longer the old Duan Ling Tian. She could not help but feel worried.

"Duan Ling Tian, do you think you'll be able to scare me off just by changing your hair and eyes color? How naive!" An elder from Anicca Sect sneered and charged toward Duan Ling Tian.

He did not even dare to make a sound when Feng Tian Wu killed their Anicca Sect's supreme elder. Now that Feng Tian Wu could not attack due to the restrictions on her body, he immediately became lively.

Whoosh!

A gleaming saber appeared when the Anicca Sect elder lifted his hand. As his Origin Energy soared, his Concept followed closely like a shadow when he charged at Duan Ling Tian mercilessly.

More than 4,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared above his head as they pounced in an imposing manner.

The Anicca Sect elder was a Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage martial artist who had comprehended two Ninth level Void Transformation Concepts. Martial artists like him were generally regarded as powerhouses at the peak of the Void.

This powerhouse at the peak of the Void unleashed his entire strength as he charged toward Duan Ling Tian as though he intended to slice Duan Ling Tian into half.

Swoosh!

The Origin Energy and the Concept trembled violently around the sword as it cut through the air. The sound of sword whistling

was so deafening that it would make one's blood run cold.

The Anicca Sect elder made his move against Duan Ling Tian just like Feng Tong had hoped.

He felt the current Duan Ling Tian with purple hair and red eyes was emitting a strong oppressive aura compared to before. It felt like Duan Ling Tian was a threat to him.

He could finally witness Duan Ling Tian's strength after he had undergone the transformation.

Feng Tong watched with utmost concentration.

Feng Tian Wu also watched with utmost concentration.

The North Nether Sect elder who came with Feng Tong was also watching with utmost concentration.

Boom!

Duan Ling Tian, whose purple hair was fluttering in the sky and eyes were blood red, casually threw out a punch when he was faced with the saber attack from the Anicca Sect elder.

In an instance, a wave of black energy swept out as though it had transformed into a black raging dragon.

The raging dragon rushed out domineeringly toward the Anicca Sect elder who was charging at him with the saber. Its mouth was opened wide as though it was about to swallow him whole.

In just a blink of an eye, the Anicca Sect elder along with his saber was instantly shrouded by the black energy that rushed out from Duan Ling Tian's punch. His entire person was smashed into dust, and his spirit saber was sent flying, broken.

Swoosh!

After killing the Anicca Sect elder, the black energy that was like a raging dragon continued to sweep out in full throttle. The power it had seemed as though it could tear through the sky.

Boom!

A loud sound reverberated in the air. It was the sound of the black energy that came from Duan Ling Tian's punch hitting one of the palaces in the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Palace. It bulldozed the entire palace into a flat land with ease.

"What a powerful strength!" Feng Tong narrowed his eyes as shock filled his face when he realized his instinct was right.

"Kill!" Duan Ling Tian with his purple hair and blood red eyes enunciated slowly as he charged at Feng Tong.

"Hurmph!" Although Feng Tong now carried a hint of cautiousness when he faced Duan Ling Tian, he did not fear him at all. The Origin Energy on his body soared as Concepts followed in its wake like a shadow as he flew out to meet Duan Ling Tian.

The strength Duan Ling Tian displayed did not utilize any Heaven and Earth Energy to gather the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

In his opinion, he could also demonstrate the same level of strength.

Whoosh!

However, Feng Tong did not dare to act recklessly when faced with the current Duan Ling Tian. With a lift of his hand, a three-foot-long sword appeared and slashed at Duan Ling Tian like a poisonous snake.

When he slashed his sword, over 7,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons descended from the sky with their teeth and claws bared at Duan Ling Tian.

"Die!" Feng Tong yelled as he charged out with the sword in his hand as fast as lightning. His icy gaze was fixed upon Duan Ling Tian.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian had no intention to dodge the

attack even when the sword was a foot away from him, a smile immediately crept up on his face.

In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian would definitely die.

However, the smile on his face quickly froze.

"I-Impossible!" Feng Tong who was charging out with his sword came to a halt when he saw the scene before his eyes. His eyes were narrowed, and disbelief was written all over his face.

Lord!

What did he just witness?!

It did not seem like Duan Ling Tian with his purple hair and blood red eyes had made any movement, but he somehow he managed to grab the sword in Feng Tong's hand that contained the strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons with just one hand.

No matter how much strength he exerted, the sword would not move at all.

Chapter 1045: Falling Unconscious Again

Feng Tong was the strongest person in North Nether Sect. He was at the First Level Martial Emperor Stage.

Even at the northern desert in the Foreign Lands, no one would be able to stop the sword he slashed out with his full strength with just their bare hand.

However, there was somebody in this small and remote kingdom that did not have many Void Prying Stage martial artists who could stop his sword that contained his full strength with just a bare hand.

One should know, his sword contained the strength of 7,000 ancient horned dragons.

However, somebody had managed to stop his sword.

"You... A-Are you really Duan Ling Tian?" He asked cautiously as he looked at the purple-clad young man with purple hair and emotionless blood red eyes.

He could not believe this at all.

Duan Ling Tian, a Void Transformation Stage martial artist whom he did not take seriously from the very beginning, could actually stop his sword even though he was at the First Level Martial Emperor Stage.

The answer that awaited Feng Tong was Duan Ling Tian's palm. To be more precise, Duan Ling Tian's palm after he had been devilified.

Boom!

Duan Ling Tian slapped a palm out. A flood of black energy drowned Feng Tong before he even realized what was happening.

Soon after, Feng Tong had strangely transformed into a human skeleton. All his blood, flesh, and organs had vanished without a

trace.

Feng Tong's skeleton was still holding the sword. He was in the position he was in before his death.

One could still see the three fragments inside the skeleton — one Profundity Fragment and two Concept Fragments.

Snap!

Suddenly, a faint sound resonated in the air. It came from Feng Tong's skeleton that trembled before it suddenly turned into dust that was scattered by the wind.

The fall of another Martial Emperor.

Only the Profundity and Concept fragments were left — one First Level Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment and two Ninth Level Advance Concept Fragments.

Three fragments landed in the Imperial Palace of the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Duan Ling Tian who had been devilified ignored it as though he found the three fragments to be beneath him.

"Barf!" The sound of someone throwing up took Duan Ling Tian by surprise.

In the distance, he saw the only remaining elder from North Nether Sect sneakily attack Feng Tian Wu.

After he had successfully made the sneak attack, he instantly fled and disappeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes. It was as though he was never there at all.

Boom!

Meanwhile, Fire Spirit Body's energy inside Feng Tian Wu — who was injured to the point she threw up blood — that was temporarily suppressed finally erupted.

For a moment, Feng Tian Wu was enveloped by the boundless flame that soared up into the sky.

Red spots appeared on her skin that was as delicate as polished jade. The spots increased as time went by and merged together. It turned her skin into a fiery red color.

The devilified Duan Ling Tian was originally glaring at Feng Tian Wu fiercely as though he was about to attack her. However, he suddenly shook his head as a light appeared in his blood red eyes. He muttered, "T-Tian W...Wu... T-Tian W-Wu..."

"B-Big Brother D-Duan..." Feng Tian Wu could feel her body heating up. Even her soul felt like it was burning as well. She was slowly beginning to lose consciousness.

At this moment, she felt her eyelids getting heavier and heavier, making her feel sleepy.

She knew in heart that if she fell asleep it was unlikely she would ever wake up again.

"B-Big... B-Big Brother D-Duan..." Feng Tian Wu began to lose her consciousness. She felt as though she was drowning in a sea of fire. Her consciousness would be destroyed before long.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

The flame on Feng Tian Wu soared up again and again. Every time it soared, it would cause turbulence in the air as heat waves rolled out.

"T-Tian Wu..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head again before he flew out to her.

It was as though he did not notice the boundless flame that was soaring from Feng Tian Wu's body at all. He entered the area obscured by the boundless flame as though he was walking on a flat land. No matter how hot the flame was, it could not approach the black mist that surrounded his body.

"B-Big Brother D-Duan... I-I feel so... so... s-sleepy..." When Feng

Tian Wu saw Duan Ling Tian was within her reach, she stretched out her hand with difficulty. Her voice gradually faded, and her eyes were almost fully closed now.

"Tian Wu," Duan Ling Tian with his purple hair and blood red eyes had almost lost all his reason. However, his last ounce of remaining consciousness allowed him to reach his hand out to grip Feng Tian Wu's hand.

In an instance, a wave of terrifying scorching energy passed from Feng Tian Wu's hand into the devilified Duan Ling Tian's body. It shook him down to his core as a cold shiver ran up his spine.

At the same time, the layer of red in the devilified Duan Ling Tian's eyes gradually began to recede.

Apart from that, even his purple hair began to slowly turn back to black.

Before Duan Ling Tian's completely lost his consciousness, he noticed the black energy from his body entering Feng Tian Wu's body when her scorching energy entered his body. It was like a mutual exchange between the both of them.

Duan Ling Tian finally became unconscious in the next moment.

He did not know what happened next.

Before he lost his consciousness, he only had time to draw out a wave of gentle energy to support his and Feng Tian Wu's body as they descended to prevent them from falling.

At their current height, they would fall to their death if they passed out now.

Duan Ling Tian did not know how long he was unconscious.

By the time he regained his consciousness, he discovered himself lying in a luxurious room on a soft bed. He was extremely unwilling to leave the bed.

"Boss, you're finally awake!" Duan Ling Tian heard a familiar

voice just as he sat up. He turned around to look at the source of the voice.

In just one glance, he saw a familiar figure — a big fatty.

Li Xuan!

His childhood playmate who later formed a brotherhood with him.

"Fatty, what's this place?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"Boss, this is the Imperial Palace of the Crimson Sky Kingdom," Li Xuan replied.

A pang of realization hit Duan Ling Tian immediately.

Indeed. How could it possibly be so luxurious if it was not the Imperial Palace?

Li Xuan suddenly flashed a thumbs-up at Duan Ling Tian as he fawned over him. "Boss, you're so amazing. You actually killed that old man who was the leader!"

He flashed a dazzling smile as he reached the end of his sentence.

In the beginning, he was caught by one of the three people next to that old man. Due to this reason, he had been holding a grudge ever since then.

Now that the old man was dead, he was truly happy and excited.

"My Spiritual Energy seems to have stagnated... Could it be that it's going to synchronize with my cultivation base? Is this the consequences of using the Devilseal Tablet?" Duan Ling Tian soon noticed a problem after he performed a check on himself.

During his first devilification by the Devilseal tablet, his Spiritual Energy that was two level higher than his cultivation base was suppressed and became only a level higher than his cultivation base.

Presently, he could clearly feel his Spiritual Energy that was a

level higher than his cultivation base seemed to have stagnated.

In the future, the level of his Spiritual Energy might not rise to a higher level than his cultivation base even when his cultivation base had risen. It would probably be at the same level instead.

Currently, his cultivation base was at the Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage while his Spiritual Energy was at the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage.

By the time his cultivation base made a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage, there was a high possibility that his Spiritual Energy would not make any progress.

"It's a good thing that my Soul Skill, Thousand Illusions, is already long gone. Otherwise, it would be greatly affected." Duan Ling Tian was somewhat relieved.

If he was still using the Soul Skill, Thousand Illusions, the skill would be useless by the time his Spiritual Energy and his cultivation base synchronized.

Duan Ling Tian finally regained his sense. He looked at Li Xuan and asked anxiously, "Where's Tian Wu?"

He remembered before he lost consciousness, Tian Wu's situation was extremely dire. The Fire Spirit Body's energy had almost broken out of her body!

Even a celestial being would find it hard to save Tian Wu at that time.

Duan Ling Tian's heart sank when he thought about this.

"Don't tell me something really happened to Tian Wu?" Duan Ling Tian was anxious.

"Boss, don't worry. Sister-in-law is fine. Grandmother Meng is taking care of her." Li Xuan smiled.

Duan Ling Tian did not intend to scold him this time even though he addressed Feng Tian Wu as 'sister-in-law'.

After the incident, his heart had already accepted her as his, and he did not want to reject her anymore.

"Bring me to her," Duan Ling Tian said to Li Xuan with anxiety between his brows.

Feng Tian Wu was in a dire situation this time because of him. He felt both touched and guilty.

With Li Xuan's guidance, Duan Ling Tian went to the place where Feng Tian Wu was recuperating.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian learned from Li Xuan he had been bedridden for a whole month. "What? I've been sleeping for one month?!"

"Yes." Li Xuan nodded.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before he thought to himself, 'The after-effect of the Devilseal Tablet is not something to trifle with! It's a good thing I passed out in the Imperial Palace... If I had I gone to somewhere else like the last time, I would've died!'

After all, not everybody was as kind as Ye Xuan.

Finally, Duan Ling Tian met with Feng Tian Wu again. She was still in a coma and showed no signs of waking up.

"Grandmother Meng, my sister-in-law is still not awake?" Li Xuan asked as he looked at Meng Ping.

"No." Meng Ping shook her head.

Duan Ling Tian stood beside Feng Tian Wu who was still in a coma as he extended his Spiritual Energy to thoroughly investigate the situation in her body.

"Huh? The Fire Spirit Body's energy in Tian Wu's body has dissolved? Moreover, Tian Wu's cultivation base... has progressed so much?! What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian was puzzled.

However, it was a good thing all in all.

"Huh?" However, Duan Ling Tian was shocked when his Spiritual Energy touched the depth of Feng Tian Wu's mind. "What happened? How did Tian Wu's soul suffer such a great injury?"

Chapter 1046: Strength That Did Not Originate from the Cloud Continent

"If Tian Wu's injured soul is not healed, it would be hard for her to wake up even if she wants to." Duan Ling Tian's face was extremely pale.

Due to the merging between his memory and the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he had some knowledge about souls.

The soul was the core of a person. Once a soul was injured, it would greatly affect the person.

Just take the current Feng Tian Wu as an example.

Due to her soul's injury, it affected her mind and prevented her from regaining consciousness. She could only lie in bed like the living dead, unable to wake up even though her body was healthy and full of vitality. Fortunately, it was not to the extent where her soul had left her body.

Duan Ling Tian's attention inadvertently landed on Feng Tian Wu's right hand. The hand was holding on tightly to a five-foot-long red flexible sword as though she was unwilling to let go.

The red flexible sword was as thin as cicada's wing. It complemented her red dress beautifully.

"Although she's not awake, she's still holding on to the sword so tightly. It's as though that sword is so important to her that she wouldn't even let go subconsciously." Meng Ping shook her head and sighed when she saw Duan Ling Tian's gaze. "I really don't understand why she's so concerned about that sword. It's like the sword is part of her body or something."

Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted when he heard Meng Ping's words. He was the one who gave Tian Wu that sword.

"Tian Wu, I'll help you heal your wounded soul no matter what

so that you can wake up again." Duan Ling Tian's gaze was filled with determination and perseverance.

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, there were ways to cure an injured soul. It was not like it was incurable. She would recover as long as he could find some rare and precious material in Cloud Continent.

'According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, Tian Wu's soul will recover if she consumes the Royal Grade Resurrection Pill in large portion,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as his eyes gleamed.

Duan Ling Tian sat by the bed and watched the woman lying on the bed. His face and eyes were brimming with sadness.

When Meng Ping and Li Xuan saw this, they exchanged glances before they left and closed the door behind them.

"Tian Wu..." Duan Ling Tian stared at the woman's beautiful face that could topple cities. When he looked at her, the scene of her fire elf figure forcefully casting the Fire Profundity appeared in his mind again.

Tian Wu was willing to sacrifice her own life for his sake! In her heart, he was more important than her own life.

Duan Ling Tian's heart was not made of iron. From the moment Feng Tian Wu decided to sacrifice her life for his sake, his heart had already melted. Moreover, he had decided that he would no longer reject her if both of them survived the ordeal.

Previously, he was always contented with letting the matter between him and Feng Tian Wu takes its course.

The time had finally come.

However, Tian Wu's soul was wounded to the point that she fell into a coma. The ending was a little lacking.

"Tian Wu, you don't have to wait until the next life. I'll treat you

well in this life as long as you wake up." Duan Ling Tian promised as he clasped Feng Tian Wu's delicate hand tightly. His tone was gentle. It was the tone he only used with his two fiancées previously.

Now, he had given a part of that gentleness to Feng Tian Wu as well.

At this moment, Feng Tian Wu had occupied quite a significant position in his heart.

Duan Ling Tian continued holding her hand. His gaze never once leaving her beautiful face.

This was his first time studying her so quietly.

At this moment, he felt that Feng Tian Wu was much more beautiful compared to times when he used to look at her casually in the past. It seemed that he had overlooked a lot of her virtues in the past.

Duan Ling Tian had to admit he had finally fallen for her.

He lowered his head and planted a soft kiss on Feng Tian Wu's forehead like a dragonfly skimming the water's surface. His eyes were filled with a tender love.

Duan Ling Tian's emotion finally began to calm down when he stood up. He was finally in the right frame of mind to think about the other issues.

"A month ago, I was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet... After being devilified, I felt like I was in a dream again," Duan Ling Tian muttered in a low voice as he carefully recounted his experience.

He remembered he had a beautiful dream.

In his dream, the Annica Sect elder at the peak of the Void had attacked him first.

He only used one punch to kill the Anicca Sect elder whose attack contained the strength of over 4,000 ancient horned dragons. It

was as easy as killing a chicken or cutting grass.

Then, the North Nether Sect supreme elder, Feng Tong, attacked him. He slashed his sword mightily as though he had divine help.

However, Duan Ling Tian managed to stop Feng Tong's sword that contained the strength of over 7,000 ancient horned dragons with just a casual raise of his hand.

"After I was devilified, I actually possessed such mighty strength? That was a freaking Martial Monarch for goodness sake! A Martial Monarch was smashed into a bloody pulp just from a slap... I even shattered his skeleton?" Duan Ling Tian's breathing quickened when he recalled his 'dream'.

He managed to catch Feng Tong's sword with his bare hand.

And he killed Feng Tong with just a slap.

Although Feng Tong was just at the First level Martial Monarch Stage, he was still a powerful Martial Monarch. He was not someone a martial artist at the peak of the Void could compare to, let alone an ordinary Void Transformation Stage martial artist.

Even then, he was still annihilated by Duan Ling Tian with just a blow!

— or more precisely, annihilated by the devilified Duan Ling Tian with just a blow!

"What exactly is t-that Devilseal Tablet?" Duan Ling Tian felt that the Devilseal Tablet was really mysterious and amazing. He did not understand it at all.

'Moreover, I feel like the black energy I released when I was devilified is similar to the black energy Zhao Ming released previously! However, my strength when I was devilified is definitely stronger than Zhao Ming! My attack speed is faster as well. When I killed Feng Tong, the Heaven and Earth Energy did not even have time to mobilize and gather the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.' Zhao Ming appeared in Duan Ling Tian's thought.

Zhao Ming was the traitor from Seven Star Sword Sect who had his Dantian and four limbs crippled by Duan Ling Tian before being left in a sealed Inscription Formation to fend for himself.

However, Zhao Ming reappeared just not long ago. Not only did his four limbs healed, he also possessed a powerful strength. Moreover, the energy he possessed was neither the Origin Energy nor Concept.

"That energy must not be from Cloud Continent." Duan Ling Tian still could not find any information even after he went through the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory. That was how he came to this conclusion.

He became even more certain of his theory after he thought about it further. He really could not come up with another explanation other than this.

"All that aside, Zhao Ming was turned into a Human Puppet by that powerhouse who claimed he came from outside of Cloud Continent..." Duan Ling Tian's thought slowly went to the powerhouse who granted Zhao Ming a new lease on life.

The moment he thought about that powerhouse, he was immediately overcome with a headache.

That person's background was just too mysterious. Apart from that, there were still many things that he did not understand.

Finally, he decided to stop thinking about it.

'I'll wait until I have the ability to leave Cloud Continent. At that time, all these elusive answers will be revealed. Before that happens, it's useless for me to think about it,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

If he really continued to mull over it, his thought would undoubtedly lead him to his miserly father, Duan Ru Feng, and that Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang who left the word 'Sword' on the mountain in the canyon by Xiong Quan's village.

Whether it was his miserly father, Duan Ru Feng, or the Sword Saint Feng Qing Yang, both of them were related to the mysterious world outside of Cloud Continent.

"I remember after I killed Feng Tong, that North Nether Sect elder sneaked an attack on Tian Wu." When Duan Ling Tian recalled this part, his eyes turned blood red and gleamed with a killing intent.

The killing intent was so intense that the room seemed to have transformed into hell on earth.

Bam!

Duan Ling Tian suddenly stood up without any warning. The strength on his feet increased as he stomped on the ground. It caused a series of cracks to appear on the ground as it spread out like a huge spider web.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

The room almost collapsed due to his strength. Moreover, the bed Feng Tian Wu was lying on began to shake as well.

Snap!

In the next instance, the feet of the bed broke, and the bed crashed. Feng Tian Wu who was in a coma was thrown off the bed.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian's eye finally returned to normal when he saw Feng Tian Wu flying off the bed. He extended his hands to catch her. He held her gently as though he was carrying a precious treasure as he hugged her close to his chest.

The softness of Feng Tian Wu's delicate body when he hugged her caused his heart to be in turmoil. The desire that he had not felt for a long time was instantly aroused.

"Boss, what's wrong?"

"Little Tian!" At this moment, two figures broke the door and

entered the room before looking at Duan Ling Tian with a worried expression.

They were shocked when they saw the crumbled floor and the broken wooden bed.

This place looked like a battlefield!

"Boss, t-this..." Li Xuan visibly gulped as he stared at Duan Ling Tian in astonishment.

"It's nothing. I merely cracked my knuckles a little after being confined to the bed for a month," Duan Ling Tian replied as he shook his head. He seemed to have calmed down.

'C-Cracked your knuckles?'

The corner of Li Xuan's mouth twitched when he heard Duan Ling Tian's reply.

Even Meng Ping had a bewildered expression on her face.

"What's going on? Why do I get so agitated the moment I recall how Tian Wu was attacked?" He felt as though his heart was being held in a vise grip when he recalled the scene from earlier.

At this moment, he felt as though his emotions were not under his control. It was as though another person had taken over his body. His emotion seemed to be constantly amplified, especially when he was agitated.

"It seems like my emotions are harder to control after the second devilification by the Devilseal Tablet." Duan Ling Tian very quickly discovered the reason.

He still remembered he had a very short temper and had trouble controlling his emotion after his first devilification by the Devilseal Tablet.

The current him seemed to be worse compared to the past.

Chapter 1047: A Hurried Departure

One thing Duan Ling Tian was certain of was the after-effect would become stronger every time he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet.

'If I use the Devilseal Tablet a few more times... will I be completely controlled by my emotions that are becoming more and more intense?' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

"Oh, boss! His Majesty asked me to hand these few things to you." Li Xuan took out a few Spatial Rings and fragments from his own Spatial Ring before handing them over to Duan Ling Tian.

There were two fragments that were particularly eye-catching among all the fragments. Those two were none other than the Profundity Fragments that came from the Martial Monarchs of Anicca Sect and North Nether Sect, Bai Yu Hai, and Feng Tong.

As for the Profundity Fragment from Tong Shan the Martial Monarch of Izumo Sect, Duan Ling Tian had already taken it along with the Spatial Ring after he killed him.

There was a glimmer of surprise in Duan Ling Tian's eyes. "I didn't think His Majesty knows how to remove the fragments from their bodies."

Martial artists at the Void Transformation Stage or above would produce Concept Fragment in their bodies. Although this was a common knowledge, Duan Ling Tian was still surprised that people from the Crimson Sky Kingdom knew about this.

"Hehe... From what I heard, His Majesty ordered for their bodies to be cremated, and these things appeared after the cremation. His Majesty felt they're important so he wants me to pass them to you when you're awake." Li Xuan chuckled.

Duan Ling Tian finally understood.

It seemed as though even the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom did not know what Concept or Profundity fragments were.

Indeed.

Even if the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor did not take the fragments for himself, he would have at least asked for a piece or two from Duan Ling Tian if he knew the value of these Concept and Profundity fragments.

"I'll take these two fragments and the Spatial Rings. I'll leave the remaining for you and the Divine Might Marquis' estate." Duan Ling Tian kept the two Profundity Fragments from Bai Yu Hai and Feng Tong's bodies and the Spatial Rings. He did not take the few Concept fragments.

"For me and the Divine Might Marquis' estate?" Li Xuan was stunned. He did not understand what Duan Ling Tian meant by that.

"Little Tian... Don't tell me these things are something extraordinary?" Meng Ping had a bewildered look on her face.

"Grandmother Meng, you're the Sect Leader of Fly Bow Sect. Fly Bow Sect is a sect from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. Don't tell me you've never heard of Concept fragments?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he looked at Meng Ping. He was puzzled.

Concept Fragments!

Duan Ling Tian's words struck Meng Ping like a bolt of lightning. After a moment, she finally asked excitedly, "L-Little Tian, did you say t-these are Concept fragments?"

Meng Ping was in a daze when she saw the assortment of fragments in different colors shining brightly in Li Xuan's hands.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "These are Concept fragments. Moreover, they're all high-level Concept fragments. As long as you comprehend the corresponding Concept, you can use them to

quickly raise your Concept up to the Void Transformation Stage."

"It really is Concept fragments!" Although Meng Ping had never seen a Concept fragment before, she had read about it in some ancient books in the sect. She knew these were the things that came from Void Transformation Stage powerhouses.

"Wait a minute!" Meng Ping was suddenly hit by a pang of realization. She looked at Duan Ling Tian in shock. "L-Little Tian, as far as I know, Concept fragment comes from a Void Transformation Stage powerhouse's body. A-Are you saying that those mysterious powerhouses were actually Void Transformation Stage powerhouses?"

Meng Ping narrowed her eyes, and her breathing quickened when she reached the end of her sentence.

"That's right!" Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Meng Ping was not the only one who was dumbstruck, even Li Xuan was gaping with his eyes widened.

"T-These things are from Void Transformation Stage powerhouses?" Li Xuan stared at the fragments in his hand. His heart beat faster and faster as Meng Ping's words echoed in his head. He could not calm down at all.

Void Transformation Stage powerhouse!

How powerful was that person?

Let alone the Crimson Sky Kingdom, even the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and the Darkstone Empire did not have a Void Transformation Stage powerhouse. It was said that even in the Darkhan Dynasty, a Void Transformation Stage powerhouse was as rare as a phoenix's feather.

Li Xuan knew his boss was strong!

However, it did not cross his mind that his boss would be able to defeat a Void Transformation Stage powerhouse!

Initially, he thought his boss was only strong among the younger generation in Darkhan Dynasty. However, he found out today his boss was even capable of killing Void Transformation Stage powerhouses.

'It seems like there are not many people who can defeat Boss in the entire Darkhan Dynasty,' Li Xuan thought to himself.

Li Xuan would not think this way if he knew that any one of the owners of the Concept fragments in his hands could destroy the entire Darkhan Dynasty all on their own.

"Boss, Grandmother Meng, what's the purpose of the Concept fragments?" Li Xuan asked curiously as he looked at the fragments in his hand. He had a feeling that these things that came from the Void Transformation Stage powerhouses' bodies were not ordinary.

Soon after, Li Xuan learned from Meng Ping what Concept fragments were, and what they were used for.

"It can help a martial artist to raise his Concept rapidly? Something like a spirit fruit that can raise the cultivation base?"

For a time, Li Xuan's eyes shone brightly as his breathing quickened again. The fat on his body and face moved constantly with the fluctuation of his mood.

He finally realized the value of the fragments in his hands.

"Boss, you're sure you want to give the fragments to me and the Divine Might Marquis' estate? You don't want them for yourself?" Li Xuan asked as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. He took a deep breath to suppress the excitement in his heart.

"No, I don't." Duan Ling Tian shook his head before he looked at Meng Ping with an apologetic smile on his face. "Grandmother Meng, I'm afraid I have to leave now. Please help me bid Grandfather Nie, Uncle Nie, and Big Brother Nie goodbye."

Duan Ling Tian did not wait for Meng Ping and Li Xuan to

respond as he vanished without a trace before their eyes with Feng Tian Wu in tow. It was as though they were never there.

Duan Ling Tian's speed was so fast that Meng Ping and Li Xuan could not react in time.

Both of them smiled wryly when they finally regained their senses.

"Boss has left again... I wonder when I'll see him again," Li Xuan said with a sad face.

"It seems like Little Tian don't intend to greet them before he leaves." Meng Ping sighed. She could guess what Duan Ling Tian planned to do.

It was obvious Duan Ling Tian planned to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom, but she had no idea why he was in such a hurry.

However, she had a faint idea the reason he left in such a hurry had something to do with Feng Tian Wu.

...

"Although only Tian Wu's soul is wounded and her body is not seriously injured, it's still not suitable for her to be exposed to the air for a long time. It's best to protect her body with the 1,000 Year Frost. It'll be even better if there's a 10,000 Year Frost!" Duan Ling Tian carried Feng Tian Wu as they left the Crimson Sky Kingdom and made his way to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

"I'll look for Xiong Quan first." He decided to search for Xiong Quan whom they had unintentionally left behind.

During the journey, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy continued to probe the situation inside Feng Tian Wu's body. "The Fire Spirit Body's energy inside Tian Wu's body has already been fully suppressed. Moreover, the Fire Spirit Body's energy has also merged with her Origin Energy that resulted in her making a breakthrough in her cultivation base. The Fire Spirit Body's energy is not fully depleted. It's still rotating together with the Origin

Energy in her body. Tian Wu's cultivation base is still progressing rapidly!"

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian learned of the circumstances in Feng Tian Wu's body.

Feng Tian Wu was previously at the Fourth Level Void Transformation Stage.

After the suppressed Fire Spirit Body's energy merged with her Origin Energy, she had used it all up. It helped her raise her cultivation base rapidly.

The progress was far better than consuming a spirit fruit.

In just one month, Feng Tian Wu's cultivation base had successfully made a breakthrough to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage with the help of the suppressed Fire Spirit Body's energy.

"If this goes on, it's only a matter of time before Tian Wu breaks through to the Void Transformation Stage," Duan Ling Tian concluded.

"However, how did the Fire Spirit Body's energy get suppressed?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He felt puzzled by this.

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, there were only two ways to suppress the Fire Spirit Body's energy.

The only guarantee to not be devoured by the Fire Spirit Body's energy before the age of 30 was to fully suppress it.

One of the methods was to search for someone with Water or Ice Spirit Body under the condition that both individuals' gender had to be male. One would be able to suppress the Fire Spirit Body's energy after conducting the yin and yang reconciliation.

The second method is to cultivate until that person's cultivation base made a breakthrough to the Void Transformation Stage since one could suppress the Fire Spirit Body's energy with the help of

the Void Transformation's Origin Energy.

"However, the Fire Spirit Body's energy inside Tian Wu is not suppressed by those two methods..." Duan Ling Tian frowned as he recalled the situation that had happened a month ago.

"I remember before I lost consciousness, the Fire Spirit Body's energy from Tian Wu's body had rushed into my body and chased away the energy from the Devilseal Tablet. I remember I regained control of my body right before I lost consciousness. Before I regained control of my body, the black energy that devilified me entered Tian Wu's body... Could the energy be suppressing the Fire Spirit Body's energy inside Tian Wu's body?"

The more he thought about it, the more he certain he became.

"Looks like the Fire Spirit Body's energy in Tian Wu's body is indeed suppressed by the energy I emitted when I was devilified. I didn't expect to be the one who helped Tian Wu break away from her fate of not living past 30 years old." Duan Ling Tian smiled wryly.

Chapter 1048: Ingratitude

Duan Ling Tian could still remember when he first went to the Darkstone Empire. He had encountered Feng Tian Wu in Phoenix Nest City when she was organizing a Groom Search Competition in front of the gates of the City Governor's estate.

The Groom Search Competition was held by Feng Wu Dao with one purpose in mind. It was apparently due to some prophecy.

The purpose of the search was to find the fated man for Feng Tian Wu. According to the prophecy, the man could help her change the curse of the Innate Spirit Body that could not live past 30 years old.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian felt that the entire thing was absurd even though all the signs had pointed to him being the one.

However, he had no other choice but to believe in that prophecy now since it really did come true. It was indeed him who helped Feng Tian Wu break the curse of the Innate Spirit Body.

Feng Tian Wu was not 30 years old yet, and the Fire Spirit Body's energy in her body had been suppressed before it transformed into a part of her body's strength. It also propelled her Origin Energy to raise her cultivation base.

"It's precisely because of that prophecy that Tian Wu met me. I don't know what's going to happen next but everything seems to be on course now." Duan Ling Tian sighed as he thought about the past.

Perhaps, the fate between him and Feng Tian Wu had already begun when he first laid eyes on her.

Destiny had already tied the both of them to each other.

During their journey to the Crimson Sky Kingdom from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, Duan Ling Tian had intentionally slowed down in order to take care of Feng Tian Wu.

This time, his speed was a few times faster when he flew with Feng Tian Wu in his arms.

Due to his speed, he returned to the small town near Xiong Quan's village in just a short amount of time.

The moment he reached the small town and returned to the inn, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Xiong Quan was still cultivating. It was as though he did not notice that he and Feng Tian Wu had left at all.

This time, Duan Ling Tian decided to wake Xiong Quan up.

"Young Master." Xiong Quan immediately woke up from his cultivation when he heard Duan Ling Tian calling out to him. He opened the door and bowed respectfully to Duan Ling Tian.

"Xiong Quan, let's go to the Darkhan Dynasty," Duan Ling Tian said.

Xiong Quan proceeded to follow Duan Ling Tian without asking any question.

Although he finally managed to regain his cultivation base at the Void Prying Stage and the ability to fly after his meridians were cleansed, his speed was still slow.

At the very least, he was incredibly slow in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Due to that, Duan Ling Tian brought him along with him to increase the speed.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan along with him as he carried Feng Tian Wu all the way to the Darkhan Dynasty at lightning speed. They disappeared into the horizon in just a blink of an eye.

"Young Master, what happened to Miss Tian Wu?" During the journey, Xiong Quan noticed Feng Tian Wu showed no signs of movement at all as she lay cradled in Duan Ling Tian's arms.

"There are some issues so she's in a coma for the time being," Duan Ling Tian replied.

He knew deep in his heart that it was unlikely she would wake up before her soul was healed. Fortunately, her cultivation base had reached the stage of Inedia so she could survive without eating anything.

The important thing now was to look for the 1,000 or 10,000 Year Frost. That was the only way to preserve her body so that it would not be affected by external factors.

Xiong Quan nodded. Although he still had a few questions in his heart, he did not press the matter. He was a smart person. He knew what kind of questions he could ask, and what he should not ask.

After a few days, Duan Ling Tian finally arrived at the capital of the Darkhan Dynasty with Xiong Quan in tow. His first destination was the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace. He hovered in the air as he made his presence known.

"Duan Ling Tian is here to pay a visit!" Duan Ling Tian's thunderous voice spread to every nook and cranny in the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace.

"Duan Ling Tian is here?" The entire palace suddenly erupted in a clamor.

There was no one in Darkhan Dynasty that did not know who Duan Ling Tian was. He was the strongest person in the Martial Competition that was held by the Darkhan Dynasty. Moreover, he had also won the first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties in the Foreign Lands.

In their opinion, Duan Ling Tian was the glory of Darkhan Dynasty! This was because he managed to defeat the other young powerhouses from the other nine great dynasties and brought honor to the Darkhan Dynasty!

"Duan Ling Tian?" Naturally, there were a few people in the

Imperial Palace who turned pale as their heartbeat accelerated. These people included the Emperor and the few Old Princes of the Darkhan Dynasty.

The reason they were able to break through to the Void Transformation Stage was all thanks to Duan Ling Tian. One could say that they were indebted to Duan Ling Tian.

However, there were three groups of powerhouses who had visited prior to this, and they had no choice but to betray Duan Ling Tian by disclosing his origin to the three groups of powerhouses.

Due to this reason, they felt ashamed and guilty.

"Duan Ling Tian is still alive?" The Emperor and the few Old Princes of the Darkhan Dynasty gathered together. Astonishment was clearly written on their faces. They found the entire thing inconceivable.

All three groups of powerhouses who came to find them were so powerful that even if they were to join forces they still would not be able to defeat them.

It was obvious that all three groups of powerhouses who came looking for Duan Ling Tian in the Darkhan Dynasty had bad intentions.

However, Duan Ling Tian was still alive and well after meeting them?

"Is he here to denounce us?"

"Most likely."

"We're indeed at fault. B-But, how did he survive the three groups of powerhouses?"

"Perhaps that three groups of powerhouses didn't do anything to him?"

"Impossible! Almost all of them had bloodthirsty killing intent

shooting out of their eyes when the name 'Duan Ling Tian' was mentioned. There's no way they would let him off!"

...

The few of them buried their heads together in discussion. In the end, they had no choice but to admit Duan Ling Tian must have survived the three groups of powerhouses and had come to the Imperial Palace to denounce them.

"I'll go on my own. The few of you stay here and protect His Majesty!" One of the Old Princes — who was Zi Shang's master in the past — told the other Old Princes of Darkhan Dynasty.

"Imperial Uncle!" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's face turned pale immediately.

"Don't worry, Your Majesty. It doesn't matter even if Duan Ling Tian is here to denounce us. He might not be stronger than me." The Old Prince smiled.

He flew out and headed in the direction of the voice when he finished his sentence. He did not wait for the Emperor's reply.

Duan Ling Tian hovered in the air as he hugged Feng Tian Wu close to his chest. His gaze was as sharp as a falcon. It was as though he could see through everything.

Soon after, he noticed a familiar figure soaring up to the sky before arriving in front of him in just a blink of an eye.

"Zi Shang's master?" Duan Ling Tian immediately recognized the old man before him. This old man could be considered as an old acquaintance.

Although the old man and Zi Shang had a master-disciple relationship, he did not help Zi Shang to fight Duan Ling Tian. At least that was what Duan Ling Tian believed.

Due to this reason, there was no enmity between him and this old man.

"Duan Ling Tian, when did you return from the Blade Sect?" The old man asked in a friendly manner even though his smile was forced.

"Just some time ago." Duan Ling Tian did not beat around the bush and bluntly said, "Old Prince, the reason I came this time is to ask for a favor from the imperial family. I believe it's not a difficult request for the Imperial Family to fulfill."

"You're the great benefactor of our Darkhan Dynasty. As long as it's something within the imperial family's power, we'll definitely help you out. Just tell me," the old man responded.

He heaved a sigh of relief when he realized the purpose of Duan Ling Tian's visit was not to denounce them.

Although he appeared confident in front of the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, he could not help but feel anxious in his heart. He was not confident he could win against the current Duan Ling Tian.

In his eyes, Duan Ling Tian was simply a monster!

From the Martial Competition to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, he had witnessed Duan Ling Tian's progress with his own eyes.

The last time he saw Duan Ling Tian was when he decided to join the Blade Sect.

In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian's strength would definitely increase after joining the Blade Sect.

It was not impossible for Duan Ling Tian to surpass him.

Monsters generally did not adhere to common logic.

Moreover, he was still alive and well even though the three groups of powerhouses went looking for him just a while back. Something did not feel right to him regarding this matter.

Due to this reason, he did not dare to be negligent when he met

Duan Ling Tian. Instead, he treated him with the utmost care.

"I'm here for one thing. I wonder if the imperial family has the 10,000 Year Frost?" Duan Ling Tian asked bluntly as he looked at the old man.

10,000 Year Frost!

The instance the old man heard Duan Ling Tian's words, his eyes narrowed immediately.

The 10,000 Year Frost was ice that had accumulated for ten thousand years. It would not melt at all even if it was burned by common fire, a low-grade Pill Fire or a Weapon Flame.

Just a small piece of the 10,000 Year Frost was enough to calm one's agitated mind so that one could enter a better cultivation state. It allowed one to cultivate in a way that would require half the effort but yield double the usual results.

One could easily imagine just how precious the 10,000 Year Frost was.

He had a seat cushion that was made from the 10,000 Year Frost. Usually, he would use it when he found it difficult to calm down when he was cultivating.

"Duan Ling Tian, I wonder how much your strength has risen after you joined the Blade Sect?" The old man did not respond to Duan Ling Tian's question. Instead, he arbitrarily asked a question of his own.

Naturally, his decision to ask the question was not without reason.

He wanted to know what stage Duan Ling Tian's strength was currently at so he could assess if it was worth it for the imperial family to give the 10,000 Year Frost away.

This was because the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family did not have many 10,000 Year Frost left.

"Why? Do you want to see if I'm worthy of obtaining the 10,000 Year Frost, Old Prince?" Duan Ling Tian asked with narrowed eyes. He easily saw through the old man's intention.

The old man felt awkward when his intention was seen through by Duan Ling Tian, but he did not deny it.

"If I remember correctly, the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family seems to have benefited a lot from the Skywolf Fort and the Blade Sect because of me right?" Duan Ling Tian said, "I think the 10,000 Year Frost is not as precious compared to the benefits that all of you obtained because of me right?"

The instant these words left his mouth, the old man became even more awkward. However, he still remained silent.

"Since you want to have a taste of my strength, Old Prince, I'll fulfill your wish!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes suddenly turned cold as he took a stride forward.

Chapter 1049: Killed Directly

Duan Ling Tian's rage grew and spread in his mind as he took a step forward and shouted.

The Devilseal Tablet had affected Duan Ling Tian in an intangible way.

'Bang!'

The moment Duan Ling Tian stepped forward, a majestic energy swept out and targeted the old man before him. Its speed was alarmingly quick like lightning.

"Oh, no!" The old man's heart jolted. He knew something was wrong when he saw Duan Ling Tian approaching him.

His eyes narrowed and fear was written all over his face when saw the wave of energy that Duan Ling Tian's body was releasing. Moreover, he found it difficult to even catch his movement.

'Run!'

The old man did not hesitate as he attempted to evade Duan Ling Tian's attack by moving out of his attack's area of effect.

However, could he really evade the attack?

Duan Ling Tian's raging attack contained energy that combined his Origin Energy and many Concepts. It was equivalent to the strength of 2,700 ancient horned dragons.

Fighting a martial artist who had just comprehended the First Level Void Transformation with his strength was similar to killing a chicken with a cleaver.

It was the truth.

'Bang!'

The energy coming out of Duan Ling Tian's body looked like it had transformed into a wave of majestic and colorful flames. The

old man was drowned in the sea of flames at the moment he was about to make his move.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

The sound of the explosion reverberated as the colorful flames swept out. The sound was deafening.

'Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!'

...

Eventually, the colorful flames shrouded one of the palaces in the middle of the Imperial Palace and turned the entire area into a flatland in just a blink of an eye.

Moreover, a gigantic crater appeared in place of the palace.

The crater was big enough to bury tens of thousands of people in it.

"Young Master's so powerful!" Xiong Quan was standing behind Duan Ling Tian, and he witnessed the old man being killed by the colorful energy Duan Ling Tian's body released.

There was nothing left of the old man at all apart from a Spatial Ring and a Concept fragment.

"Young Master, are you alright?" Xiong Quan looked worried.

He noticed earlier that a terrifying aura rose from his Young Master's body when he released the petrifying energy while he was walking toward the old man.

He had an inexplicable feeling as though his Young Master had changed. He seemed like a stranger to him.

It was as though he had transformed into a bloodthirsty shura that escaped from hell.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's body was still releasing that terrifying aura when he slowly regained senses after hearing Xiong Quan

calling out to him.

At this moment, he felt extremely drowsy.

When he recalled what had just happened, he was instantly pulled back to reality. He was sweating profusely from his forehead.

"My initial plan was to show him my current ability so the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family will hand over the 10,000 Year Frost! I didn't expect to lose control of my emotion to the extent that I ended up killing him." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. He felt numb in his scalp.

This was the first time he felt terrified of the Devilseal Tablet's after-effect.

Although he could sense that he was easily agitated after he was devilified by the Devilseal Tablet for the first time, he did not take it seriously since he could easily suppress his emotion.

However, he noticed his emotion would run amok as soon as he became agitated after the second devilification by the Devilseal Tablet. His rage grew to the extent that he even did something extreme.

He only recalled what had happened after he regained his senses.

'Although the devilification by the Devilseal Tablet grants me the ability to kill an ordinary Martial Monarch powerhouse in just a blow, it comes with huge a price to pay!' Duan Ling Tian's face turned somber.

The Devilseal Tablet was like a double-edged blade. It would 100% kill one's opponent, but in return, it would cause 80% damage to oneself!

His instinct told him that if he allowed the Devilseal Table to devilify him as it wished, his control over his emotion would slowly slip away until he was nothing but a killing machine.

"Unless it's necessary, I'll never use the Devilseal Tablet again!" Duan Ling Tian decided after he took a deep breath.

In his opinion, the Devilseal Tablet was no longer a trump card. It might suppress his consciousness and turn him into a killing machine while his emotions run amok.

"Nevermind. There's nothing I can do now since I've already killed him." Duan Ling Tian put the Spatial Ring and Concept Fragment that belonged to the Darkhan Dynasty's Old Prince into his Spatial Ring.

He hated ingrates the most!

The Darkhan Dynasty's Old Prince spoke as though he would only hand over the 10,000 Year Frost if Duan Ling Tian was powerful enough to defeat the entire Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family.

"I've obtained many Spirit Weapons, pills, and even Concept fragments for the Darkhan Dynasty... I'm only asking for the 10,000 Year Frost. Its value is a lot less than the items I obtained from the Skywolf Fort and Blade Sect for them. How dare he blocked my way again and again?!" A hint of rage unknowingly appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face as the terrifying aura rose from his body again.

"Young Master!" Duan Ling Tian regained his senses after Xiong Quan called out to him again.

At this moment, he had a morose expression on his face. "Damn it! The after-effect of the Devilseal Tablet is too severe... I'll have to try harder to control my emotion."

Duan Ling Tian realized the after-effect from the Devilseal Tablet had completely gone beyond his control.

"Duan Ling Tian! How dare you kill my Imperial Uncle!" Soon after, a furious voice reverberated in the sky. A silhouette covered in a golden dragon robe appeared. It was a majestic looking

middle-aged man.

It was the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor!

At this moment, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor glared at Duan Ling Tian furiously. There was a hint of coldness in his eyes as though he would devour anyone who dared approach him.

However, there was also fear in the depth of his eyes.

He saw everything clearly when Duan Ling Tian killed the old man with just one blow.

He knew he was not a match for Duan Ling Tian since he was less powerful than the Old Prince.

"Your Majesty!" At that moment, another two old men flew into the sky and arrived next to the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor. They looked at Duan Ling Tian with fear on their pale faces.

"Tsk ts... It's been such a short period of time, and yet there are so many Void Transformation martial artists in the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family now." Duan Ling Tian figured out the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and the other old men's cultivation base with the help of his Spiritual Energy. His tone when he spoke was filled with mockery.

"But, did all of you forget... who was the one who contributed to your achievement in breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage?" His eyes gleamed as he mocked them.

He was trying his best to suppress the rage within him because he was afraid he would lose control of emotion again.

He was really worried he would end up killing the three Void Transformation martial artists in the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family due to his uncontrollable rage.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's face turned somber while the other two Darkhan Dynasty's Old Princes looked rather embarrassed when they heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian was the biggest contributor to their achievements.

"Duan Ling Tian!" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor finally spoke. He said coldly, "I admit that it's mainly your contribution that we managed to break through to the Void Transformation Stage... But that doesn't mean you can kill the people of the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family as you wish without a reason!"

"Killing without a reason?" Duan Ling Tian laughed. "Your Majesty, do you really not know the reason? Don't you think it's a little unreasonable for you to accuse me of killing the people from your imperial family before you figure out what happened?"

"Hmm?" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor frowned when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Even the two old men standing next to him were looking at Duan Ling Tian with doubt written all over their faces.

They were just watching from afar earlier. They only saw Duan Ling Tian killing the Old Prince. They had no idea what had transpired between the both of them.

"The reason I'm here today is to ask for the 10,000 Year Frost from the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family... However, that old geezer was beating around the bush and intentionally changed the subject."

"Moreover, the way he spoke sounded as if you would only hand over the 10,000 Year Frost if my ability is powerful enough to defeat the entire Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family," Duan Ling Tian enunciated each word patiently as he recounted what had happened earlier.

All of a sudden, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's expression changed while the other two men felt their faces flushing.

In their opinion, even if they gave him all of the 10,000 Year Frost the imperial family had in store, it was not even equivalent

to 1/10000 of the benefits Duan Ling Tian had given to the Darkhan Dynasty's imperial family.

Although the 10,000 Year Frost was precious, the imperial family did not have much use for it. They were just sitting in the treasure vault.

On the other hand, the benefits Duan Ling Tian had given them helped them break through to the Void Transformation Stage. He made their dreams of many years come true.

"Now, does Your Majesty still think that I killed the people from your Darkhan Dynasty for no good reason?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a sarcastic smile on his face. His eyes were narrowed.

The Darkhan Dynasty Emperor knew they were at the losing end, but he did not speak even after a while.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's expression gradually turned gloomy.

"Duan Ling Tian! It's our imperial family who has mistreated you. It's not your fault." The two Old Princes saw the change in Duan Ling Tian's expression, and they panicked when they recalled the scene from earlier.

"Yes, it's not your fault! We'll give you the 10,000 Year Frost that you desire. You can get it from our treasure vault." The two Darkhan Dynasty's Old Princes became anxious.

They were afraid Duan Ling Tian would kill the three of them out of rage.

Chapter 1050: Ice Coffin

The two Old Princes from Darkhan Dynasty led the way and Duan Ling Tian followed as he carried Feng Tian Wu who was in a coma.

Xiong Quan followed closely behind him.

"Who's that lady?" The two Old Prince from Darkhan Dynasty finally noticed the red-clad lady in Duan Ling Tian's arm. There was a hint of doubt and surprise on their faces.

"She should be a friend of Duan Ling Tian." They were afraid they might provoke Duan Ling Tian so they only glanced at Feng Tian Wu once before they immediately looked away.

The two old men had lived for many years, but they were like mice encountering a cat when they faced Duan Ling Tian.

Although they felt a little frustrated and wronged, there was no resentment.

In this world where power and strength prevailed, the strongest person would naturally rule.

They admitted they were cowards since they knew they were not a match for the young man who was not even thirty years old yet.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's treasure vault that contained all kinds of treasure.

One had to say the Darkhan Dynasty's treasure vault was huge and filled with various precious items. The treasure vault in the Darkstone Empire could not compare to it at all.

It was not a surprise since one was its own ruling country while the other was someone else's ruling.

"The 10,000 Year Frost is here." One of the Old Princes' voice came from inside the treasure vault that was located in one of the side palaces. Duan Ling Tian immediately flew over in the

direction of the voice. Xiong Quan trailed after him as they walked into the side palace.

Duan Ling Tian felt a bone-piercing chill as soon as he entered the side palace. It was unexpected, and he shuddered involuntarily. He quickly used the Origin Energy to protect his body so the chill would not penetrate his body.

His attention immediately shifted to a translucent platform made from ice that the Old Prince was standing next to. The Old Prince's body was also shrouded in a layer of Origin Energy.

It was apparent the platform was the source of the chill. The platform was separated into two layers. There was an outer layer and an inner layer.

Upon closer inspection, one would see the outer layer was not as translucent as the inner layer.

"The outer layer is the 1,000 Year Frost, and the inner layer is the 10,000 Year Frost," the Old Prince said to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Duan Ling Tian could easily differentiate the 1,000 Year Frost and 10,000 Year Frost without the need of someone pointing it out to him since he had the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory from his two lives.

The chill came from the 1,000 Year Frost.

To be more precise, some of the chill came from the 10,000 Year Frost that passed through the 1,000 Year Frost.

Naturally, the chill from 10,000 Year Frost would be a lot more terrifying if the 1,000 Year Frost did not act as a barrier. It could freeze a person with mediocre cultivation base within a hundred meters into an ice sculpture.

'Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian held Tian Wu with one hand as he chopped at the

ice with his other hand.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Six sword light flashed like lightning on the translucent platform that was made from the 1,000 Year Frost and the 10,000 Year Frost.

Thud!

Soon after, the 1,000 Year Frost fell on the ground piece by piece.

Meanwhile, the 10,000 Year Frost was finally revealed.

When the 1,000 Year Frost detached from the 10,000 Year Frost, a wave of terrifying chill swept out and spread in every direction.

Duan Ling Tian remained motionless.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Old Prince looked solemn as he tried his best to stave off the chill with his Origin Energy.

'Pa!'

Meanwhile, the Origin Energy shrouding Xiong Quan's body was suddenly negated by the chill. The chill completely permeated his body. He felt as though his body was frozen by the chill.

"Xiong Quan!" Duan Ling Tian noticed Xiong Chuan was frozen like an ice sculpture as he gradually lost his breath.

If nobody saved Xiong Quan, he would definitely die in about ten breaths time!

'Whoosh!'

A wave of green energy appeared as Duan Ling Tian lifted his arms. The energy surrounded Xiong Quan's body and formed a barrier to stop the chill from spreading further in Xiong Quan's body.

'Fwah!'

Soon after, a roaring flame appeared from within the green

energy.

As soon as the flame appeared, cracks began appearing on the ice around Xiong Quan's body as it slowly melted.

The flame did not harm Xiong Quan at all since it was controlled by Duan Ling Tian through his Fire Concept.

In merely three breaths time, the Fire Concept Duan Ling Tian cast completely rid the chill from inside and outside of Xiong Quan's body. In just a short while, Xiong Quan returned to his normal state.

"Thank you, Yong Master." Xiong Quan thanked Duan Ling Tian immediately after he inhaled the cold air. His heart was thumping wildly.

At the same time, a bitter smile appeared on his face.

At this moment, he was reminded of the huge gap between him and his Young Master. He could not help but feel like he was a burden to his Young Master.

After Duan Ling Tian dispelled the chill for Xiong Quan, he expanded his Origin Energy and shrouded Xiong Quan within it as well. Xiong Quan no longer needed to worry about the chill from the 10,000 Year Frost since he was protected by Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy.

"Sixth... Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage?!" The other Old Prince from Darkhan Dynasty who had just entered the side palace looked at the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above Duan Ling Tian's head. Both of the Old Princes were stunned by the sight.

They were shocked by the ancient horned dragons' silhouettes.

They finally realized how terrifying Duan Ling Tian's strength was, and they felt glad they did not offend him earlier. Otherwise, they would die even if they had ten lives.

"Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage?" Xiong Quan narrowed

his eyes and looked above Duan Ling Tian's head after he heard the words from the two Old Princes from the Darkhan Dynasty.

Although he had always known his Young Master was powerful, he had no idea he was so powerful to this extent.

Being at the Sixth Level Transformation Stage meant he was not far away from the Martial Monarch Stage.

'A Sixth Level Void Transformation martial artist who has not even reached the age of thirty must be rare even on Cloud Continent,' Xiong Quan thought to himself as his heart jolted.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Soon after, all three of them, including Xiong Quan, heard the sound of chopping. They immediately turned to look at the source of the noise.

They discovered the 10,000 Year Frost had been carved into a coffin by Duan Ling Tian's hand.

'Whoosh!'

Duan Ling Tian withdrew his hand before he lifted it again as the lid of the ice coffin floated in the air.

Duan Ling Tian suddenly swung his hand that carried Feng Tian Wu.

In just a blink of an eye, Feng Tian Wu's body seemed to be supported by an invisible energy as she slowly descended into the ice coffin. The lid covered the ice coffin after she was placed in the coffin.

Through the translucent ice coffin, they saw a devastatingly beautiful lady in red lying in the there.

They could also see the chill was only surrounding the red-clad lady's body, but it did not enter her body at all.

Upon closer inspection, they could see the intersecting red and white mist on the red-clad lady's body had formed a shield that protected her from the chill that emanated from the 10,000 Year Frost.

The energy rose naturally from the red-clad lady's body to protect her.

"Tian Wu has a Ninth Level Void Interpretation cultivation base, and the Origin Energy combined with the Fire Spirit Body's energy protects her from the chill emanating from the 10,000 Year Frost coffin. Moreover, this will also benefit her cultivation." Duan Ling Tian revealed a rare and satisfied smile on his face.

The two Old Princes from the Darkhan Dynasty finally figured out that Duan Ling Tian only wanted the 10,000 Year Frost to make a coffin for the red-clad lady.

However, they found Duan Ling Tian's action strange since it was obvious that the red-clad lady's life breath was strong.

Naturally, they could only wonder since they did not dare to ask any questions.

"I'll also need some materials to carve and set up an Inscription Formation... I see you have the materials I need in this treasure vault. It won't be a problem if I use them, right?" Duan Ling Tian asked calmly as he looked at the two Old Princes from Darkhan Dynasty.

"It's not a problem. It definitely not a problem!" The two Old Princes waved their hands immediately. "Please take whatever you need."

"Yes, it's alright even if you empty the entire treasure vault."

The two of them did not have any objection when faced with Duan Ling Tian who had broken through to the Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage.

It was an easy task for Duan Ling Tian to pick out the materials

and set up the Inscription Formation.

After gathering the materials, Duan Ling Tian had to inscribe the ice coffin Feng Tian Wu was lying in before he could set up the Inscription Formation.

The first Inscription Formation was to suppress and control the chill while the second one was a defensive Inscription Formation to protect the ice coffin.

Naturally, the defensive Inscription Formation Duan Ling Tian inscribed using his Spiritual Energy could defend against attacks from ordinary martial artists below the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage.

The ice coffin would be destroyed if a martial artist above the Seventh Level Void Transformation attacked it.

Meanwhile, the third Inscription Formation was a Killing Formation.

It was the only Killing Formation Duan Ling Tian was able to set up with his current Spiritual Energy.

The Killing Formation he set up was something he gleaned from the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

An inscription alone was impossible to kill a Void Transformation martial artist.

However, a few Inscription Formations formed from many inscriptions could definitely kill a Void Transformation martial artist.

Chapter 1051: Arriving at Ancient Desert City Again

Naturally, the lethality of the combination of inscriptions Duan Ling Tian had inscribed with his current Spiritual Energy was limited. It could only kill martial artists below the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage.

The Killing Formation Duan Ling Tian set up could not kill martial artists above the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage. He simply did not have enough strength yet!

The strength of the Inscription Formation depended on the Inscription Master's Spiritual Energy. It was a significant part of the process.

'My current Spiritual Energy is still weak... I can only inscribe a higher level inscription and Inscription Formation when my Spiritual Energy grows more powerful!' Duan Ling Tian sighed inwardly.

However, he knew he was incapable of achieving that right now.

"I'll increase the level of the Inscription Formation when my Spiritual Energy increases in the future," Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself as he glanced at the ice coffin hovering in the air from his control.

"Xiong Quan, let's go!" he said to Xiong Quan and lifted his arm. The ice coffin looked like it had transformed into a translucent lightning when Duan Ling Tian moved the ice coffin against the wall of the side palace.

'Bang!'

The airflow rumbled in the ice coffin's wake as a big hole appeared on the wall of the side palace, and Duan Ling Tian and Xion Quan flew out through the hole.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian moved the ice coffin along with him as he flew. Soon after, they disappeared like three bolts of lightning before the eyes of the Darkhan Dynasty's Old Princes.

The two old men's lips twitched when they saw the big hole in the wall.

"Didn't we strengthen the wall?" One of the old men asked. Shock was written all over his face.

"I heard that even a Ninth Level Void Interpretation martial artist would need at least half an hour to break the wall," the other old man said. He felt a little numb.

"That makes sense... He's a Sixth Level Void Transformation powerhouse. He's much more powerful than a Ninth Level Void Interpretation martial artist." The two old men had no other choice but to accept the reality before their eyes. All they could do was force a smile on their faces.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

After the three bolts of lightning left the treasure vault in Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Palace, they did not leave the Imperial City immediately. Instead, they went to the Zhang Clan's estate.

"Big Brother Zhang!" Duan Ling Tian's thunderous voice resounded when they arrived at the Zhang Clan's estate.

Suddenly, a tremor could be felt at the Zhang Clan's estate.

Soon after, a silhouette seemingly transformed into lightning before it flew to them. It arrived before Duan Ling Tian immediately. It was a young man who looked mature.

"Brother Ling Tian, what happened to Tian Wu?" That person was Zhang Shou Yong. He noticed the ice coffin hovering next to Duan Ling Tian as soon as he arrived.

It was hard not to notice since the ice coffin was too eye-catching.

Who would carry an ice coffin when they traveled?

After a while, Zhang Shou Yong's expression changed when he saw a familiar figure lying in the ice coffin.

"Something happened to Tian Wu so she's in a coma for now." Although Duan Ling Tian said it casually, Zhang Shou Yong knew the matter was not as simple as Duan Ling Tian made it out to be.

However, he did not ask further since Duan Ling Tian did not explain further.

Through the ice coffin, he could see Feng Tian Wu's Origin Energy had formed a protective layer to defend her from the chill that the ice coffin constantly released.

The active Origin Energy showed that Feng Tian Wu's life breath was still strong.

"Brother Ling Tian, since you've come all the way to the Zhang Clan's estate... Why don't you stay for a little while?" Zhang Shou Yong extended an invitation. "Tian Wu can also rest here."

"It's alright, Big Brother Zhang... The reason I'm here is mainly to ask if you and your wife are planning to return to the Blade Sect? If you are, I can send both of you there since I have to run a few errands anyway." Duan Ling Tian said hurriedly. He was in a hurry to bring Feng Tian Wu to look for the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind.

When he obtained the Royal Grade Resurrection Pill the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind, he might be able to heal Feng Tian Wu's soul.

Naturally, this was only a possibility.

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, one would need a massive amount of Royal Grade Resurrection Pills to heal an injured soul.

Meanwhile, the Rebirth Martial Emperor only left behind a

limited amount of Royal Grade Resurrection Pills, and he was not sure if it would be enough.

It did not matter to Duan Ling Tian, he wanted to give it a try anyway.

Moreover, the Rebirth Martial Emperor's great treasure was originally his next destination anyway.

"Brother Ling Tian, Qiong'er and I won't be returning to Blade Sect for now... I want to stay and bring her to each and every corner of Darkhan Dynasty before we travel to the nine dynasties." Zhang Shou Yong wore a smile filled with love when he mentioned Wang Qiong.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "If that's the case, we'll make a move first."

Without waiting for Zhang Shou Yong's reply, Duan Ling Tian brought the ice coffin containing Feng Tian Wu and headed toward the northern desert like three bolts of lightning along with Xiong Quan.

The journey was smooth-sailing.

Naturally, it was mainly because Duan Ling Tian, Xiong Quan, and the ice coffin's flying speed were too fast.

They realized that Duan Ling Tian was strong and was not a pushover so they did not dare to look for trouble.

Just like that, Duan Ling Tian entered the northern desert once again and arrived at the first city he went to when he first came to the Foreign Lands previously. It was the Ancient Desert City.

It was also the Skywolf Fort's territory.

The reason he came to the Ancient Desert City back then was to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties organized by the Skywolf Fort.

'Whoosh!'

A light sound resounded in a spacious restaurant. An ice coffin flew in and floated near a table that was close to the window before everybody's eyes.

Meanwhile, two individuals appeared before the table. A purple-clad young man took a seat while a middle-aged man stood before the purple-clad man.

"Is that an ice coffin?"

"The ice coffin looks like it's made from the 10,000 Year Frost!"

"The purple-clad man must be powerful to be able to find such a huge block of 10,000 Year Frost to make an ice coffin."

...

The restaurant was filled with the chatters from the customers as they looked at Duan Ling Tian fearfully.

"Xiong Quan, take a seat and let's eat," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan.

"Young Master, I'm not hungry." Xiong Quan had no intention to sit as he stood respectfully behind Duan Ling Tian.

"What? You're not listening to me anymore?" Duan Ling Tian said calmly.

Although Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm, it was like a thunderstorm in Xiong Quan's ears. He jumped and sat on the other side of the table without thinking twice.

Subsequently, Xiong Quan called out to the restaurant waiter and ordered a table full of dishes and wine.

As soon as the dishes arrived, Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan began to eat hurriedly. They were done with eating soon after.

"Eh? An ice coffin made of 10,000 Year Frost?" Just when the both of them were about to pay and leave, a voice filled with surprise sounded. A silhouette in the distance began to approach them as it observed the ice coffin floating next to Duan Ling Tian.

That person ignored Duan Ling Tian completely.

Duan Ling Tian frowned when he looked at that person.

It was a wealthy-looking middle-aged man. It was apparent that he was not someone with an ordinary background.

The way the man dressed caught Duan Ling Tian's attention.

He was familiar with the way the man was dressed. There was a badge of a skywolf's head on the man's chest, and the skywolf's eyes were bronze.

He was a Skywolf Fort's disciple!

The most shocking fact was the two old men following behind the middle-aged man. The two old men wore a badge of a skywolf's head on their chests, and the skywolf's eyes were silver.

It was obvious the two old men were Skywolf Fort's elders.

Duan Ling Tian figured out the Skywolf Fort's disciple before his eyes was not simple since he was escorted by two Skywolf Fort's elders even though he was only a disciple. His background had to be extraordinary at the very least.

"Xiong Quan, let's go!" Duan Ling Tian did not have any intention to stay despite that person's extraordinary background. He took the lead and walked out of the restaurant after calling out to Xiong Qian.

The ice coffin followed him wherever he went.

"Such a beauty!" The Skywolf Fort's disciple saw the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin. His face revealed a lecherous and greedy expression when he saw the red-clad lady's beautiful face.

He could not wait to make her his property and slave.

Soon after, the Skywolf Fort's disciple realized that the ice coffin was being pulled by Duan Ling Tian as he left the restaurant.

"Hold on!" The Skywolf Fort's disciple suddenly flew out and

blocked Duan Ling Tian's way.

He said coldly, "Brat, put my cousin down if you know your place... Otherwise, you'll die as soon as you take a step out of here!" The Skywolf Fort's disciple sounded so certain that Duan Ling Tian had kidnapped his cousin.

"Cousin?" Duan Ling Tian grinned when he heard the Skywolf Fort's disciple since he knew what the man was trying to do.

However, he disregarded his words and replied coldly, "Get out!"

"I'm going to kill you!" The Skywolf Fort's disciple had never been yelled at before. His expression changed as he shouted. The Origin Energy on his body ran rampant, and his Concept charged at Duan Ling Tian.

"You're like a mantis attempting to stop a moving car!" Duan Ling Tian only smiled in disdain when faced with the lightning attack from the Skywolf Fort's disciple. He simply lifted his arm and punched.

'Whoosh!'

His punch seemed as though it came from the hand of God. It was as though it had transformed into a heavy hammer when it landed on the Skywolf Fort's disciple's lower abdomen before he could even touch Duan Ling Tian's clothes.

'Bang!'

A loud thud sounded as the Skywolf Fort's disciple flew from the punch. The Origin Energy was completely released from his Dantian similar to a balloon after it was pricked with a needle.

'Bang!'

The Skywolf Fort's disciple fell hard on the ground. He felt a wave of drowsiness and only regained his senses after a while.

His face flushed when he realized his Dantian was severed by Duan Ling Tian's punch. There was rage in his eyes as he glared at

Duan Ling Tian. "How dare you severe my Dantian! You're so cruel! So cruel!!"

"Cruel?" Duan Ling Tian grinned and did not take it seriously.

If he did not suppress the fury within him, the Skywolf Fort's disciple would have been dead instead of just having his Dantian severed.

Chapter 1052: Luo Fu in Pursuit

"Sou!"

Duan Ling Tian sent the ice coffin flying out of the restaurant. When Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan along to catch up to the ice coffin, two figures blocked their way.

The two figures were the Skywolf Fort's elders.

Meanwhile, the Skywolf Fort's disciple was yelling hysterically at the two Skywolf Fort's Elders.

"Kill him! Kill him!"

The two Skywolf Fort's elders' faces had changed dramatically when Duan Ling Tian severed the Skywolf Fort's disciple's Dantian. They knew they would be in trouble for failing to protect the Skywolf Fort's disciple.

The Skywolf Fort's disciple was not an ordinary person!

Both their faces sank when they heard the shouts from the Skywolf Fort's disciple.

Killing intent shot out of their eyes. Without another word, their Origin Energy surged on their bodies as their Concepts followed behind like a shadow. They flew out together and lunged at Duan Ling Tian.

Boom! Boom!

Both of the Skywolf Fort's elders were Fourth Level Void Transformation martial artists who had comprehended Fourth Level Void Transformation Concepts. They mobilized their Heaven and Earth Phenomenon to attack without using any spirit weapon.

The two elders' palms were filled with Origin Energy as it slapped toward Duan Ling Tian. It looked as though it covered the sky and earth.

Each of them had thousands of ancient horned dragons'

silhouette above their head as they charged at Duan Ling Tian in an imposing manner.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

The sound of air explosion reverberated in the air and caused a strong gust of wind to wreak havoc in the restaurant.

"He dared to offend the people from Skywolf Fort in Ancient Desert City... This young man will surely die!"

"The Skywolf Fort's disciple whose Dantian was severed has two Skywolf Fort's elders following and protecting him. His status is obviously not simple."

"I'm afraid he's out of luck."

"With his age, he's not a match for two Skywolf Fort's elders!"

...

Everyone's robes were fluttering because of the wind. Several people with lower cultivation base even had to squint their eyes. Most of them looked at Duan Ling Tian with a hint of pity in their eyes.

However, the pity in their eyes completely vanished in the next moment. It was replaced by shock and amazement.

Bang! Bang!

Two thunderous explosions sounded in everyone's ears. Following that, they saw the purple-clad youth had met the palms of the Skywolf Fort's elders that contained more than a thousand ancient horned dragons' strength with both his palms. It looked as though it had transformed into two bolts of lightning.

Shortly after, both his palms landed on the Skywolf Fort's elders' lower abdomens before their attacks could even reach him. The Dantian was also located in the lower abdomen!

Both of the Skywolf Fort's elders flew like an arrow that had been shot out before they landed with a loud 'Bang!'.

They were rolling around painfully as they broke out in cold sweat.

"My Origin Energy! My Origin Energy!!"

"You're so cruel! You're so cruel!!"

Everyone heard the almost hysterical screams from the two Skywolf Fort's elders.

"Did he sever the two Skywolf Fort's elders' Dantians as well?" Everyone in the restaurant was stunned. After they recovered from the shock, they only felt a scalp numbing chill.

Their gaze toward Duan Ling Tian had completely changed after that.

That young man, who looked twenty-five-years-old at most, possessed enough strength to sever the Dantians of the two Skywolf Fort's elders in just a move. They were truly shocked.

After the attack, Duan Ling Tian walked out of the restaurant indifferently. He did not even spare a glance at the two Skywolf Fort's elders.

The onlookers in the restaurant avoided him and made way for him when he walked by with Xiong Quan trailing behind him.

After Duan Ling Tian left the restaurant, he brought Xiong Quan and the ice coffin with him as they flew out of Ancient Desert City. They disappeared from the sky in just a blink of an eye.

Sou!

Soon after Duan Ling Tian had left, a figure materialized out of thin air at the entrance of the restaurant and entered the restaurant like a bolt of lightning.

"What happened?" The person who came was a noble-looking old man. His face changed drastically when he saw the three people

from Skywolf Fort were lying on the floor.

"It's Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master!" At this moment, the people in the restaurant saw the badge of a skywolf's head on the old man's chest. The skywolf's golden eyes revealed the old man's identity.

In the Skywolf Fort, apart from the elusive Fort Master, there were only five Vice Fort Masters who were qualified to wear that badge.

"Vice Fort Master!" The two Skywolf Fort's elders helped each other up and stood before the old man. Their heads were hung low in shame.

"Hmph!" The old man snorted and glared at the two Skywolf Fort's elders before he stepped forward to help the Skywolf Fort's disciple up.

"Jin'er, are you alright?"

"Uncle! Avenge me! Avenge me!" The Skywolf Fort's disciple said with grief and indignation.

It was as though he had seen his lifesaver when he saw the old man.

"It's Vice Fort Master Luo Fu!" Someone in the restaurant recognized the old man.

"Vice Fort Master Luo Fu? The one whose status in the Skywolf Fort is only below the elusive Fort Master? The one who's the strongest among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters?"

"That's him!"

"I've long guessed the Skywolf Fort's disciple's status is not ordinary since he's protected by the two Skywolf Fort's elders, but I didn't think he would be Vice Fort Master Luo Fu's nephew."

"That young man is too daring. He actually severed the Dantian of Vice Fort Master Luo Fu's

nephew!"

...

Everyone in the restaurant had learned of the old man's identity and the identity of the Skywolf Fort's disciple whose Dantian was severed. They were all shocked.

"Jin'er, your Dantian is severed?" Upon hearing the hushed discussion among the groups of people in the restaurant, Luo Fu's face changed dramatically. He quickly sent Origin Energy into the body of the person before him for a test, and he quickly confirmed it.

"Who did this?!" Luo Fu's eyes turned cold as energy rolled off his body. For a time, a strong gust of wind raged in the restaurant again. This time, a few people with lower cultivation base were even blown away.

"I don't know," the Skywolf Fort's disciple said with a gloomy face as he shook his head. "However, he won't be far."

Hu!

Luo Fu vanished into thin air before everyone's eyes after the Skywolf Fort's disciple finished his sentence.

North of Ancient Desert City.

Duan Ling Tian continued on his journey with the ice coffin and Xiong Quan.

He could have left the ice coffin containing Feng Tian Wu behind and return to her after he obtained the royal grade Resurrection Pill in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's great treasure.

However, Duan Ling Tian did not feel comfortable leaving the ice coffin behind. He only felt reassured if he could see the ice coffin. Tian Wu was in this state because of him. He did not want her to suffer any more harm!

"En?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly narrowed his eyes. He halted his

movement as though he had sensed something.

"Young Master, what's wrong?" Xiong Quan looked at Duan Ling Tian in confusion.

In the next moment, Xiong Quan got his answer before Duan Ling Tian could answer him.

Hu!

A gust of wind blew in front of him as a figure materialized out of thin air. It was an old man.

"He's really strong!" Xiong Quan's eyes narrowed. The old man had to be strong to be able to materialize out of thin air.

He thought it was logical since they were in the Foreign Lands. He would not be able to catch the movement of martial artists above the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Duan Ling Tian? It's you!"

The old man was Luo Fu who had chased him all the way from the Ancient Desert City. He was the strongest among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters.

He had asked around outside the restaurant before he gave chase to the person who severed his nephew's Dantian.

However, he did not expect the person who severed his nephew's Dantian would be Duan Ling Tian!

"Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master?" Duan Ling Tian raised an eyebrow when he saw the old man before him.

He was the only Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master who did not hunt him down. They had even met at entrance No.2 at the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

He was strongest among all five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters, Luo Fu!

"Duan Ling Tian, why did you severe my nephew's Dantian?" Luo

Fu asked quietly after he took a deep breath.

If it was someone else who had severed his nephew's Dantian, he would have killed them immediately.

However, the one who stood before him was Duan Ling Tian.

"Your nephew?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a moment. "You mean that Skywolf Fort's disciple?"

Duan Ling Tian finally understood what was going on.

He did wonder why a mere Skywolf Fort's disciple was protected by two Skywolf Fort's elders.

He had speculated that the other party's background was not simple.

The fact proved that he was right.

That Skywolf Fort's disciple was the nephew of the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master Luo Fu.

"Since he's your nephew, I'm sure you know him well... who do you think started the conflict?" Duan Ling Tian asked calmly.

Luo Fu was rendered speechless when he heard that.

Naturally, he knew his nephew had been feeling discontented ever since he arrived at the Skywolf Fort twenty years ago.

"No matter what, your strength far surpassed him. He doesn't pose a threat to you or the people around you... Don't you think you've gone too far by severing his Dantian?" Luo Fu asked in a low voice.

"Too far?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed coldly as he narrowed them.

He enunciated each word properly as he said, "If someone spoke freely about harassing your woman... What would you do?"

Luo Fu's face changed slightly. At this moment, he noticed the ice coffin hovering next to Duan Ling Tian. The figure in the ice coffin

caught his attention. It was a beautiful red-clad woman.

Feng Tian Wu! The Blade Sect's disciple!

Although he was not in charge of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties hosted by Skywolf Fort, he had heard of Feng Tian Wu after the competition. He even saw her outside of entrance No. 2 at the Martial Emperor's secret treasure.

He knew Feng Tian Wu was close to Duan Ling Tian.

"Did North Nether Sect's Feng Tong find you?" Luo Fu suddenly said. It seemed as though he had changed the topic without any reason.

Chapter 1053: A Pressing Matter

Naturally, without a reason was only applicable to Duan Ling Tian.

Luo Fu had deliberated for a long time before he asked such a question.

All of it was built on the premise that he had intended to kill Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was supported by Miss Xue Nai who had a mysterious background. Unless he could kill Duan Ling Tian without leaving any traces behind, he did not dare to challenge Duan Ling Tian if he still wanted to live.

Today, he finally had the chance to kill Duan Ling Tian without leaving any proof behind.

Perhaps there were a lot of people at the restaurant who knew about the conflict between his nephew and Duan Ling Tian. However, none of them knew the other party was Duan Ling Tian.

He had also only learned that the person who destroyed his nephew's cultivation was Duan Ling Tian after he caught up to him!

Barring any unforeseen circumstances, no one would know if he killed Duan Ling Tian now.

He asked such an abrupt question because he was worried he had missed something.

Some time ago, the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse, Feng Tong, came to Skywolf Fort and asked all five Vice Fort Masters including him about Duan Ling Tian's origin.

Throughout the entire process, he could feel the cold killing intent from Feng Tong's eyes.

The killing intent was so strong. It was as though he wanted to

shred Duan Ling Tian into pieces, grind his bones and scatter the powder.

"Unless... Back when they were in the Martial Emperor's secret treasure, Duan Ling Tian did not only kill the disciples from Izumo Sect, he also killed the North Nether Sect's disciples?"

"And now, people from the North Nether Sect are seeking revenge?" This was his first thought. The more he thought about it, the more certain he became.

In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian would certainly die, providing the powerhouses from North Nether Sect managed to find him in Darkhan Dynasty, since the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse had personally come to confront him.

However, Duan Ling Tian had survived. That was why he wanted to confirm a matter.

Did Duan Ling Tian meet the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse, Feng Tong?

If they had met, then there was no doubt Duan Ling Tian had a powerhouse hiding behind him and protecting him. Otherwise, he would not survive an encounter with the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse.

Duan Ling Tian could be considered lucky if he did not meet them.

He would also be able to kill Duan Ling Tian without leaving any traces behind to avenge his nephew.

He had to be careful on this matter.

It was very likely he would fall into a bottomless abyss if any accident occurred.

'I hope it's the latter,' Luo Fu thought to himself and stared at Duan Ling Tian intently as he waited for Duan Ling Tian's reply.

"Senior Feng Tong from North Nether Sect didn't go looking for

you?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, and his face darkened when he heard Luo Fu's question. "Those two from the North Nether Sect learned the location of my hometown from the Skywolf Fort?"

Those two from North Nether Sect!

Two people!

Luo Fu confirmed his suspicion when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

Duan Ling Tian must have met the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse. Otherwise, he would not have known there was another person who followed the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse to Skywolf Fort.

If Duan Ling Tian did not meet the two individuals from North Nether Sect, how would he know there were two of them?

However, Duan Ling Tian's cold voice made Luo Fu's heart skipped a beat. He hurriedly added, "They had previously learned about your origin from Blade Sect. They only came to Skywolf Fort for further confirmation."

Luo Fu used Blade Sect as an excuse.

He was really worried Duan Ling Tian would sic the hidden powerhouse, who was not even afraid of the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse, on him. If that happened, he would definitely die!

"Heng!" Duan Ling Tian snorted coldly and stared at Luo Fu before he continued flying north.

Shou! Shou!

Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan and the ice coffin containing Feng Tian Wu with him.

Luo Fu broke out in cold sweat and heaved a sigh of relief when he saw the three silhouettes disappearing in the north direction.

His face revealed the fear he felt in his heart. "Luckily, the hidden powerhouse did not strike again."

Luo Fu moved and disappeared from where he was and headed toward the Ancient Desert City after he was done muttering to himself.

Shou! Shou! Shou!

Duan Ling Tian flew north at full speed. He only slowed down after half an hour.

Regarding his previous encounter, he had some lingering fear in his heart even though he was not completely afraid.

He was a little nervous because he knew Luo Fu was No.1 among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters. His strength was far from what Duan Ling Tian could handle.

He would only be able to kill the other party if he risked using the Devilseal Tablet!

He did not mind using the Devilseal Tablet to protect Tian Wu even if it meant he would lose control of his emotion and potentially turn into a devil.

'Tian Wu sacrificed her life for me... It's not a big deal for me, Duan Ling Tian, to turn into a devil for her sake!' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

'She almost died for me, I could be a devil for her sake without any regret and complaint!'

Naturally, he would not use the Devilseal Tablet if he could avoid it.

When thought about how he was able to escape without using the Devilseal Tablet, he could not help but feel a lingering fear in his heart.

'North Nether Sect's Feng Tong... could be considered as having unknowingly saved me.' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Imagine that.

If Feng Tong knew about Duan Ling Tian's encounter in the netherworld, and how he had indirectly saved Duan Ling Tian, he would certainly vomit more than three liters of blood from anger.

Xiong Quan could not suppress his curiosity any longer. He stared at Duan Ling Tian as he asked, "Young Master, where are we going now?"

"We can't go to the place we're supposed to go yet... The pressing matter is to find a detailed map of Cloud Continent," Duan Ling Tian said.

The largest map of Cloud Continent that he had seen so far only covered the northern desert and the area surrounding the northern desert.

If one was to compare that area with the entire Cloud Continent, it was a merely a corner that was not even worth mentioning.

Duan Ling Tian would not be able to determine the location of the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind from a map like that.

What he needed to do now was to find a more complete map. At that time, he would be able to determine the exact location of the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind and obtain the treasure.

Xiong Quan nodded even though he did not fully understand what Duan Ling Tian meant.

"Northern desert, if we can't find what we want... then we can only continue heading north," Duan Ling Tian said again.

Currently, he did not know which corner on Cloud Continent he was at.

However, he figured the general location of the central area of Cloud Continent should be at the north of the northern desert. The

only thing he was uncertain about was if it was northeast or northwest.

Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan along and towed the ice coffin north.

During the journey, Duan Ling Tian would stop and enter every city he encountered to find a map of the entire Cloud Continent.

On the other hand, Luo Fu, the strongest among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters, reentered the Ancient Desert City and returned to that restaurant.

He did not say anything and left the restaurant along with his nephew and the two Skywolf Fort's elders to return to the Skywolf Fort's encampment.

"Uncle, how did it go? Did you kill him?" Luo Jin asked as he looked at Luo Fu expectantly.

Luo Fu sighed when he heard that.

Luo Jin's face changed dramatically, and he quickly said, "Uncle, did you not catch up to him? He must have changed direction and escaped at the very last minute... That's despicable!"

"I caught up to him," Luo Fu said.

"Caught up?" At this moment, even the two other Skywolf Fort's elders looked at Luo Fu with a confused expression. They wanted to know why Luo Fu sighed earlier.

Did Luo Fu kill that purple-clad young man or not?

"Yes, I caught up to him." Luo Fu nodded before he immediately shook his head under Luo Jin and the two Skywolf Fort's elders' expectant gaze. "However, I did not kill him."

Luo Jin's face changed immediately, and discontentment showed in his eyes when he heard Luo Fu's words.

The two Skywolf Fort's elders frowned. They were faintly aware that things sounded somewhat suspicious.

As far as they knew, this Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master was not a benevolent or soft-hearted person!

Besides, his nephew's Dantian was destroyed.

He caught up to the assailant but did not kill him?

Something just did not sound right to them.

"Why?!" Luo Jin looked at Luo Fu disgruntledly as he said in anger, "Uncle, why didn't you kill him? Why?!"

If someone else spoke to him in that tone, Luo Fu, the strongest among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters, would have killed him.

However, that person was his only relative in this world. He was his sister's son.

"Jin'er, it's not that uncle didn't kill him. It's because uncle couldn't kill him and also didn't dare to kill him!" Luo Fu sighed and explained his doubts. At the same time, he revealed Duan Ling Tian's identity to them.

"What?! He's Duan Ling Tian?!" The two Skywolf Fort's elders' faces changed dramatically.

Duan Ling Tian. They were not a stranger to this name.

Previously, Duan Ling Tian won the first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that was organized by Skywolf Fort.

However, Duan Ling Tian did not stay at the Skywolf Fort.

Originally, the name Duan Ling Tian had been forgotten.

However, a message they received not too long ago had shocked them.

The twenty most outstanding youths from Skywolf Fort were all killed by Duan Ling Tian!

In the beginning, they thought it was just a rumor.

However, they did not see the twenty most outstanding youths from Skywolf Fort even after some time had passed. It was as though they had disappeared into thin air.

At that time, they began to doubt the accuracy of that so-called rumor.

Chapter 1054: Ruo Shui River

"Uncle, he's just Duan Ling Tian. Can't you kill him? Back then, he became famous through the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties organized by us, the Skywolf Fort. However, he turned around to join the Blade Sect. Damn it!" Luo Jin did not expect the person who ruined his cultivation was Duan Ling Tian. He could not help but immediately gnash his teeth in anger.

Duan Ling Tian was no stranger to him.

"Naturally, I want to kill him as well! However, you are just aware of one aspect of this matter and are ignorant of the other... The reason for this is a long story. All in all, all of you have to treat what happened today as if it did not happen." Luo Fu also felt depressed in his heart, but he was worried about the hidden powerhouse supporting Duan Ling Tian. It was because of that powerhouse that he did not attack Duan Ling Tian.

In his opinion, that powerhouse's strength had to be comparable to the North Nether Sect's Martial Monarch powerhouse. In fact, he was probably a Martial Monarch powerhouse too.

Even the entire Skywolf Fort was no match for that.

After Luo Fu finished saying that, he turned and flew off without waiting for a reply from Luo Jin and the two Skywolf Fort's elders. In just a blink of an eye, he disappeared before Luo Jin and the others' eyes as though he was never there to begin with.

"Haih." The two Skywolf Fort's elders sighed as they looked at each other and left as well.

Even the Vice Fort Master could not avenge them, they would not be able to take revenge on their own.

Only Luo Jin was left.

"Treat this as if it did not happen?" Luo Fu's word before he left echoed in Luo Jin's mind. His face was gloomy and bitter.

"Impossible! Even if I have to return to that man's family and use his commitment to me... I still won't let Duan Ling Tian go!"

"I, Luo Jin, will risk everything... to let you, Duan Ling Tian, die without a burial place!" Luo Jin muttered. A terrifying coldness gleamed in his eyes as though he wanted to devour everyone.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian was not aware of all that.

All the way up in the north, Duan Ling Tian had arrived at the northern district of the northern desert.

This was the region where North Nether Sect was the strongest.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian arrived in the last city of the northern district of the northern desert. He kept searching for maps relevant to the Cloud Continent.

Inside the city, in a bookstore.

"Shopkeeper, the area your map covers is too small. Do you have any map that covers a larger area?" Duan Ling Tian asked the shopkeeper of the bookstore.

"Mister, this is the biggest map I have in store." The shopkeeper smiled bitterly.

Duan Ling Tian felt disappointed when he heard the shopkeeper's words. He turned around and walked out, ready to meet Xiong Quan who was waiting for him outside the city so they could continue heading north.

"Mister!" When Duan Ling Tian was about to cross the threshold of the bookstore's entrance, he heard a voice calling out to him from behind.

"En?" Duan Ling Tian came to a halt and looked at the source of the voice. It was the shopkeeper who had stopped him. He curiously asked, "Is there anything else, shopkeeper?"

"Mister, I heard some time ago that the Second Elder from Zeng Family had obtained a map that covers the Ruo Shui River...

Maybe you can go to him," the shopkeeper said.

Ruo Shui River?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened.

Naturally, he was no stranger to Ruoshui River.

It was the river that separated the Cloud Continent to the Outer Land and the Inner Land. The Inner Land was also known as the central area of Cloud Continent.

There were many powerhouses, and Void Transformation martial artists were everywhere. Void Interpretation martial artists were as common as dogs.

In that place, second-rate forces were nothing, let alone third-rate forces.

Third-rate forces served as cannon fodder there. They were not even worth mentioning!

"In my memory... The Rebirth Martial Emperor hid the great treasure in the Inner Land by the Ruoshui River. If I know the specific location of Ruoshui River and my current position, it shouldn't be hard to find the great treasure left behind by the Rebirth Martial Emperor." Duan Ling Tian was moved.

"Shopkeeper, that Zeng family is from this city?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Yes." The shopkeeper nodded. "However, as the top Inscription Master of this city, Second Elder of Zeng family has a weird temperament... I'm afraid it's not going to be easy to get the map from him."

Inscription Master?

A sneer hung on the corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

After Duan Ling Tian left the bookstore, he followed the shopkeeper's instruction and successfully arrived at the entrance of the Zeng family's estate.

Zeng family was considered one of the top family in this city.

According to the rumor, there was a Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artist in the family. That person's strength was only second to most of the third-rate forces in the northern desert.

"I'm looking for Zeng Wei."

In front of the entrance to the Zeng family's estate, Duan Ling Tian was unsurprisingly stopped by some Zeng family's disciples. He was not annoyed. He merely stated his intention with a faint smile on his face.

Zeng Wei was the Second Elder of Zeng Family.

"Looking for the Second Elder? Who are you? Our Second Elder usually doesn't meet guests." One of the Zeng family's disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian cautiously.

"You mean outsiders? I'm different... I'm a friend of your Second Elder," Duan Ling Tian said with a grin. He was prepared for this.

A good friend?

After Duan Ling Tian said that, a few of the Zeng family's disciples sized Duan Ling Tian up before their faces changed. "Presumptuous! How could a youngster like you be friends with the Second Elder."

"Get lost! Trying to trick the Zeng family... you really don't know what's good for you!"

"Hurry up and leave before you cross the point of no return!"

...

The few Zeng family's disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian warily as though they were facing a formidable enemy.

"What? You don't believe I am a friend of your Second Elder?" Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes. When he raised his hands, he retrieved a dozen mid-grade Origin Stones and began inscribing

Inscriptions on it. His movements were very elegant.

"He... He's inscribing Inscription?" A few Zeng family's disciples were shocked.

They were still in shock when they realized the purple-clad youth before them had waved his arm and sent the mid-grade Origin Stones flying toward them.

"Oh, no!" The expression on their faces changed drastically.

The moment when they saw the Origin Stones fall by their feet, they saw a flash before their eyes. It was as though they were transported to another dimension where they could not see anything.

They did not know how much time had passed when they saw another flash, and they discovered they were back at the entrance of the Zeng Family's estate.

"What happened?" They stared at each other. For a time, they could not react to what had just happened.

"Oh, no! That purple-clad young man is gone."

"He didn't break in, did he?"

"No! We must hurry and report this to the patriarch." Three of the Zeng family's disciples acted as though they had encountered a formidable enemy.

"We don't have to go." The remaining Zeng family's disciple shook his head and stopped the three disciples. "That person should be a friend of the Second Elder."

"En?" The three disciples heard his words and looked at him with a puzzled expression. "How do you know that?"

"You all know that I usually study the art of Inscription... Although my attainment of the Inscription Dao is ordinary, my judgment is still pretty good."

His face turned solemn as he said, "Earlier, that young man

inscribed Inscriptions on a dozen Origin Stones in just a short time and created an Illusory Formation at our feet."

"He seized the opportunity when we were confused by the Illusory Formation and entered the Zeng Family's compound."

"However, an Illusory Formation formed by a dozen of Origin Stones usually have insufficient force. It'll collapse on its own in just a short time... That's why we were freed from the Illusory Formation."

The disciple's words were logical.

"What?! He inscribed Inscriptions on a dozen Origin Stones and created an Illusory Formation that affected us? How long did he take to do that?"

For a time, the three of them were shocked.

It was true they were not familiar with the art of Inscription.

However, as the saying went, 'Even if one has not tasted pork, one should have seen a pig run.'

"I'm afraid even the Second Elder would find it difficult to create an Inscription Formation that could affect us in such a short time!" One of the disciples gulped.

"That youngster's attainment of the Inscription Dao seems to be higher than the Second Elder! An Inscription Master like that must be the Second Elder's friend."

Soon after, the few Zeng family's disciples no longer doubted the identity of the purple-clad youth.

However, they were still a little surprised. How could there be such a young Inscription Master?

"Maybe he's a demon." They heaved a sigh of relief after a while.

After Duan Ling Tian confused the Zeng family's disciples at the entrance with an Illusory Formation created by Inscriptions on a dozen mid-grade Origin Stones, he entered the Zeng family's

estate.

Along the way, Duan Ling Tian asked for the location of the Second Elder from the maids and servants.

Although the maids and servants knew Duan Ling Tian was a stranger, they thought he was a guest judging by the casual and unhurried way he walked around the Zeng family's estate.

Duan Ling Tian followed their instruction and arrived at the mansion where the Second Elder lived. It was a mansion within the estate, and the door was wide open. There was a disheveled old man leaning against the door with a wine gourd in his hands.

When Duan Ling Tian approached him, the disheveled old man put down the wine gourd in his hands. His flashing eyes were instantly locked on Duan Ling Tian.

'Seventh Level Void Transformation?'

Duan Ling Tian raised an eyebrow. His Spiritual Energy discovered the old man's cultivation in just an instant.

Duan Ling Tian did not have any malicious intent toward the disheveled old man holding a wine gourd.

He could still remember back then at the Ancient City of Everlast, Zhang Shou Yong was as disheveled, and he similarly held a wine gourd in his hands.

The disheveled old man gave Duan Ling Tian a sense of familiarity.

"Who are you? Why are you here?"

The disheveled old man opened his mouth to ask when he saw Duan Ling Tian approaching the mansion he was guarding. His voice was calm, but it was cold.

"I'm here for Zeng Wei," Duan Ling Tian said faintly.

Zeng Wei!

The disheveled old man's face fell when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. He shouted in his deep voice, "My owner's name isn't something a boy like you can simply say. Boy, you're not welcome here!"

Chapter 1055: Never Enter An Unprofitable Deal

"Am I not welcome here?" Duan Ling Tian said with a grin. He disregarded the disheveled old man's words and continued walking toward him and the entrance of the mansion within the estate.

His purple robe fluttered like purple flames with every step he took. He exuded a terrifying aura.

The disheveled old man's face fell when he saw Duan Ling Tian had ignored his words. He picked up the wine gourd and poured a mouthful of alcohol into his mouth. However, he did not swallow it and just kept it in his mouth.

Suddenly, a Voice Transmission pierced through Duan Ling Tian's ears and stunned him.

"Leave!"

The disheveled old man took advantage of the moment Duan Ling Tian was stunned and made his move.

Sou!

He opened his mouth and spat out the alcohol he had just poured into his mouth. The alcohol shot out of his mouth and seemed as though it had transformed into a swift and sharp arrow.

When it flew out, a flame raged and soared on the arrow as it headed straight for Duan Ling Tian. It turned into a fire arrow with a great momentum. It was as though it would not stop until Duan Ling Tian was killed.

The Heaven and Earth Spirit Energy stirred above his head and formed the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon. 1,800 ancient horned dragons' silhouette materialized out of thin air and charged at Duan Ling Tian with their teeth and claws bared.

Seventh Level Void Transformation.

Seventh Level Advanced Fire Concept.

The former was equivalent to a thousand ancient horned dragons' strength!

The latter was equivalent to eight hundred ancient horned dragons' strength!

Naturally, the thousand ancient horned dragons' strength was not the disheveled old man's full strength. He had obviously held back.

After all, a Seventh Level Void Transformation martial artist like him would not have just comprehended one concept.

In his opinion, the strength he displayed should be sufficient to deal with the boy who thought too highly of his own abilities.

Nevertheless, the disheveled old man soon discovered how wrong he was.

Outrageously wrong.

"How's that possible?!" The disheveled old man muttered to himself. A hint of amazement could be heard in his voice. He thought he saw the fire arrow pierce Duan Ling Tian.

He looked despondently at the scene before him in shock.

In the distance, he could see his attack had been immediately negated.

The 1,800 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons had also vanished.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian did not seem like he was aware of the alcohol that turned into an arrow as he continued walking toward the disheveled old man.

He only made a move when the fire arrow was in close proximity and was about to pierce his chest.

Hu!

He raised his arm with lightning quick speed and pointed a finger to counter the arrow that contained the strength of 1,800 ancient horned dragons. The condensed power shot out of his finger and destroyed the arrow formed from alcohol as easily as breaking a branch off a dead tree.

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded as Duan Ling Tian negated the disheveled old man's attack with just a finger.

From the beginning until the end, Duan Ling Tian moved as fast as lightning. Even the Heaven and Earth Energy was not fully mobilized, let alone the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

Duan Ling Tian struck so quickly that even the disheveled old man could not see it clearly.

That was why the disheveled old man felt amazed.

"Who the hell are you?!" The disheveled old man suddenly straightened his back and stepped forward. He looked at Duan Ling Tian solemnly. "Why are you looking for my master?"

"I'm a nameless person who wants to borrow something from him to read," Duan Ling Tian said faintly.

When Duan Ling Tian stopped speaking, his feet moved, and he instantly transformed into a hurricane. He disappeared before the disheveled old man's eyes like lightning, causing the disheveled old man's face to change dramatically.

He hurriedly entered the mansion behind him to give chase to Duan Ling Tian.

In the spacious mansion within the estate, the front yard was filled with flowers and plants. There was a gazebo in the middle. A grey-clad old man stood there with his brows furrowed. He seemed to be deep in thought.

"En?"

The grey-clad old man suddenly frowned and looked in the direction of the gazebo as though he had sensed something.

He did not know when, but a purple figure stood there.

The grey-clad old man was a little surprised when he saw the purple-clad youth.

The other party's speed was so fast that he could only react when the other party was standing before him. This undoubtedly showed the other party's hidden strength.

Additionally, the other party managed to break into his mansion. This meant he managed to evade his brother's watch.

His old brother's strength was not any weaker than his.

"Are you a demon?" The grey-clad old man asked.

The purple-clad youth who broke in was Duan Ling Tian. When he heard the old man's question, he responded with a question of his own, "You think I look like a demon?"

When the grey-clad old man heard that, he stiffened. His gaze sharpened, and he asked with a hint surprise in his voice, "You're not a demon?"

The purple-clad youth looked like he was around twenty-five years old. If he was a human and not a demon, his real age should not be more than thirty years old.

He was able to discern at least that much after living for so many years.

However, he still felt it was a little inconceivable for someone who was under the age of thirty to possess such strength.

Even the strongest person among the younger generation from a second-rate force in the northern district of the northern desert like Xu Qing from the North Nether Sect did not possess such strength at the age of thirty-seven.

That was part of the reason why he thought the other party was a

demon.

Based on his strength and appearance, it was no surprise that people would think he was a demon.

"Whether I'm a demon or not is insignificant... The reason I came to you is to borrow something from you to peruse."

Duan Ling Tian did not answer the grey-clad old man, Second Elder of the Zeng family's question. He just bluntly stated his intention for coming here.

"Master!" The disheveled old man finally arrived. He stood in front of Zeng Wei as though he was willing to be his shield.

"I don't know what you want to borrow." Zeng Wei said with narrowed eyes. His expression was calm.

"I heard you obtained a map that covers the Ruo Shui River not too long ago... I came to borrow the map so I can study it. I'll need twenty breaths at the most to study it. I'll return it to you when I'm done," Duan Ling Tian said bluntly. He did not beat around the bush.

Zeng Wei and the disheveled old man was stunned when they heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

They did not expect Duan Ling Tian would come all the way here just to borrow and study a map.

"So you came for the map." Zeng Wei regained his senses after a while. He smiled as he shook his head. "This is a small matter to me. It's not even worth mentioning... Although it doesn't matter if it's a big or small matter, it means you'll owe me a favor since you want to borrow and study my map."

"If I borrow you the map and let you study it, how will you return the favor?" Zeng Wei said as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a hint of interest in his eyes.

Naturally, his words did not reflect what he felt in his heart. He

just wanted to see how the young powerhouse before him would response.

It was easy for him to borrow a map he had in possession for twenty breaths time. It was not a difficult matter.

However, he had to make things a little difficult since the other party had broken into his mansion.

"Favor?" Duan Ling Tian was not surprised when he heard his words. He seemed to be prepared for this. He calmly said, "I heard you have a high attainment in the art of Inscription... Let's do it like this, you borrow me the map to study for twenty breaths time, and I'll answer a difficult problem regarding the art of Inscription for you."

Duan Ling Tian's statement was said extremely casually.

Zeng Wei could not help but feel stunned when he heard his words.

"Heng! Are you qualified to discuss the art of Inscription with my master? My master's attainment in the art of Inscription in the entire northern desert is only comparable to the two Inscription Masters from North Nether Sect and Anicca Sect."

"You mentioning the art of Inscription before my master is like teaching a fish how to swim. It's preposterous!"

The disheveled old man mocked him before Zeng Wei even had a chance to open his mouth.

"In the northern desert, there are only two Inscription masters comparable to him?" Duan Ling Tian smiled in disdain after he heard the disheveled old man's words. "You're looking at the sky from the bottom of a well!"

Looking at the sky from the bottom of a well!

Duan Ling Tian's words angered the disheveled old man. His face turned red as the Origin energy combined with fire Concept on

him stirred. However, he did not make a move to strike him.

He did not dare to make a move.

He had experienced Duan Ling Tian's strength, and it could easily defeat him.

In his opinion, only the First Elder who was at the Ninth Level Void Transformation and had comprehended the Ninth Level Void Transformation Concept was a match for him.

"You seem to be very confident about your attainment in the art of Inscription... In that case, please enlighten me."

Zeng Wei was sincerely convinced of the purple-clad youth's strength.

However, the purple-clad youth had stated and questioned his attainment in the art of Inscription. It made him a little angry and annoyed.

He had devoted his life to studying the art of Inscription, and he thought his attainment was high in this regard.

At the very least, he had never met anyone that could defeat him in the art of Inscription.

That was why he was very confident about his attainment in the art of Inscription.

However, someone had questioned his attainment in the art of Inscription today. He could hardly sit still.

"Enlighten you?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head after he heard Zeng Wei's words.

"What's wrong? You were boasting so loudly earlier. Now that my master allows you to enlighten him... you don't dare?" The disheveled old man seized the opportunity to ridicule Duan Ling Tian.

Even Zeng Wei's gaze when he looked at Duan Ling Tian contained a hint of disdain. It was apparent he shared the same

thought with the disheveled old man.

"Did I say I don't dare to do it?"

Duan Ling Tian glanced at the disheveled old man with a blank face before he turned and looked at Zeng Wei. He said calmly, "I'll borrow and study the map for twenty breaths. In return, I'll solve one difficult problem you've encountered in the art of Inscription."

"As for enlightening you... that's impossible! I don't make unprofitable deals," Duan Ling Tian said in one breath.

He had emphasized the word 'deals'.

Chapter 1056: Master

Duan Ling Tian's statement was clear.

He would answer one of Zeng Wei's question in the art of Inscription, but he would not enlighten him any more than that.

He would not make unprofitable deals!

At this moment, Zeng Wei finally realized what Duan Ling Tian meant when he shook his head. As it turned out, the other party was not afraid. He merely thought he would lose out if he enlightened him.

"Everyone can brag!" The disheveled old man sneered since he thought Duan Ling Tian was bragging.

However, Duan Ling Tian ignored him and looked at Zeng Wei. He calmly said, "Okay, you can ask me a difficult problem you've encountered in Inscription Dao. I'll give you an answer now."

Zeng Wei saw the confidence in Duan Ling Tian's face. He could not help but feel a little shaken.

Was this young man an Inscription Master?

Did he bark up the wrong tree?

His eyes brightened when he thought of a problem that had plagued him for many years. He asked bluntly, "I'm not sure if you've heard of the Circular Shield Inscription Formation?"

Circular Shield Inscription Formation!

Duan Ling Tian raised an eyebrow and slowly opened his mouth to speak, "Circular Shield Inscription Formation is a defense-type Inscription Formation. One should be able to inscribe and set it up as long as their Spiritual Energy has reached the Void Transformation or above... This Inscription Formation isn't that difficult."

Circular Shield Inscription Formation was not difficult for Duan

Ling Tian who had the memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor from his two lives.

In fact, he did not even use the Circular Shield Inscription Formation when he was setting up a defensive Inscription Formation on the ice coffin that Feng Tian Wu slept in. He had used a better defensive Inscription Formation instead.

"It isn't difficult?"

Zeng Wei knew Duan Ling Tian's attainment on the Inscription Dao was high as soon as he heard Duan Ling Tian describing the Circular Shield Formation in such an orderly way.

When he heard the last part of Duan Ling Tian's statement, the corner of his mouth twitched.

After all, he was currently troubled by the Circular Shield Inscription Formation.

More accurately, he was troubled by one of the Inscription Formation within the many Inscriptions that formed a Circular Shield Inscription Formation.

"Why? As the top Inscription Master in the northern desert, don't tell me you're not able to set up a Circular Shield Inscription Formation?" Duan Ling Tian asked in jest as he looked at Zeng Wei.

"There's one Inscription that I've yet to master..." Zeng Wei smiled in embarrassment.

"Is it the Earth Formation?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

The disheveled old man's expression remained unchanged, but Zeng Wei's face changed as soon as he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. He was shocked as he asked, "You... How do you know?!"

At this moment, he finally realized the purple-clad youth before him might have a high attainment in the Inscription Dao.

"Heng!" Duan Ling Tian snorted coolly. "Earth Formation... It's

not difficult for you to inscribe it... But if you want to perfectly fuse it into a Circular Shield Inscription Formation, you'll need some technique."

"If you can't control it properly... it's almost impossible to perfectly fuse the Earth Formation with a Circular Shield Inscription Formation! Earth Formation is the core of a Circular Shield Inscription Formation. If you can't even do this, it's impossible for you to set up a Circular Shield Inscription Formation," Duan Ling Tian said in one breath.

"Please enlighten me, master!"

Halfway through Duan Ling Tian's speech, Zeng Wei's face changed. It was filled with awe as he stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze and waited for Duan Ling Tian's enlightenment.

At that moment, he was completely convinced.

He knew the young man who looked extremely young possessed real abilities and was not trying to mislead people by trying to be mysterious.

"How's that possible?!" The disheveled old man who was standing at the side narrowed his eyes immediately. He was surprised as he looked disbelievingly at the purple-clad youth standing before him.

He did not expect the young man whose strength far surpassed him would have such attainment in the Inscription Dao that he could even convince his master of his ability.

"I will only say it once so you'll have to remember it! It's not difficult to fuse the Earth Formation perfectly with a Circular Shield Inscription Formation as long you use Spiritual Energy." Duan Ling Tian told Zeng Wei the solution one by one.

As for whether Zeng Wei could understand it or not, that was something beyond his control.

Zeng Wei was lost in his thought after he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

"Map!"

However, Duan Ling Tian immediately broke his concentration since he did not plan to wait for him.

Zeng Wei's face fell when he was interrupted. He would usually get extremely annoyed if his thoughts were interrupted.

However, the annoyance on his face disappeared and was replaced with awe when he saw the person who interrupted his thought process.

"Master, this is the map."

Following that, he hurriedly retrieved the map he had obtained a while ago and handed it over to Duan Ling Tian.

He furrowed his brows once again and fell deep into his thoughts after he handed the map over to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's words kept replaying in his mind.

Hua la!

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian opened up the map. Originally, his face was cheerful. However, his face darkened as he frowned after he studied the map in detail.

"Ruo Shui River is only shown in a corner? How do I view this?"

Although this map confirmed his current location and the location of Ruo Shui River, Duan Ling Tian discovered Ruo Shui River was only shown in a corner. It was difficult to get the whole picture.

Due to this, he still could not confirm the location of the great treasure hidden by the Rebirth Martial Emperor during his second life.

Ten breaths had finally passed.

"Help me return this to him."

Duan Ling Tian threw the map to the disheveled old man at the

side as if he was throwing away trash.

It had to be said that he was very disappointed.

Unlike Duan Ling Tian who treated the map like trash, the disheveled old man handled the map as though it was a precious treasure.

When he held the map in his hand, he heard the sound of wind whistling. When he looked up, he realized the purple-clad youth had disappeared.

He came in a rush and left in a rush.

'He must be a demon,' the disheveled old man secretly thought.

That purple-clad youth looked around twenty-five years old but had surpassed him in strength.

That was not a big deal.

However, the other party's attainment in the Inscription Dao even surpassed his master. This truly shocked him to the core.

There was a saying that everyone had one area of expertise.

On Cloud Continent, people were divided into four groups depending on what kind of area they specialized in.

The first kind were those who focused on Martial Dao. They devoted their lives to improving their cultivation as well as comprehending Concepts and Profundity, trying to become as strong as possible before they die.

Majority of the people fell in this group of people.

The second kind were those who focused on Weapons Refinement Dao. They were known as weapons craftsmen who devoted their lives to crafting, working hard to craft better grade spirit weapons.

The third kind were those who focused on the Medicine Refinement Dao. They were known as Alchemists. It was almost

similar to weapons craftsmen.

The fourth kind were Inscription Masters who focused on the Inscription Dao.

In his opinion, it was inconceivable for that purple-clad youth to be human if he possessed such terrifying strength and had such a high attainment in the Inscription Dao.

It was impossible for a human martial artist to achieve such great achievements at that age.

Therefore, he concluded the purple-clad youth was a demon and not human.

When a demon broke through to the Void Transformation and transformed into a demon, he could choose any form of appearance.

Even if it was a hundred-year-old demon, he could transform into an innocent child if he wanted to.

Time passed by silently.

Zeng Wei finally snapped out of his thoughts two hours later. He muttered in a low voice, "That's how it is, that's how it is..."

"Thank you, Mas..."

Zeng Wei was prepared to thank the purple-clad youth who solved his problem when he realized the other party had disappeared.

Zeng Wei immediately looked at the disheveled old man and asked earnestly, "Where's the master?"

"Master, that... master left two hours ago," the disheveled old man replied truthfully.

"Why didn't you ask him to stay?"

Zeng Wei hurriedly said, "That master's attainment in the Inscription Dao is rare... If he could stay at the Zeng family for a

bit, my attainment of the Inscription Dao would definitely improve."

Zeng Wei looked at the disheveled old man and asked anxiously, "Which direction did the master go?"

The disheveled old man did not expect his master would get so excited. He felt a little overwhelmed and could only smile bitterly as he said, "I... I don't know."

"Haih."

Zeng Wei stood there. The expression on his face changed a few time before he sighed heavily. "I ruined my own fortuitous opportunity. If I did not mention the matter of him owing me a favor, he definitely would not have acted so pettily."

"I really shot myself in the foot!" A hint of helplessness filled Zeng Wei's face when he spoke.

The disheveled old man could not help but ask, "Master, that... master's attainment in the Inscription Dao is really that good?"

He was not an Inscription Master so he was not familiar with the Inscription Dao. That was why he could not judge how high the purple-clad youth's attainment in the Inscription Dao was.

Zeng Wei looked at the disheveled old man and said, "I think my ability is not even one-ten-thousandth of his... What do you think?"

"What?!" The disheveled old man's eyes widened when he heard Zeng Wei's words.

Although he knew his master had a high opinion of the purple-clad youth, he did not expect it to be so high.

His master thought his ability was not even one-ten-thousandth of the purple-clad youth's attainment in Inscription Dao?

"Go and look around. See if you can find any trace of the master... If you manage to find him, you must bring him back respectfully!

If you can't find him then it means that I've no fate with the master," Zeng Wei ordered the disheveled old man before he sighed heavily.

"Yes."

The disheveled old man did not dare to delay, and he left in a hurry.

"With the master's enlightenment... I'm 100% certain I'll be able to inscribe and set up a Circular Shield Inscription Formation this time!"

After the disheveled old man left, Zeng Wei's gaze brightened. His face was filled with confidence.

Chapter 1057: Qing Lang Returns

Duan Ling Tian left the city and met up with Xiong Quan after he left the Zeng family's estate.

Previously, he found a remote mountain cave in the mountain range outside the city for Xiong Quan to stay in. The ice coffin Feng Tian Wu was sleeping in was also placed in the cave.

He set up a Killing Formation outside the cave for both their safety.

"Young Master." Xiong Quan's eyes lit up when he saw Duan Ling Tian's return.

"Let's go." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He released an invisible energy when he lifted his arm. The energy guided Xiong Quan and the ice coffin as they left the cave in the mountain range and continued to head north.

'Based on the map, the direction I'm heading in should be correct... The Ruo Shui River's just over there,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he stared straight ahead.

Although the map he saw at the Zeng family's estate was not what he had hoped for, there were a few things he managed to glean from the area marked as Ruo Shui River on the map.

They headed all the way north after they left the northern desert. They would only arrive at Ruo Shui River after they passed a few areas that were similar to the northern desert.

Duan Ling Tian took out the odd stone platform he obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure during their journey.

He obtained the odd stone platform on the second level of Qing Feng Palace.

He had taken the odd stone platform because there was a magical Inscription Formation on it that allowed him to combine and

unleash Origin Energy.

The elevation of power would be terrifying.

"If I can gather Origin Energies from a group of people and put it in somebody's body through this Inscription Formation... I wonder how terrifying that person's power would be?"

He wanted to study the Inscription Formation to see if it could make his dream of combining a group of Ninth Level Void Transformation martial artists to kill a Martial Monarch powerhouse come true.

As someone who had inherited the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory from his two lives, Duan Ling Tian was almost like the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself to a certain extent. Therefore, he had a pretty in-depth understanding of the Inscription Dao.

It was not too difficult for him to study the Inscription Formation on the stone platform.

'This Inscription Formation can easily gather energies in Origin Stones, but it can't gather the Origin Energy in a human or a beast's body.' Duan Ling Tian was certain of his theory after he studied it for a few days. He could not help but feel disappointed.

'Moreover, it would have to assemble the Origin Stones in order to combine and unleash all the energies!' Duan Ling Tian figured this out as well.

At this moment, he realized his idea of gathering many martial artists' energies through the Inscription Formation was not well thought out at all.

The Inscription Formation could not gather energy from a human martial artist's body at all. A human martial artist was made of flesh and blood, and it was impossible for a human to endure the energy gathering process from the Inscription Formation.'

'If something goes awry, that person would die during the energy

gathering process from the Inscription Formation!' Duan Ling Tian's heart skipped a beat when he thought about this.

'I can't use this Inscription Formation at all... unless I can create a puppet to contain the energy gathered by the Inscription Formation from Origin Stones to unleash the terrifying power.' This thought had been replaying in Duan Ling Tian's mind ever since it first popped up in his mind.

'Create a puppet!'

Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up. 'I've understood almost everything there is to understand about the Inscription Formation on the stone platform... As long as I have the necessary materials, I'll be able to inscribe and set up one on my own.'

'After that, I can create a puppet through another Inscription Formation and use the Inscription Formation on the stone platform to provide energy to the puppet!'

'However, the energy in a mid-grade Origin Stone is limited. Even if there are more mid-grade Origin Stones, the puppet's strength elevation would be extremely slow and limited... I'll just have to procure a massive amount of high-grade Origin Stones to significantly boost the puppet's strength.' Duan Ling Tian felt a lot more optimistic now that he had a new goal.

His goal was to obtain a massive amount of high-grade Origin Stones.

Then he would be able to gather energies from the massive amount of high-grade Origin Stones through the Inscription Formation on the odd stone platform and unleash it through the puppet.

'As long as I have sufficient high-grade Origin Stones, the puppet will be able to unleash a terrifying power!' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

It was not difficult for him to create a puppet.

All he needed was to prepare some materials and Inscriptions to set up the Inscription Formation.

All the information were recorded in the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

'The problem is the scarcity of high-grade Origin Stones... There are not many high-grade Origin Stones in the three old fellow's Spatial Rings. There are only about 300 of them.' Duan Ling Tian sighed when he thought about this.

The three old fellows he was thinking about were naturally the three Martial Monarch powerhouses from the second-rate forces in the northern desert who died in the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Apart from Tong Shan's Spatial Ring that he had obtained much earlier, he had also obtained Bai Yu Hai and Fen Tong's Spatial Rings from Li Xuan.

However, there were only over 300 high-grade Origin Stones combined from the three Martial Monarch powerhouses.

Duan Ling Tian still remembered how he was driven by wealth back when he was at the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Later on, wealth became redundant to him when he set foot in the Darkhan Dynasty.

His desire for high-grade Origin Stones was like his thirst for wealth back when he was at the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

'I need a massive amount of high-grade Origin Stones and some materials... Hmm, it's time to find a place to rest our feet. With my current ability, it's pretty risky to pass through the Ruo Shui River to get to the central area of Cloud Continent.'

"Also, Xiong Quan and my ability are in need of elevation... It's time to make good use of my grade one weapons craftsman and grade one alchemist's abilities," Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself as he came up with a plan in his head.

'We should find and settle near the most powerful force closest to Ruo Shui River... Only a powerful force can cater to my needs.' Duan Ling Tian no longer hesitated when he thought about this. He brought Xiong Quan and the ice coffin along with him as he flew all the way north.

His speed was even faster than before.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian left the northern desert.

Meanwhile, a silhouette flew into Ancient Desert City in the southern zone of the northern desert. The silhouette's speed was even faster than Duan Ling Tian's speed.

The silhouette had another person in tow as it flew in the air.

"Jin'er, have you thought through your decision to return?" The old man asked seriously as he looked at the middle-aged man next to him.

"Uncle, my Dantian's severed, and I've lost my cultivation base. It's meaningless for me to stay in Skywolf Fort... I want to go back to my mother," the middle-aged man said solemnly.

"I won't force you since you've made up your mind." The old man was the leader of the Skywolf Fort's five great Vice Fort Masters, Luo Fu.

The middle-aged man in tow was his nephew, Luo Jin.

Luo Jin had taken his mother's family name. That was why he and Luo Fu had a similar family name.

'Duan Ling Tian... You severed my cultivation base. I'm useless regardless if I return or not. When I come back, I'll definitely tear you apart and burn you into ashes no matter what!' Luo Jin was raging inside.

The purple silhouette he hated with all his heart appeared in his mind and caused him to clench his teeth with a darkened expression.

'Whoosh!'

Soon after Luo Fu and Luo Jin left Skywolf Fort and the Ancient Desert City, a green silhouette flew into the Ancient Desert City like a lightning as the sound of wind whistling reverberated in the air. The silhouette arrived above Skywolf Fort.

He did not catch the attention of the people from Skywolf Fort since he was hovering high up in the air.

Only four silhouettes flew up into the sky above Skywolf Fort.

A demon wolf with azure fur covering its entire body stood above the Skywolf Fort. There was a mark in the shape of a crescent moon between the demon wolf's eyebrows.

The mark was azure as well.

"Fort Master." The four who appeared above Skywolf Fort were the four Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters apart from Luo Fu. They bowed respectfully at the demon wolf covered in azure fur.

Outsiders would definitely be shocked if they were to witness this scene.

The Fort Master of Skywolf Fort was not a human but a demon wolf?

"Hmm." The demon wolf nodded and shook its body. It then transformed into a green-clad old man.

It was the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Qing Lang.

There was a hint of concern on Qing Lang's face at this very moment.

"It's fortunate that Ancestor came back in time... Otherwise, I'll definitely be tortured by the two Young Misses." Qing Lang could not help but shudder when he recalled the two Young Misses he was serving for a period of time.

He was reluctant to recall the torturous experience he went through. If he had a choice, he would erase the experience from his

head forever.

"Where's Luo Fu?" Qing Lang asked in his deep voice when he looked at the four people standing before him. There was a frown on his face.

"Fort Master, my master is sending his nephew home," Feng Wei quickly said when he noticed Qing Lang's turbulent emotions. He was the last in standing among the five Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters.

Qing Lang nodded lightly and asked, "How's the reward from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure? Is there any Profundity Fragment I can use?" Qing Lang's eyes gleamed with a burning desire when he spoke.

Chapter 1058: Northern Mountain Land

The four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, including Feng Wei, lowered their heads immediately. Their lips twitched a little when they heard Qing Lang's words and saw the eagerness in his eyes.

"Hmm?" Qing Lang's face turned somber when he saw the bitterness on their faces. "Why? Is there no Profundity Fragment I can use?"

"Fort Master." Feng Wei mustered his courage to speak up after he was prompted by Ning Can and the others. He looked at Qing Lang with a strained smile on his face and said, "We didn't obtain anything from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure at all, let alone Profundity Fragments."

"Moreover, all twenty young powerhouses from our Skywolf Fort who entered the Martial Emperor's secret treasure died inside!" Feng Wei hurriedly said everything in one breath and looked at Qing Lang anxiously.

Qing Lang seemed calm as he stood there. However, there was a killing intent hidden in the calmness. This was particularly true regarding his eyes. His gaze instantly sharpened and turned cold. It was as though he would devour anyone who dared approach him.

"How did that happen?" Qing Lang asked in his deep voice.

"Fort Master, all of them are killed by the same person," Feng Wei said with a forced smile on his face.

At the same time, a purple silhouette appeared in Feng Wei's mind.

Previously, he had seen the purple silhouette during the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties organized by Skywolf Fort.

That person defeated ten young powerhouses and won first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Almost as soon as Feng Wei was done speaking, a powerful wave of aura flowed out of Qing Lang's body and caused a disturbance in the clouds around them.

"Who is it?!" Qing Lang's voice was cold and filled with killing intent.

"It's Duan Ling Tian." Feng Wei sighed.

"Duan Ling Tian?" The coldness on Qing Lang's face vanished and was replaced with shock when he heard what Feng Wei said. "The person who won the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that we organized?"

"The Brother Ling Tian that Young Miss mentioned?" A yellow silhouette of a lady appeared in Qing Lang's mind as he spoke. He could not help but shudder.

"Yes." Feng Wei nodded immediately.

"I supposed all of you didn't do anything to Duan Ling Tian?" Qing Lang asked in his deep voice. His eyes turned fierce as he looked at Feng Wei, Ning Can, and the other two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

"No." The four of them shook their heads immediately.

"Great... Remember this, don't try your luck when you encounter Duan Ling Tian. The things that the people behind Young Miss would do is beyond all of your imagination!" Qing Lang's face became extremely serious as he spoke.

Feng Wei and the others exchanged looks when they heard Qing Lang's words. They could see the fear in each other's eyes.

"Should we tell Fort Master about us chasing after Duan Ling Tian after the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties ended?" The four of them communicated secretly with each other through Voice Transmission.

"I think it's better if we don't say anything... Since Fort Master's

afraid of that Young Miss Xue Nai, we'll definitely suffer if he finds out."

"That's right, we can't tell him."

Soon after, the four of them came to an understanding.

Meanwhile, the Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort, Qing Lang, remained oblivious.

...

Three silhouettes flew high in the sky in the northern area near the northern desert.

It was the silhouettes of two young ladies and an old lady.

The old lady's face was impassive. However, the airflow remained undisturbed whenever she moved, unlike the two young ladies who caused a disturbance in the clouds.

"Qing Nu, please let me stay for a little longer... I haven't found Brother Ling Tian yet." The yellow-clad lady begged as she turned around and rolled her eyes mischievously at the azure-clad old lady.

"Young Miss, stop causing me trouble... Master's very unhappy that you brought Young Miss Xue Yi with you and ran away from home. He asked me to bring the both of you back immediately," the azure-clad old lady said helplessly. Her eyes were filled with love when she looked at the yellow-clad young lady.

The yellow-clad young lady was Han Xue Nai.

Han Xue Nai became depressed and lowered her head when she heard the azure-clad old lady's words. "Father's so annoying. I'm just taking a break outside, and he wants a say in this as well... Hmph! I won't speak to him for a month when I get back! No, I won't speak to him for two months." The azure-clad old lady and the young lady next to her exchanged a strained smile when they heard Han Xue Nai mumbling to herself.

Soon after, Han Xue Nai's mood seemed to have lifted as she recalled something. She lifted her head and looked at the azure-clad old lady while rolling her eyes cheekily. She asked, "Qing Nu, have Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White come out of that place?"

There was a sense of urgency on her beautiful face.

"Not yet." The azure-clad old lady shook her head.

"Will they be able to come out safely?" Han Xue Nai asked worriedly.

"The two little pythons should be alright... Their bloodline has reached the variant Saint Beast's descendants standard. It's quite likely that they'll transform into variant Saint Beasts in there," the azure-clad old lady said.

"How about Little Gold?" Han Xue Nai's expression changed slightly as she continued to ask anxiously, "Nothing will happen to it right? If something happens to it, how am I supposed to explain it to Brother Ling Tian?"

"It's hard to say. The little gold mouse is a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse. It's a Saint Beast's descendant... Its bloodline is more stable so it's much more difficult for it to transform into a Saint Beast compared to the two little pythons," the azure-clad old lady said as she shook her head. Based on her words, everything was still uncertain.

"What'll happen if it fails to transform?" Han Xue Nai asked helplessly.

"It'll definitely die!" As a demon who had been to that place, the azure-clad lady was familiar with the place like the back of her hand.

'It'll definitely die!'

The four short words shocked Han Xue Nai so much that her expression changed immediately.

"Little Gold, please be safe," Han Xue Nai mumbled to herself after she sighed.

"Young Miss, it's time to go," the azure-clad old lady said calmly. As soon as she spoke, nobody saw what she did, but she vanished with the two young ladies in tow.

It was as though they were never there.

...

Far away from the northern desert, in a luxurious and majestic palace on a floating island.

There were two silhouettes standing above the palace at the moment.

The two of them leaned on each other. It was a man and a lady.

The man wore azure clothes, and he looked dashing as he stood there.

His features were close to perfection like a sculpture that was meticulously sculpted.

His pair of straight and thick eyebrows made him look majestic.

His eyes that seemed calm under the straight eyebrows were looking in the distance. There were glimpses of green energy flashing in his eyes.

His gaze suddenly sharpened suddenly as though they could pierce through everything.

The lady next to him wore azure clothes as well. Her beautiful face seemed to dim everything in her surroundings.

They were a match made in heaven when they stood next to each other.

"Brother Feng, you should've brought Tian'er here... It worries me that we left him there alone," the lady said softly and demurely.

"Rou'er, you finally brought this up... I have my reason for

leaving Tian'er there. It's for his own good. Please try and understand," the man said.

"Brother Feng, I know that you want Tian'er to experience being on his own over there... But can't you do the same here? Moreover, Tian'er will be under our watch if he's here. I'll feel more relieved if he's here," the lady said again.

"Rou'er, of course I've thought about what you said... But if I bring Tian'er here, it'll only bring harm and no benefits to him."

"I'm not sure how I can explain my reasoning to you... You'll understand what I'm trying to say when you see Tian'er in the future," the man said.

"But what if something happens to Tian'er since he's alone there?" The lady asked anxiously.

"Don't worry... I left behind three talismans for him that'll save his life three times." The man comforted the lady.

"What happens when he uses up all three talismans?"

"Then he'll have to depend on himself."

"Can't we send someone to protect him? Protecting him secretly would work too."

"The three talismans is the limit of my interference in his life... He'll have to walk the path on his own for the rest of the journey! Do you think that Duan Ru Feng's son is someone ordinary?"

"What if something happens to him?"

"We must believe in him."

...

A few months after leaving the northern desert and traveling north, Duan Ling Tian finally arrived at his destination.

It was the area near Ruo Shui River. It was called the Northern Mountain Land.

"Northern Mountain Land... Northern Mountain... Back when I and Tian Wu were on the way to the Ancient Desert City with Uncle Feng, I remember the siblings that Uncle Feng saved are from the Northern Mountain Land." Duan Ling Tian looked at the ice coffin hovering next to him in the air. To be exact, he was mumbling to himself as he looked at the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin.

"Northern Mountain's Lu Clan? I wonder if this Lu Clan is powerful in the Northern Mountain Land since there are countless forces here." Duan Ling Tian was curious.

It was his first time in the Northern Mountain Land.

The reason he knew it was called the Northern Mountain Land was due to the map he studied at the Zeng family's estate earlier. It had the Northern Mountain Land landmark on it.

The Ruo Shui River was on the north side of the Northern Mountain Land.

'Although the map has Northern Mountain Land marked on it, it didn't have a detailed introduction to the Northern Mountain Land... I'll have to explore the place on my own to learn more about it,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Duan Ling Tian began to explore the place with Xiong Quan and the ice coffin containing Feng Tian Wu. He was searching for a city within the Northern Mountain Land.

He finally found a city after spending half a day looking around.

It was a small city located in the south of Northern Mountain Land.

Although the city was small, the traffic was busy with many people entering and exiting.

"Xiong Quan, let's enter the city." Duan Ling Tian descended with the ice coffin after he spoke to Xiong Quan.

Chapter 1059: The Ou Clan and Lu Clan

'Whoosh!'

When Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan entered the city, the ice coffin that trailed after them like a shadow became the center of attention.

The ice coffin was too eye-catching.

However, not a lot of people dared to look for a long time. In a world where the strongest ruled, they had to be cautious in everything they did.

They would get themselves into trouble if they were reckless!

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan entered a restaurant. They found themselves a table close to the window and took their seats.

'Bang!'

Under Duan Ling Tian's control, the ice coffin landed sturdily on the next table.

All of the customers in the restaurant suddenly looked over.

"What a beautiful lady!" Some of them who were observant soon noticed the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin. Although the ice coffin was in the way, it was difficult to hide how beautiful she was.

"Her life breath's still strong... Why is she lying in the ice coffin?" Many of them were puzzled.

"Perhaps she contracted some complicated disease." Some of them speculated.

One thing that was certain was the appearance of the ice coffin stole the limelight in the restaurant.

Such a sight was rare.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian was too much for taking up an entire table with the ice coffin alone.

Soon after, the restaurant manager ordered a waiter to speak to Duan Ling Tian. The waiter looked at him and slowly said, "Sir, you can't..."

"I'll pay for both tables when I get the bill." Duan Ling Tian interrupted the waiter. He knew what the waiter was going to say. He was definitely going to say Duan Ling Tian taking up an extra table would affect the restaurant's business.

The waiter and the restaurant manager were rendered speechless.

Duan Ling Tian leaned on the window after he placed his order and got rid of the waiter who left to prepare the food. He looked relaxed as he watched the people walking on the street outside the restaurant.

At this moment, his heart was finally at peace.

He did not dare to relax when he was traveling since he might encounter dangerous situations.

He finally felt relieved.

"Young Master, what should we do next?" Xiong Quan asked curiously as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

He was unaware of the plans that Duan Ling Tian had secretly made.

"When the waiter is serving our food, ask him which force is the most powerful in the Northern Mountain Land... After we get our answer, we'll visit that particular force!" Duan Ling Tian said.

He shifted his attention to the ice coffin on the next table as he spoke. To be more precise, he was looking at the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin.

The red-clad lady's beautiful face consumed all his attention. It

was difficult for him to look away.

At this moment, the fondness in his eyes was like flowing water that seemed able to melt everything in its path.

'Tian Wu, I'll wake you up from this coma as soon as I can... Please wait for me,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Yes." Although Xiong Quan had no idea why his Young Master wanted to go to the most powerful force in the Northern Mountain Land, he did not question him further. He believed his Young Master had his own reason for his actions.

All he had to do was follow his Young Master and handle all the trivial matters.

Soon after, the dishes were served on the table one after another.

"Waiter, I would like to ask... Which force is the most powerful in the Northern Mountain Land?" Xiong Quan asked the waiter as per Duan Ling Tian's order.

"I suppose it's your first time in our Northern Mountain Land?" The waiter asked as his eyes gleamed.

"That's right." Xiong Quan nodded.

"Sir, there are two clans that are the most powerful in the Northern Mountain Land... One is the Ou Clan while the other is Lu Clan." The waiter smiled as he answered Xiong Quan's question.

"Two clans? Ou Clan and Lu Clan?" Before Xiong Quan could response, Duan Ling Tian who was sitting next to him frowned as his heart jolted.

'What a coincidence.'

Duan Ling Tian remembered back when he left Darming Dynasty with Feng Tian Wu and Feng Wu Dao, the siblings Feng Wu Dao saved when they were on their way to the Ancient City of Everlast were from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

'The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan is one of the two most

powerful forces in Northern Mountain Land?'

'They're just clans, but they're one of the powerful forces in Northern Mountain Land... What a surprise,' Duan Ling Tian eyes gleamed as he revealed an expression of surprise on his face.

Naturally, he knew very well there had to be something more to the two clans for them to become the most powerful forces in the Northern Mountain Land.

"Clans?" Xiong Quan was also surprised when he heard what the waiter said.

One must know that the difference between a clan and a sect was significant.

Clans placed a lot of importance on the direct line of their descendants and inheritance was usually decided by bloodline.

No matter how outstanding a secondary disciple or a disciple with a different family name was, it was difficult for them to stand out. The most they would be given was the position of an elder or a Revered Elder.

It was definitely impossible for a secondary disciple and a disciple with a different family name to be given the position of Clan Leader.

Therefore, it was extremely difficult for clans to rise to prominence.

On the other hand, sects were not limited by bloodline. The powerful ones could climb the ladder and rise. As long as one was capable, it was possible for one to become a Sect Leader.

That would boost the sect's disciple's aggressiveness by many folds.

In the Foreign Lands where there were so many powerhouses, the difference between a clan and a sect was undoubtedly significant.

However, this Northern Mountain Land was ruled by two clans?

'Unbelievable!'

Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan thought it was odd.

"Sir, do you find it strange that the most powerful forces in the Northern Mountain Land are the two clans?" The waiter asked. He could guess the thoughts in Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan's minds through the expressions on their faces.

Both of them did not deny this and nodded in unison.

"Sir, you might not know this... The Ou Clan and Lu Clan of the Northern Mountain Land are completely different from ordinary clans. I heard that the two clans have existed for 10,000 years!" The waiter became serious as he spoke.

'10,000 years!'

The waiter's words shocked Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

A clan that existed for as long as 10,000 years?

How powerful were they? It was beyond their imagination.

"Clans that exist for 10,000 years... There must be some reason behind it?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he looked at the waiter.

He concluded both the Ou Clan and Lu Clan of the Northern Mountain Land must be extraordinary.

"You're wise, sir." The waiter smiled as he said, "There's a reason behind their 10,000 years existence... One is a weapons craftsman clan while the other is an alchemist clan!"

'Weapons craftsman clan?'

'Alchemist clan?'

What the waiter said confused Duan Ling Tian even more. "What does that mean?"

"That means... In the respective clans, one of them has more than 50% weapons craftsmen in the clan while the other has more than

50% alchemists in the clan." The waiter explained to Duan Ling Tian.

"One of them has more than 50% weapons craftsmen in the clan?"

"The other has more than 50% alchemists in the clan?" Both Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan were shocked by the waiter's words.

On Cloud Continent, everyone knew that extraordinary talent was needed in crafting weapons and refining medicine in order to become a weapons craftsman and an alchemist.

If one did not have sufficient talent, it was impossible to become a grade nine weapons craftsmen or a grade nine alchemist.

However, someone had just told them that a clan had more than 50% weapons craftsmen while the other clan had more than 50% alchemists.

"That's right." The waiter nodded. He was used to seeing the shock on people's faces when he told them this. It was similar to the expressions on Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan's faces.

There was no exception whether it was their first time in the Northern Mountain Land or it was their first time hearing about the two most powerful forces in the Northern Mountain Land.

"I heard that Ou Clan and Lu Clan were established in the Northern Mountain Land almost at the same time 10,000 years ago... The Ou Clan's ancestor was a grade one weapons craftsman while the Lu Clan's ancestor was a grade one alchemist."

"Ever since the two clans were established, they've been focusing on Weapons Refinement Dao and Medicine Refinement Dao respectively... The skills were passed on until today, and that's how they became a well-known weapon craftsman clan and alchemist clan in the Northern Mountain Land," the waiter said.

Grade one weapons craftsman!

Grade one alchemist!

Duan Ling Tian was shocked.

He did not expect there were grade one weapon craftsmen and grade one alchemists in such clans outside the Foreign Lands' central area.

"In the two clans' 10,000 years of history, they have more than ten grade one weapon craftsmen and grade one alchemists in each clan... Those grade one weapon craftsmen and alchemists had been to the Inner Land on the other side of Ruo Shui River."

"They were given titles such as Interim Advisors and Revered Elders in the first-rate forces and crafted Spirit Weapons and refined pills for them... Because of that, they managed to establish a lot of connections with the first-rate forces. That's the main reason why Ou Clan and Lu Clan can exist for 10,000 years."

"When those first-rate forces accepted grade one weapons craftsmen and grade one alchemists from both clans as their Interim Advisors and Revered Elders, they would issue a public promise - As long as the clans exist, they would prevent all killings or annihilation of the Ou Clan and Lu Clan!"

"Although there were many forces that attempted to attack Ou Clan and Lu Clan throughout the 10,000 years, they did not dare to kill everyone in both clans. That's how both clans managed to prevail until today and become the strongest in the Northern Mountain Land!" The waiter patiently explained Ou Clan and Lu Clan's history and the reason for their 10,000 years of existence to Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

"Perhaps the first-rate forces in the Inner Land might be able to kill the entire Ou Clan and Lu Clan, but they don't have the courage to do that! If they do something like that, it might spell the end for their force since they would be simultaneously attacked by at least three first-rate forces."

"The connections Ou and Lu Clans are simply too terrifying... Those were wealth, left behind for them by their seniors," the waiter said.

Chapter 1060: The Alchemist Competition

Duan Ling Tian felt a little lost. The waiter's words struck Duan Ling Tian like a bolt of lightning.

He did not expect the Ou Clan and Lu Clan from the Northern Mountain Land to have such powerful backgrounds, resources, and wide connection.

It made sense they were the two mightiest forces in the Northern Mountain Land!

'The Ou Clan and Lu Clan have existed for 10,000 years... I suppose there are only a handful of first-rate forces on the other side of Ruo Shui River that has existed for 10,000 years,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself, and his heart jolted.

He had successfully found out from the waiter how the Ou Clan and Lu Clan managed to endure for 10,000 years.

It was all thanks to their ancestors who were grade one weapons craftsmen and grade one alchemists for building connections with the Inner Land on the other side of Ruo Shui River.

The overbearing power of the connection made it possible for the Ou Clan and Lu Clan to exist for 10,000 years.

The Inner Land was the central area of Cloud Continent. There were many first-rate forces over there.

The power of a first-rate force was not something a second-rate force could compare to.

They were so powerful that if a first-rate force wanted to destroy a second-rate force, all they had to do was send a few powerful Martial Monarch powerhouses to kill everyone in the second-rate force.

Second-rate forces would be helpless if they were to fight a first-rate force.

However, it was rare for first-rate forces to last more than 3,000 to 4,000 years.

At the very least, there was no first-rate force that lasted more than 5,000 years during the two eras the Rebirth Martial Emperor was alive.

'But the Ou Clan and Lu Clan had not more than twenty grade one weapons craftsmen and grade one alchemists throughout the 10,000 years... That means they more or less have some connection with the first-rate forces that were around for 10,000 years.'

'The reason is probably another first-rate force would protect the Ou Clan and Lu Clan when the former first-rate force that was protecting them had fallen. It's probably to ensure the clans would not face the threat of extinction,' Duan Ling Tian managed to figure out the reason easily.

That was the main reason why the Ou Clan and Lu Clan managed to endure for 10,000 years.

'A weapon crafting clan and an alchemy clan... Such interesting clans!' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

At the same time, he thought of the siblings Feng Wu Dao had saved back then. 'There's no doubt they're from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan... Furthermore, they must have high positions in the clan!'

Duan Ling Tian remembered the black-clad man who had attempted to kill the siblings had called the elder brother Second Young Master and the younger sister Miss Seven.

"Waiter, between the Ou Clan and Lu Clan, which one is the nearest to our current location?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he looked at the waiter.

His objective for this trip was to find the most powerful force in the Northern Mountain Land.

Since both the Ou Clan and Lu Clan were the most powerful

forces in Northern Mountain Land, he would have to pick one.

It did not make a difference to him if he chose the Ou Clan or Lu Clan. Therefore, he chose to go to the clan that was the closest to him.

To put it bluntly, he was lazy. He was lazy to travel so far away. Since both clans were so similar, it would not make any difference if he picked one or the other.

"Between the two clans, Lu Clan is nearer... The Lu Clan isn't far from here. It's just 10,000 miles northeast outside the city." Although the waiter had no idea why the young customer asked such a question, he answered honestly anyway.

No matter if it was the Northern Mountain's Ou Clan or the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan, the people from the Northern Mountain Land were familiar with their locations.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He lifted his arm and took out a mid-grade Origin Stone before he put it in the waiter's hand. "This is your reward for telling us about the Ou Clan and Lu Clan."

"Thank you, sir." The waiter smiled widely when he saw the mid-grade Origin Stone in his hand. The reason he spent so much of his time chatting with customers was for the tips the customer might give him if they were delighted.

"Sir, if you don't have any more question, I'll leave the both of you alone instead of interrupting your meal." The waiter left after saying that to Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

After the waiter left, Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan began to feast on the dishes on the table. In just fifteen minutes, there were only empty glasses, empty plates, and empty bowls left on the table.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan after he paid the bill and left the restaurant together with the ice coffin.

After leaving the city, Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan with

him and headed northeast.

'Northern Mountain's Lu Clan!'

That was Duan Ling Tian's destination for this trip since the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan was closest to him at the moment.

The clan was also one of the two most powerful forces in Northern Mountain Land.

The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan was also called the Alchemist Clan!

Duan Ling Tian only had one goal in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

He would show his grade one alchemist ability to become the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's Interim Advisor or Revered Elder so that he could draw a massive amount of cultivation resources from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan to boost his and Xiong Quan's cultivation base and Concepts.

His current ability was good.

However, he was nothing when he was at the Inner Land on the other side of Ruo Shui River, also known as Cloud Continent's central area.

Using Ruo Shui River as the demarcation line, there were two worlds on the outside and the inside.

There were no first-rate forces outside Ruo Shui River.

However, there were not only first-rate forces within the Ruo Shui River, there were also top forces. For instance, the two Ancient Clans and forces ruled by Martial Emperors.

It was heaven for powerhouses!

On the other hand, it was hell for the weak.

'The great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind is in the Inner Land!'

That was the reason Duan Ling Tian had to make a trip to the Inner Land.

Moreover, he must go to the Inner Land even if the Rebirth Martial Emperor did not leave the great treasure there. It was the place to be if he wanted to rise to the top in Cloud Continent.

When he was living on earth, he would need six to seven hours to travel 10,000 miles by plane.

However, it would only take Duan Ling Tian an hour with his current ability to travel the same distance.

In less than an hour, Duan Ling Tian could see a flatland in the distance. There were many tall buildings that were similar to monstrous beasts hibernating.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian seemed to have noticed something. He halted his movement and began to inspect his surroundings.

"That's the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan? Why are there so many people?" Xiong Quan asked in shock as he looked to his left and right.

Duan Ling Tian also noticed there were many people flying at an alarming speed around the buildings, and everyone seemed to be landing on the west side of the buildings.

"If I manage to place in the top 30 in the Alchemist Competition the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan organized this time, I'll become the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's disciple with different surname. I won't have to worry about not having enough materials to refine medicine." A clear voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"Hehe... The reason why I want to become Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's foreign disciple through this Alchemist Competition organized by the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan isn't as simple as getting my hands on the materials."

Another voice entered his ears. "There are so many high-grade alchemists in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. They even have a

few grade two alchemists... My knowledge of the Medicine Refinement Dao will certainly rise if I can learn from them!"

"But the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's test is very strict... The minimum qualification is a grade six alchemist! Alchemists below grade six aren't eligible to participate," the owner of the voice began to complain.

At this moment, the two individuals who were engrossed in their discussion flew past Duan Ling Tian.

They were two middle-aged men.

As they flew past Duan Ling Tian, they could not help but look at the ice coffin that was hovering next to Duan Ling Tian.

The ice coffin was too eye-catching.

"Alchemist Competition?" Duan Ling Tian managed to glean something from the conversation. The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan seemed to have organized something called the Alchemist Competition.

As long as they placed within the top 30 in the competition, they would be able to enter the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan and become a foreign disciple.

The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan was an Alchemist Clan. 50% of the people in the clan were alchemists including the high-grade alchemists.

It was definitely heaven for low-grade alchemists!

As soon as they entered the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan, they would be able to learn from many alchemists and deepen their comprehension of the Medicine Refinement Dao.

If they managed to get a high-grade alchemist to teach them, their skills would definitely rise rapidly.

'It seems like these people are here for the Alchemist Competition the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan organized... Participants aside,

I'm guessing most of them are here to watch,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he looked at the people coming in from all directions.

"Eh... I think there's a lady lying in there." Suddenly, a surprised voice sounded from Duan Ling Tian's back.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian saw three middle-aged men flying past him.

One of them was the one who had spoken earlier.

However, the three middle-aged men did not leave even after they flew past Duan Ling Tian. Instead, they flew closer to the ice coffin and began to examine it.

"What a beauty!"

"I'm willing to shorten my life by ten years if I can have such a beauty to myself!"

"Why is she lying in the ice coffin?"

...

The three middle-aged men were discussing among themselves as they pointed at the ice coffin. They completely ignored Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan who were standing next to it.

Xiong Quan's expression changed, and he was about to rebuke the three of them when a cold and thunderous voice suddenly sounded.

"Get lost!"

At this moment, the three middle-aged men were trembling with fear. They looked around to find the source of the voice after they regained their senses.

Soon after, the three middle-aged men's eyes were trained on Duan Ling Tian, and they shouted at him in unison, "Kid, are you looking for death?!"

'Bang!'

Duan Ling Tian ignored the three of them who were glaring at him in rage and took a step forward. A majestic energy emanated from his body and was released in just an instant.

Chapter 1061: Huang Chun

All three of the middle-aged men were sent flying by the energy that swept out from Duan Ling Tian's body.

"Barf!"

"Barf!!"

...

The three of them were all wounded by Duan Ling Tian's strength. Their faces were red and swollen as they spat out a few mouthfuls of blood.

After they caught their breath, their gazes when they looked at Duan Ling Tian were filled with horror, dread, and anger.

They did not expect the purple-clad young man who looked like he was in his twenties would possess such terrifying strength!

He sent them flying and injured them in just a blink of an eye. It was so fast that they did not even have time to react. The Heaven and Earth Energy in the air had not even been mobilized, let alone form the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

They knew the young man's strength was far superior to their strength!

"I'll give you a span of three breaths to disappear before my eyes... Otherwise, you'll die!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was as cold as ice as he warned them emotionlessly.

Colors immediately drained from the faces of the three middle-aged men as they hastily turned around and scurried away. In just a blink of an eye, they flew into the building complex in front of them — the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's estate.

It was apparent the reason they were here was for the Alchemist Competition that was organized by the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's estate.

"Pheww!" After the three of them left, Duan Ling Tian's body suddenly shivered. He could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

He was overcome with the urge to kill the three middle-aged men for a moment earlier. He managed to suppress the urge at the final moment. This was the after-effect of the Devilseal Tablet.

Meanwhile, those who witnessed the scene earlier did not dare to get close to Duan Ling Tian, let alone look at Feng Tian Wu who was lying inside the ice coffin.

"Let's head there, Xiong Quan," Duan Ling Tian called out to Xiong Quan. He brought the ice coffin along as they headed to the building complex in front. They followed the flow of people and headed toward the west side of the building complex before they landed on a vast field.

This vast field was further divided into two areas. One of the areas was near a row of magnificent palace buildings. The other area was an outdoor court. People were milling around the court.

Most of the people who descended from the sky, including Duan Ling Tian, were standing in the outdoor court.

Duan Ling Tian could see rows of tables arranged next to each other at the area close to the palace buildings. Moreover, the same medicinal materials were placed on each table as well.

"That Alchemist Competition must take place over there." Duan Ling Tian figured it out easily.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly turned his head slightly and looked into the distance as though he had noticed something.

Three middle-aged men were staring at him. The moment they saw him looking in their direction, they immediately shifted their eyes away. However, Duan Ling Tian did not fail to notice the anger and hatred in their eyes in that split second before they turned away.

The three middle-aged men were no strangers to Duan Ling Tian.

They were none other than the three people whom he had injured outside earlier.

Duan Ling Tian shifted his gaze away after glancing once at the three individuals. The three of them were martial artists at the First or Second Level Void Transformation Stage and posed no threat to him.

In the distance, the three middle-aged men exchanged glances with each other and could see the horror and dread in each other's eyes when they shifted their gazes away from Duan Ling Tian.

"He's here for the Alchemist Competition too?" One of them asked unhurriedly in a deliberately lowered voice. A hint of anger could be heard in his voice.

"I think so." Another person nodded.

"So, does this mean he's human and not a demon?" The last person frowned.

Originally, he thought the purple-clad young man was a demon after he witnessed his strength. This was because that person was just too young!

A young man who appeared to be only in his twenties possessed strength that far surpassed theirs. They suspected his cultivation base was at least at the Fourth Level Void Transformation Stage.

Even in the Ou Clan and Lu Clan, more than half of the people in the clan focused more on Weapons Refinement Dao and Medicine Refinement Dao. As for the others, they could not become a weapon craftsman or an alchemist due to their limited talent. They could only focus on Martial Dao in order to raise their cultivation base and protect their clan.

The Ou Clan and Lu Clan were a weapon crafting clan and an alchemy clan respectively. They had existed for 10,000 years and the cultivation resources they had accumulated were not inferior to the first-rate forces.

Due to this reason, the disciples from Ou Clan and Lu Clan who focused on cultivating their Martial Dao naturally had quite impressive strength.

"If he's really here for the Alchemist Competition, that means he's human. It's basically impossible for a demon to become an Alchemist! This is the ultimate law of the Cloud Continent!"

The three middle-aged men looked at each other again. They could see the astonishment in each other's eyes with just a glance.

A young man who possessed a cultivation base that far exceeded their own strength really shocked them.

They were even more shocked when they discovered this person was most likely an alchemist who came to join the Alchemist Competition just like them. Their emotions were in turmoil that it took them a long time before they finally calmed down.

No matter what, the three individuals refused to believe that Duan Ling Tian was here to join the Alchemist Competition. Soon after, one of them speculated, "Maybe he's here to accompany the middle-aged man next to him."

"Maybe." The other two nodded. They hoped that this was the case.

In their opinion, their conjecture earlier was too preposterous. They felt that it was highly impossible for their earlier conjecture to be correct.

"Yao Liang, didn't you say one of the judges for the Alchemist Competition organized by the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan is your uncle?" One of the middle-aged men looked at the other middle-aged man dressed in green with bright eyes. "How about this? You play nice with your uncle and let him disqualify that alchemist who came with that guy?"

When he reached the end of his sentence, he looked at the middle-aged man standing behind the purple-clad young man in

the distance. A faint sneer crept up on the corner of his mouth.

The person he was looking at was none other than Xiong Quan who was standing behind Duan Ling Tian.

The middle-aged man thought Duan Ling Tian was here to accompany Xiong Quan to participate in the Alchemist Competition. He thought Xiong Quan was the alchemist.

"That's right, Yao Liang! With just a word from your uncle, they'll have to leave immediately!" The other middle-aged man was also looking at the green-clad middle-aged man with anticipation on his face.

"Don't worry. Once uncle is out, I'll tell him about this. Since that guy dared to injure me, I'll revoke his companion's eligibility to enter the Alchemist Competition's preliminary round!" The green-clad middle-aged man said confidently as he narrowed his eyes.

A smug smile could be immediately seen on the faces of the three middle-aged men.

Duan Ling Tian was completely unaware of their scheme.

Naturally, he would not care at all even if he found out.

"I wonder if the current Northern Mountain's Lu Clan has a grade one alchemist." Duan Ling Tian was very curious about this matter.

Out of the corner of his eyes, he saw a middle-aged man standing nearby. He immediately smiled as he looked at him. "Hi, big brother, may I ask you a question?"

"Of course, you can." The middle-aged man had long noticed Duan Ling Tian. After all, the ice coffin hovering beside Duan Ling Tian was just too eye-catching. It was almost impossible for it not to draw any attention.

"I just arrived at the Northern Mountain Land not long ago. I only know the Lu Clan is one of the two strongest forces in the

Northern Mountain land. I also know, in the past, there were not more than twenty grade one alchemists in Lu Clan." Duan Ling Tian looked at the middle-aged man and asked bluntly, "I wonder if there's any grade one alchemist in the Lu Clan currently?"

"No." The middle-aged man did not expect Duan Ling Tian's question to be so simple. He shook his head as he answered, "There's no grade one alchemist in the Lu Clan at the moment. The last known grade one Alchemist was from around 900 years ago."

"I see." Duan Ling Tian flashed a smile at the middle-aged man after he obtained the answer to his question. "Thanks for the information, big brother."

"You're welcome, brother." The middle-aged man smiled. His gaze then landed on the ice coffin hovering beside Duan Ling Tian. He asked curiously, "Brother, I wonder who is this lady lying in the ice coffin..."

"She's my woman..." Duan Ling Tian said gently without waiting for the middle-aged man to finish his sentence. Duan Ling Tian gaze instantly shifted to Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin.

Duan Ling Tian who was staring fixedly at Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face at this moment failed to notice her right hand had twitched the moment the words left his mouth.

The movement was so small that in just a blink of an eye, it soon returned to normal again.

Not only Duan Ling Tian, it also went unnoticed by everyone else, including Xiong Quan.

It was as though Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin had heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

The middle-aged man saw Feng Tian Wu's beauty as she lay in the ice coffin. With a face full of envy, he said, "You're really blessed, brother."

Duan Ling Tian politely responded by smiling.

"My name is Huang Chun. How should I address you?" The middle-aged man asked.

"Duan Ling Tian," Duan Ling Tian replied.

"That's a good name!" A hint of praise was evident in Huang Chun's words.

He turned to Xiong Quan. "How should I address you then?"

"I'm Xiong Quan." Xiong Quan nodded at Huang Chun.

"Are you two here to join the Alchemist Competition?" Huang Chun asked again.

"I'm not an alchemist." Xiong Quan shook his head.

"Then, you must be here to accompany Brother Ling Tian to participate in the Alchemist Competition. Brother Ling Tian's really young and promising. So young, and he's already a grade six alchemist. His future is bound to be limitless," Huang Chun praised. "With your talent and becoming a grade six alchemist at such a young age, Brother Ling Tian, it's certain that you'll become a foreign disciple of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan!"

The minimum requirement for entering the Alchemist Competition was one had to be a grade six alchemist. Due to this reason, Huang Chun felt that Duan Ling Tian must be a grade six alchemist.

It did not even cross his mind that Duan Ling Tian might be an alchemist of a higher grade.

Duan Ling Tian was so young, being able to become a grade six alchemist was already enough to elicit shock from the bottom of his heart.

His talent in Alchemy could already be considered as an accomplishment.

Chapter 1062: Personality

Duan Ling Tian merely smiled at Huang Chun's words.

'Was it certain he would become a foreign disciple of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan?'

The reason he came was not to become a foreign disciple of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. Instead, he came so that the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan would grant him the position of an Interim Advisor or a Revered Elder.

He could imagine the Martial Monarch of Northern Mountain's Lu Clan greeting him politely if his identity as a grade one alchemist was revealed.

'However, I'll give this Alchemist Competition a try. When the competition officially begins, I can show off my grade one Pill Fire. I'm sure things will get interesting at that time,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as a smile crept up on the corner of his mouth.

Huang Chun did not miss the smile that appeared on his face. In his opinion, that smile seemed to show his confidence. It was as though he was confident he would be able to enter the top thirty in the Alchemist Competition and become a foreign disciple of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

If Huang Chun could read the thoughts in Duan Ling Tian's mind, he would probably faint from shock.

The Alchemist Competition had not begun yet. Everybody, including Duan Ling Tian, stood at the same spot, patiently waiting.

As time went by, fewer and fewer people came.

In the end, people finally stopped coming.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Suddenly, the sound of wind whistling reverberated and took

everybody, including Duan Ling Tian, by surprise.

When Duan Ling Tain and the others looked in the direction of the sound, they noticed two old figures joining the crowd.

Between these two old men, one was wearing green while the other wore grey.

The green-clad old man had a sturdy body, and he had a determined expression on his face. His manner was imposing even though no hints of anger could be seen in his eyes. He exuded an inexplicable sense of oppression that was not visible to the eyes.

The grey-clad old man, on the other hand, looked emaciated with his thin body. He looked glum and exuded a gloomy aura.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

After the appearance of the two old men, five more figures appeared behind them like shadows.

Among these people, some were old and some were middle-aged. They stood impassively behind the two old men. They stared straight ahead and did not waver at all from the beginning until the end.

"The Lu Clan's people are here!" Somebody bellowed. Everybody, including Duan Ling Tian, immediately regained their senses and re-examined the seven people before them.

"The two people at the lead are at the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage. As for the other five, the weakest is at the Fourth Level Void Transformation Stage and the strongest is at the Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage." Duan Ling Tian's immediately extended his Spiritual Energy and probed the seven people's cultivation base.

Judging from the fact that Northern Mountain's Lu Clan was a second-rate force, the cultivation base of these seven people could

not be considered strong.

However, Duan Ling Tian knew they did not need to have strong cultivation base.

"These seven people must be the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's people who will preside over the Alchemist Competition since they appear just before the Alchemist Competition raises its curtains! The people who preside over the Alchemist Competition are all alchemists themselves. Moreover, their grades must be high. Considering the fact that they're high-grade alchemists, their cultivation base is quite impressive." Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed. His gaze was so sharp. It was as though he could easily see through the seven people from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

As it turned out, Duan Ling Tian had guessed correctly.

"Ladies and gentleman, a great welcome to all of you who came to participate and observe the Alchemist Competition that's organized by our Lu Clan. First of all, I'd like to represent the Lu Clan to thank you for your enthusiasm. Secondly, our Lu Clan will only recruit the top 30 people in this Alchemist Competition. If some of you are unfortunate enough to be disqualified, please don't feel discouraged. Our Lu Clan will organize another Alchemist Competition in three years time," the green-clad old man said in a thunderous voice.

"I'm Lu Sou, the elder of Lu Clan. This person standing next to me is also an elder of the Lu Clan. I'm sure all of you must have heard of him before. He's none other than Elder Lu Zhao," the green-clad old man continued to speak. As he introduced himself, he also introduced the grey-clad old man by his side to the crowd.

"Elder Lu Zhao? Is he the Lu Clan's elder who always refined grade three pills with a 70% purity or above?"

"It must be him! I previously heard that one of the judges for the Alchemist Competition is Elder Lu Zhao!"

"Although Elder Lu Zhao is only a grade three alchemist, he's one of the best among all the grade three alchemists due to the fact that he can refine grade three pills with a 70% purity or above."

...

Many people whispered as they discussed the grey-clad old man — Lu Zhao, the Lu Clan's elder.

"Elder Lu Sou's also a grade three alchemist from the Lu Chan. He has also refined grade three pills that has a purity of 70% or above. Although he's not as good as Elder Lu Zhao, he's not that far behind either."

"That's right! Elder Lu Sou is also very remarkable! If I can get some pointers from him, my progress in the Medicine Refinement Dao will be tremendous!"

"Apart from that, I heard that Elder Lu Sou is kind, and he doesn't put on any air. This is something that Elder Lu Zhao can never compare to."

...

People continued to whisper again.

Meanwhile, Lu Zhao's face had darkened a little even though he did not react outwardly.

As for Lu Sou, a hint of happiness could be seen in the depth of his eyes even though his expression was devoid of joy or anger. Everybody, no matter who it was, loved to be praised and not criticized.

"Today, Lu Zhao and I will be the chief judges for the Alchemist Competition. The five people behind us are all excellent alchemists from our Lu Clan. They are the judges responsible for inspecting the results of your medicine refining," Lu Sou announced to the crowd.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian only heard half of Lu Sou's words. He did

not hear the second half of it.

Naturally, it was not that he intentionally did not listen. However, his attention was caught by someone else.

His gaze was originally on Lu Sou and the other six people from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan so it was easy for him to notice whose expression was not right.

At this moment, his attention was focused on Lu Zhao.

He noticed Lu Zhao was looking at a green-clad middle-aged man and nodding his head intermittently as though he was communicating with the green-clad middle-aged man.

Lu Zhao's eyes gleamed. It was as though he wanted to devour a certain someone.

"He..." Duan Ling Tian had originally found the silhouette of the green-clad middle-aged man to be slightly familiar, but he did not give it much thought. However, the green-clad middle-aged man suddenly turned his head to look at him at this moment.

Ridicule and scorn could be seen in the other man's eyes as a scheming smile appeared on his face.

"It's him!" Duan Ling Tian finally recognized the green-clad middle-aged man after seeing his face. "No wonder I find him familiar..."

The green-clad middle-aged man was one of the three middle-aged men whom he had punished outside of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's territory.

"It seems like he and that Lu Zhao know each other. Moreover, they appear quite close." Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes.

Needless to say, he could guess the content of the exchange between the green-clad middle-aged man and Lu Zhao. They were most likely discussing how to make things difficult for him.

However, he was not concerned about it at all.

If he was only a grade six alchemist, he would most likely fall for their tricks. However, he was not a grade six alchemist.

"Silence!" Soon after, Lu Sou's voice reverberated and suppressed the noise that was increasing in volume. The entire place immediately fell silent.

For a moment, everyone, including Duan Ling Tian, looked at Lu Sou.

When Lu Sou saw everyone's eyes were on him, he continued saying, "The Alchemist Competition is divided into three stages: preliminary, semi-final, and final. Before the preliminary round, all of you need to draw lots and obtain your number. The preliminary round will be carried out according to the order of the numbers."

"It's about to begin!" Most of everyone's eyes lit up instantly.

The preliminary round indicated the start of the Alchemist Competition. Only by passing the preliminary round could one enter the semi-finals.

After the semi-finals, the final round would begin.

Only the most outstanding thirty people could enter the final round.

Each of those who entered the final round would be able to enter the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan and become a foreign disciple.

The final round would determine the specific ranking of the thirty people. Those who were ranked at the top would receive lavish rewards. They would also become the focal trainee of the Lu Clan.

"In addition to obtaining physical rewards, I heard the top three in the finals will also be the personal apprentices of Lu Clan's grade two alchemists and get guidance from them!"

"My goal is to enter the top three in the finals! If I can get some

guidance from a grade two alchemist, I believe I'll be a grade four alchemist in no time!"

"Those who came to the Alchemist Competition and who are quite capable do not only wish to be a Lu Clan's foreign disciple. All of them hope to get some pointers from the Lu Clan's high-grade alchemists!"

...

Many people buried their heads together in a discussion as their eyes burned brightly.

There were many grade five alchemists among them. These people's biggest aim was to become the personal apprentice of a Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's high-grade alchemist.

As the proverb went, 'Those who are in a favorable position would gain special advantage.'

The personal apprentice would be able to work alongside the grade two alchemist. As long as he served the grade two alchemist well, he would be able to get some pointers from the grade two alchemist.

"Let them draw the lots," Lu Sou ordered as he turned to look at the middle-aged man behind him.

"Yes," the middle-aged man replied respectfully. He was prepared to fly out and take the items needed to draw lots so that the people who came to participate in the Alchemist Competition, including Duan Ling Tian, could draw their lots.

"Wait a minute!" At this moment, a voice suddenly resonated in the air. It halted the middle-aged man's movement.

"Elder Lu Zhao." The middle-aged man looked at the old man standing next to Lu Sou and did not dare to act recklessly.

"Lu Zhao, do you have something to add?" Lu Sou asked. He raised an eyebrow as he looked at Lu Zhao.

Lu Zhao nodded slightly before he stepped forward. He looked around before he opened his mouth to speak. "Today is the day of the Alchemist Competition organized by our Northern Mountain's Lu Clan to recruit outstanding foreign disciples. I'd like to give a warm welcome to all of you who made it here today. However, apart from looking for someone who's talented in Medicine Refinement Dao, the foreign disciples that our Lu Clan recruit must have a good personality as well! From what I've heard, some of you are short-tempered and would casually injure others. Such people are not qualified to participate in the Alchemist Competition organized by our Lu Clan!"

As Lu Zhao reached the end of his sentence, his eyes gleamed when they landed on the purple-clad young man and the middle-aged man standing in the distance.

Chapter 1063: Lu Clan's Third Young Master

The purple-clad young man was none other than Duan Ling Tian.

The middle-aged man standing behind him was undoubtedly Xiong Quan.

The moment Lu Zhao made his announcement and looked at Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan, everyone's eyes shifted toward the two of them as well.

In just a short while, the people standing close to Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan immediately put some distance between them. It was as though they feared they would get themselves in trouble as well.

For a moment, Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan's surroundings turned empty.

Apart from the ice coffin hovering next to Duan Ling Tian, only Huang Chun was left standing there. However, his face had turned incredibly pale.

He wanted to leave, but he felt bad leaving just like that the moment he recalled he and Duan Ling Tian could be considered as acquaintances now.

At the moment when Huang Chun was hesitating, Lu Zhao's shifted his gaze to him and casually asked, "Are you with them?"

The moment the words left Lu Zhao's mouth, horror dawned on Huang Chun's face. He hastily waved his hand. "N-No! No! No! I don't know them! I don't know them!"

Huang Chun was flustered. He immediately leaped away and quickly left Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan as though he was avoiding a plague.

Huang Chun's words clearly entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

However, he was not bothered by it at all.

Put aside the fact that he and Huang Chun had only just met, it was well within Huang Chun's right to decide on his own even if Huang Chun was really his friend. This matter should not be forced.

He was pretty open-minded about this.

Presently, only Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan were left standing at the field. To be more precise, there were three of them left.

There was still Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin that was hovering next to Duan Ling Tian.

"The two of you have terrible temperaments! Our Lu Clan doesn't welcome you! Your eligibility to participate in the Alchemist Competition is revoked!" Lu Zhao said nonchalantly as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

The tone of his voice brooked no arguments. It was as though he was a judge that controlled the life and death of a person. With just a sentence, he had sentenced Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan to death. He did not allow them to explain at all.

Lu Sou who was standing by the side frowned slightly.

Naturally, he could see what was happening before his eyes. He knew Lu Zhao was trying to oppress the purple-clad young man and the middle-aged man standing next to him.

Earlier, he had noticed Lu Zhao exchanging looks with another participant of the Alchemist Competition. He found the green-clad middle-aged man slightly familiar. It was as though he had seen him somewhere before.

"Oh! He had visited our Lu Clan previously! He's Lu Zhao's nephew!" Soon after, Lu Sou finally recalled the green-clad middle-aged man's identity. He knew Lu Zhao was abusing his power for personal gains.

Although he was not entirely pleased about it, he had no intention of stopping Lu Zhao at all.

When it came down to it, the purple-clad young man and the man standing next to him were outsiders. They did not know each other at all.

As for Lu Zhao, he was still an elder of the Lu Clan no matter what. He could not possibly offend the latter for the sake of the former. Due to this reason, he chose to remain silent.

"Terrible temperaments?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly laughed. The laugh was so vivacious that everyone, with the exception of Xiong Quan, thought that he had gone mad.

"Laugh all you want! You won't be able to laugh for long anyway." When the three middle-aged men who were injured by Duan Ling Tian outside of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan looked at Duan Ling Tian again, mocking sneers could be seen on their faces.

In their opinion, now that one of the chief judges of the Alchemist Competition had spoken up and revoked the purple-clad young man's eligibility to participate the competition, the purple-clad young man would definitely have to leave now.

When Lu Zhao saw Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan had remained motionless after hearing his words, he felt as though they had trampled on his dignity. His eyes gleamed coldly as he asked in a deep voice, "Didn't you hear me?"

However, Lu Zhao words were not met with a reply from Duan Ling Tian and his follower or their departure. He was met with a righteous voice instead. "Elder Lu Zhao, you're not following the rules at all."

"Elder Lu Sou, what are you trying to say?" Lu Zhao's face darkened instantly when he looked at Lu Sou who was standing next to him.

The person who questioned him was none other than Lu Sou.

He did not miss the changes in Lu Sou's expression. He knew Lu Sou did not plan to poke his nose into his affair. Initially, he was inwardly praising how sensible Lu Sou was. Who knew, in just a blink of an eye, Lu Sou had suddenly wanted to stick his nose into this matter.

Although the development of the situation was a little out of the blue, Lu Zhao did not give it too much thought. He thought Lu Sou had refuted him in the public because Lu Sou did not want to spare his feelings.

"Elder Lu Zhao, you mentioned they have terrible temperaments. But I can't help but wonder how bad are they actually. Could it be that you've already met them prior to today? Or, perhaps, you know the two of them?" Lu Sou seemed to have changed into another person. He had initially closed his eyes to Lu Zhao abusing his power for the sake of his nephew's grudge. Presently, he seemed to have transformed into a fair and righteous person.

Let alone Lu Zhao, Lu Sou's transformation was so sudden that even Duan Ling Tian could not help but feel surprised.

When Lu Zhao had righteously announced that he was revoking his eligibility to participate in the Alchemist Competition and told him to leave the Lu Clan, he had carefully studied the expression of this chief judge, Lu Sou.

At that time, Lu Sou's attitude was that of an indifferent bystander. Lu Sou's transformation was so abrupt that he could not make sense of the situation for a moment.

"Why does Lu Sou suddenly seems to have changed into another person? What exactly prompted him to change so suddenly?" Dun Ling Tian was extremely puzzled.

However, he felt that there must be a reason behind it.

Lu Sou's action would definitely offend Lu Zhao, an elder he had

worked with for many years in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

It would not be a surprise if Duan Ling Tian and Lu Sou knew each other and were on good terms with each other. However, the problem was he did not know Lu Sou at all.

At this moment, Lu Sou was going out on a limb for someone he had never met before.

Something was not right!

Duan Ling Tian was extremely sure about this!

"I don't know them!" Lu Zhao's eyes gleamed coldly in the face of Lu Sou's questioning. He replied in a deep voice, "BUT! Somebody knows them and was personally injured by them!"

"May I know who and where is that 'somebody' who was injured by them? Can you ask them to step forward and recount the story?" Lu Sou raised an eyebrow and nonchalantly said, "After all, who knows if they're intentionally framing him or not. What do you think, Elder Lu Zhao?"

"Hurmph!" Lu Zhao snorted before looking at the three middle-aged men, including that green-clad middle-aged man. He said to them indifferently, "Since Elder Sou wants to know the ins and outs of the story, tell him the incident without leaving out any detail!"

Originally, the three middle-aged men thought that the purple-clad young man who injured them would be quickly driven out. They did not expect Lu Sou to interfere in the matter. The moment they heard Lu Zhao's order, they quickly replied in unison, "Yes!"

They looked at Lu Sou. "Elder Lu Sou, he had blatantly injured the three of us outside the Lu Clan's estate. The three of us swear that we've never seen him prior to this. We don't even know who he is!"

The green-clad middle-aged man looked at Lu Sou and said with righteous indignation, "If a scum like him enters the Lu Clan, he'll

only smear the good name of the Lu Clan!"

"He madly injured people in the vicinity of the Lu Clan. Moreover, the people he injured are participants of the Alchemist competition and potential foreign disciples of the Lu Clan! Such a person is not qualified to join the Lu Clan at all!"

"On top of that, his companion is also his accomplice! If the two of them enter the Lu Clan, they would be the black sheep in Lu Clan. They'll definitely tarnish the reputation of the clan!"

The other two middle-aged men continued to chime in righteously.

Meanwhile, a clamor erupted in the surroundings.

"If that's the case, the two of them really are not qualified to join the Lu Clan!"

"Hurmph! Lu Clan is one of the best clan in the Northern Mountain Land. How can it possibly accommodate such a violent person?!"

"Scram!"

"Get lost!"

...

After hearing the green-clad middle-aged man and the other two middle-aged men's words, the people in the surroundings began to point and talk about Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan. They did not mince their words at all.

Duan Ling Tian remained indifferent to all of it. From the beginning until the end, his expression remained nonchalant. It was as though the person in the midst of the thunderstorm was not him but someone else.

However, the fact that he could remain so calm did not mean the others could remain this calm as well.

"All of you are like villains who like to lodge a complaint first!"

Xiong Quan's face was extremely flushed. In the midst of all the finger-pointing and talks, he suddenly pointed a trembling finger at the green-clad middle-aged men and his two companions. He yelled, "Yes, it's true that Young Master did injure the three of you. But, why didn't you tell everyone the details of the story?! There are so many people present... why did Young Master only injure you but not the others?!"

Xiong Quan was so agitated that his body began to tremble when he reached the end of his sentence.

He did not care what others said about him, but it was unacceptable for the others to talk bad about his Young Master!

Xiong Quan's words immediately shifted the spotlight away from Duan Ling Tian to the green-clad middle-aged man and his two companions. "That's right! Why did he only choose to injure the three of you?"

"When I first arrived, I flew past him, but he did not harbor any intention to harm us at all!"

"Could it be that you all provoked him first? And because of that, you were all taught a lesson?"

...

Many people began to question the green-clad middle-aged man and his two companions.

The green-clad middle-aged man and his two companions were frowning. Meanwhile, Lu Zhao's expression turned sullen.

"Hurmph!" A snort filled the air, louder than the clamor.

Under the watchful eyes of the others, a handsome young man dressed in a silk robe flew out and stood haughtily before Lu Sou and Lu Zhao.

"Third Young Master." The moment this man appeared, Lu Sou, Lu Zhao, and the other five Lu Clan's disciples immediately bowed

at him politely one by one.

Perhaps, this newcomer's cultivation base and his accomplishment in the Medicine Refinement Dao was currently not as good as theirs. However, this newcomer was the lineal disciple of the Lu Clan. His position in the Lu Clan was a lot higher, far from being comparable to those secondary disciples.

This was a clan that heavily favored their lineal kins.

"I've heard the ins and outs of the story when I was hiding by the side. Since Elder Lu Zhao thinks they're not eligible to stay in our Lu Clan, I agree they should leave!" The moment the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's Third Young Master appeared, the gaze he used to look at Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan was contemptuous. It was as though he was looking at two ants that he could trample on whenever he wanted.

"Third Young Master, you..." Lu Sou's face turned a little pale.

"What? Elder Lu Sou, you don't trust Lu Zhao's judgment... But, are you doubting my judgment as well?" The Lu Clan's Third Young Master interrupted Lu Sou's sentence. His gaze when he looked at Lu Sou turned even sharper.

Chapter 1064: A Loud Clap

Duan Ling Tian looked at the young man who had suddenly appeared with a calm gaze. "The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's Third Young Master?"

The sudden appearance of the Lu Clan's Third Young Master and his current attitude had undoubtedly confirmed one thing — he was standing on Lu Zhao's side.

However, there was still no change on Duan Ling Tian's face. It was as though he would remain unmoved even if the sky collapsed on him.

When Lu Sou was at a loss after hearing the Lu Clan's Third Young Master's words, a loud voice resonated in the air and attracted the attention of everyone present. "Third Brother, how prestigious and majestic you are!"

In the distance, a young man flew out and arrived next to Lu Sou in just an instant.

"Second Young Master!" The moment the young man appeared, Lu Sou and the other five Lu Clan's disciples hastily bowed.

When the young man appeared, Lu Zhao frowned lightly before he gave a slight bow.

"It's Lu Bai! Lu's Clan's Second Young Master!"

"I didn't expect the Lu Clan's Third Young Master to make an appearance at the Alchemist Competition, let alone the Lu Clan's Second Young Master!"

"It's said that the Lu Clan's Second Young Master is also one of the two main heirs of the Clan Leader of Lu Clan!"

"The only person who can compete with Lu Clan's Second Young Master to become the next Clan Leader is none other than Lu Song, the Lu Clan's First Young Master."

"Indeed! As for this Lu Huai, the Lu Clan's Third Young Master... Although he's also quite good, he's still a little lacking compared to Lu Clan's First Young Master and Second Young Master. However, I heard that he's the younger brother of the Lu Clan's First Young Master."

...

Many people whispered in a heated discussion.

These people knew the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan quite well.

"I see..." Duan Ling Tian's ears were sharp. Naturally, he did not miss all the whispering in his surroundings. In just a second, he immediately grasped the situation.

"Second Brother, don't tell me you're trying to protect them? These people are despicable and are not qualified to enter our Lu clan!" Lu Huai snarled. His eyes gleamed coldly when he saw Lu Bai.

However, Lu Bai ignored him. It was as though he did not hear a single word that he had said at all as he continued to stare at the purple-clad young man standing nearby.

"We meet again." Lu Bai smiled faintly.

The purple-clad young man whom Lu Bai was staring at was none other than Duan Ling Tian. Since Lu Bai took the initiative to greet him, Duan Ling Tian replied with a smile as well, "Yes, we meet again."

When Lu Bai made his appearance, he had instantly recognized him.

It was none other than the brother of the pair of brother and sister whom he had met in the past when he left the Darming Dynasty to journey to the Ancient Desert City together with Feng Tian Wu and Feng Wu Dao.

He still remembered Feng Wu Dao had saved the lives of the pair

of brother and sister.

At that time, he had no idea what it meant when he heard the pair of brother and sister said that they were from the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. It was only when he arrived at the Northern Mountain Land that he knew the meaning of the words, 'Northern Mountain's Lu Clan'.

A clan that had 10,000 years of history!

An alchemy clan!

In their entire 10,000 years of existence, not more than twenty grade one alchemists had appeared in their clan.

"Lu Bai," Lu Bai suddenly announced as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. It was apparent that he was introducing himself.

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian smiled in response.

At the same time, his gaze swept past Lu Bai and Lu Sou who were standing together. He could vaguely guess what the situation was like.

'Earlier, Elder Lu Sou didn't intend to meddle in this matter. However, in just a blink of an eye, he suddenly seemed to be standing on my side. I found it strange initially... why would he help me? Looking back, he must have done it under Lu Bai's order. Lu Bai must have been hiding somewhere since the beginning and recognized me,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

At this moment, the fog that shrouded Duan Ling Tian completely dissipated.

The faces of the crowd changed, some drastically and some slightly, when they saw Lu Bai and Duan Ling Tian greeting each other like two old friends.

"He actually knows the Lu Clan's Second Young Master?" Colors immediately drained from the faces of the green-clad middle-aged man and his two companions. Hints of dread could be instantly

seen in their eyes.

They did not expect the purple-clad young man whom they hated to the core actually knew Lu Bai, the Second Young Master who had a lofty position in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

Moreover, the relationship between those two did not seem superficial.

"No wonder Lu Sou didn't hesitate to offend me and insist on poking his nose into this unimportant matter. So it turns out that he's a friend of the Second Young Master! Come to think of it, the Second Young Master must have signaled Lu Sou to help him." Lu Zhao's face darkened. He could vaguely figure out what had happened.

Meanwhile, his eyes were gleaming coldly. That cold gaze did not leave the purple figure standing nearby.

Duan Ling Tian raised an eyebrow when he sensed the cold gaze on him. He casually glanced once at Lu Zhao before he returned to ignoring him.

Grade three Alchemist?

Eighth Level Void Transformation?

To be honest, be it the Medicine Refinement Dao, or his Martial Dao practice, Lu Zhao did not warrant Duan Ling Tian's attention at all.

"Duan Ling Tian a-actually knows the Lu Clan's Second Young Master?" Huang Chun stood at the side as he looked at Duan Ling Tian who was smiling as he exchanged glances with Lu Bai, the Second Young Master of Lu Clan. At the same time, regret filled his heart. He felt as though his heart was bleeding.

He knew he had missed the opportunity to forge a relationship with the Lu Clan's Second Young Master.

If he did not flee from Duan Ling Tian earlier as though he was

avoiding the plague or claimed that he did not know Duan Ling Tian, he would have been treated as a friend by Duan Ling Tian.

If he was Duan Ling Tian's friend, it would be easy for him to forge a relationship with the Lu Clan's Second Young Master through Duan Ling Tian.

However, he had destroyed all of this with his own hands.

"Second Brother, I was wondering why you would protect them. As it turns out, they're your acquaintances," Lu Huai exclaimed in a slightly astonished tone as he stared at Lu Bai.

"Wow! Second Brother, your social circle is really wide! I can't believe you actually know such lowly people." Lu Huai's tone was filled to the brim with ridicule. He paused for a moment before he continued saying, "However, even if these wretched and despicable people are your friends, they're still not allowed to enter the Lu Clan according to our Lu Clan's rule!"

However, Lu Bai continued to ignore him just like before.

This made Lu Bai's face darken even more.

"Why did you come to our Lu Clan?" Lu Bai asked as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. There was a hint of puzzlement in his voice.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he announced his true intention, "I want to be a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor of the Lu Clan."

A Revered Elder? An Interim Advisor?

The instant Duan Ling Tian's words left his mouth, the entire place descended into silence.

Even Lu Bai was taken aback by bewilderment.

After all, it was not easy to become a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor of their Lu Clan.

If he was a martial artist, he would have to possess strength at the Martial Monarch Stage at least. Only a Martial Monarch was worthy enough to become a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor.

If he was an Alchemist, only a grade two Alchemist or higher was qualified.

Martial Monarch?

Grade two Alchemist or higher?

Lu Bai shook his head silently as he sized Duan Ling Tian up. He thought that Duan Ling Tian was pulling his legs earlier.

"Hahahaha..." After a moment of silence, many people began to regain their senses and burst out in laughter.

Most of them looked at Duan Ling Tian like he was an idiot.

"Just with him alone? Even if he doesn't exploit his relationship with the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, I'm afraid it's still a question if he can successfully make it to the next round in the Alchemist Competition and become a foreign disciple in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan."

"Exactly! Why doesn't he look at a mirror and take a good look at himself? He wants to be a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor of the Lu Clan? Who does he think he is?"

"I think the bragging has gone to his head. But, how dare he brag in front of so many people? I think he's just looking to be scolded!"

"Maybe he's daydreaming!"

...

Many people ridiculed Duan Ling Tian. All of them, without exception, thought Duan Ling Tian was bragging or daydreaming.

Did he want to be a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan?

There was no point in thinking about it if one did not have a cultivation base at the Martial Monarch Stage or if one was not a grade two or higher alchemist.

"This Duan Ling Tian has really lost his mind!" The green-clad

middle-aged man and his two companions were sneering as they looked at Duan Ling Tian. They thought Duan Ling Tian was strange.

"He's an idiot after all!" Lu Zhao sneered.

"Haha... Second Brother, are you sure your friend is sane?" Lu Huai threw his head back laughing. The gaze that he used to look at Duan Ling Tian was filled with contempt.

SLAP!

At the exact moment when Lu Huai's words left his mouth, a loud and crisp clap echoed in the air.

Everyone could see a red palm print appearing on one side of the Lu Clan's Third Young Master's face. Soon after, that side of his face completely swelled up. Half of his face looked like a pig face.

At the same time, everybody noticed an additional figure standing in front of Lu Huai. It was a purple figure.

Most of the people, including Lu Bai, became completely stunned when they saw the purple figure.

"Y-You... D-Dare to slap me?" Lu Huai covered the swollen side of his face. His eyes gleamed red with killing intent when he glared at the purple-clad young man before him. He wanted to kill him on the spot.

However, he did not dare to act recklessly even though he was extremely angry and itched to butcher the man in front of him into a thousand pieces.

The fact that this person could slap him without him noticing meant that this person's strength far exceeded his own.

"Third Young Master keeps saying that I'm wretched and despicable... I wonder if the fact that you use your words to insult people as you please can also be considered as wretched and despicable?" The person who stood before him and had slapped

him was none other than Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian looked calmly into Lu Huai's eyes. A faint smile could be seen playing on the corner of his mouth.

This smile seemed like a devil's smile in Lu Huai's eyes.

When Lu Huai heard Duan Ling Tian's words, the killing intent in his eyes turned even more intense. Without any warning, he suddenly shouted, "Lu Zhao, kill him!"

Whoosh!

A split second before Lu Huai finished his words, Lu Zhao who was prepared since the beginning flew out instantly and charged toward Duan Ling Tian like a flash of lightning.

"Die!" Lu Zhao's originally gloomy face and eyes were intensely cold. With a lift of his hand, a spirit saber appeared out of thin air and sliced down at Duan Ling Tian's head.

Swish!

An ear-piercing sound echoed as the saber cut through the air.

Chapter 1065: To Kill or Not to Kill?

Clang!

Swish!

The shrill sound of metal clashing reverberated in the air followed by the sound of slashing.

The people present on the scene could hear the sound of metal clashing, but not more than half of them heard the sudden sound of a sword slashing swiftly.

"That's fast!" Lu Sou was the strongest person on the scene apart from Lu Zhao. He seemed to have seen something that surprised him. His eyes narrowed and horror filled his face.

The others could not see what was happening at all.

In their eyes, after Lu Huai, the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, shouted, Lu Zhao, the Lu Clan's elder, made his move to kill Duan Ling Tian.

However, they heard the sound of metal clashing when Lu Zhao was charging toward him.

In the next moment, they saw fresh blood falling from the sky. It looked like dazzling roses in the air.

Bam!

Soon after, a body crashed to the ground.

"H-How's this possible?!"

Many people on the scene gasped in surprise when they saw the body that was no longer breathing.

Disbelief filled their faces and eyes.

Soon after, all eyes shifted to the purple figure that was standing there haughtily.

Shock and disbelief could be seen in their eyes.

"H-He really killed E-Elder Lu Zhao?"

"How could he possess such powerful strength?!"

"How old is he? He looks around 25 years old at the most!"

"I-Is he a demon?"

"No way! If he's a demon, how could he possibly participate in the Alchemist Competition organized by the Lu Clan? It's practically impossible for a demon to become an alchemist, let alone a grade six or above alchemist!"

"If he's really a human martial artist, it means that he's not only terribly talented in the Martial Dao. His talent in medicine refining is most likely good enough to cause others to envy him."

...

The gazes that were trained on the purple figure was immediately filled with hints of shock.

It was hard for them to imagine the existence of such a monstrous person in this world.

"Uncle!" A green figure cried out in sorrow as it flew out and landed next to Lu Zhao's body. His voice sounded extremely bleak.

"Uncle?" Duan Ling Tian who had caught the public's attention immediately swept a cold glance at the green-clad middle-aged man next to Lu Zhao's body. "No wonder this Lu Zhao was trying to find fault with me! As it turns out, one of the men I injured earlier was his nephew!"

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian finally understood everything.

In the entire place, Xiong Quan, excluding Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin, was the only one who was not surprised by the strength Duan Ling Tian had demonstrated.

All the others were so confounded that they did not regain their senses for a long time.

"He's actually this strong?! To think I was worried about his safety earlier!" After Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, regained his senses, he stared at the purple figure standing nearby. At this moment, all he felt was how huge and mighty the purple silhouette was.

"Did he really come from the distant area in the far South? That small rural place actually produced such a monster?" Lu Bai's face was filled with disbelief.

Due to their previous encounter, it was not hard for him to figure out Duan Ling Tian's background.

"How did Second Young Master meet this Duan Ling Tian! He's absolutely monstrous!" The corner of Lu Sou's mouth twitched violently.

Lu Zhao's speed was as fast as lightning when he charged at Duan Ling Tian that even Lu Sou could not react in time. He thought Duan Ling Tian would be killed by Lu Zhao, but who would have thought the outcome would be so dramatic.

"You... Y-You..." When Duan Ling Tian turned to look at Lu Huai, the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, Lu Huai who was standing near him turned pale and immediately panicked.

Just like everyone else, he did not expect Duan Ling Tian to possess such terrifying strength. He was so strong to the point that Lu Zhao, who was at the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage, died in his hands.

From the moment Lu Zhao made his move to the moment he died, Duan Ling Tian's Heaven and Earth Phenomenon that was mobilized by his energy did not appear at all. In fact, even Lu Zhao did not have time to mobilize the Heaven and Earth Energy to gather the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

Lu Zhao was the one who made the first move.

The instance he made his move, he was already killed!

Everything happened in just a blink of an eye.

Duan Ling Tian's movement was awfully fast. From the very beginning until the end, he did not even get to see everything clearly.

Lu Huai's face turned red as he looked at Duan Ling Tian in horror. Both his legs were trembling uncontrollably. At this moment, Duan Ling Tian made his move.

Whoosh!

A hand extended out as quick as lightning and easily grabbed Lu Huai by the neck before it lifted him up forcefully. His feet were lifted off the ground and hung in the air.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's eyes that were looking into Lu Huai's eyes were filled with a hint of coldness.

Killing intent rose from Duan Ling Tian's body. It was obvious he intended to kill Lu Huai.

"Y-You want t-to kill... m-me?!" Lu Huai asked with difficulty. His face had turned purple from Duan Ling Tian's hold on his neck. The horror that rose from the bottom of his heart and soul could be seen in his eyes.

"Since you've already ordered somebody to kill me, is there any reason why I can't kill you?" Duan Ling Tian's face and voice were calm.

However, the people present on the scene could feel the cold killing intent from his calm voice. All they felt were chills running down their spines.

"Is this Duan Ling Tian crazy? He actually wants to kill the Lu Clan's Third Young Master?!"

"If he really kills the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, it'll be hard for him to escape death even if he's talented in Martial Dao and medicine refining!"

"Killing the Lu Clan's Third Young Master is equivalent to giving the Lu Clan a slap in the face. The Lu Clan will never give up until he dies!"

"At that time, it'd be useless even if the Lu Clan's Second Young Master pleads for mercy on his behalf! He would definitely die!"

...

The people watching at the side whispered among each other. Each and every one of them had an extremely glum expression.

The green-clad middle-aged man crouched next to Lu Zhao's body and lifted a hand to close Lu Zhao's eyes that were staring blankly into space. He roared with an enraged expression on his face as he glared at Duan Ling Tian with crazy eyes. "Kill him! Kill him!"

He knew he would never be able to avenge his uncle. For this reason, he could only place his bet on the Lu Clan.

The fact that Duan Ling Tian killed his uncle meant that he had already offended the Lu Clan.

However, the Lu Clan would definitely not kill Duan Ling Tian and avenge his uncle if the Lu Clan's Second Young Master pleaded for mercy on his behalf. After all, his uncle was only a secondary disciple of the Lu Clan. His life was as low as a weed compared to the Lu Clan's Second Young Master!

However, everything would be different if Duan Ling Tian killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master.

At that time, the Lu Clan would spare no effort in killing Duan Ling Tian even if the Lu Clan's Second Young Master pleaded for mercy

"Duan Ling Tian, don't kill him!" Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, and Lu Sou, the Lu Clan's elder, shouted almost simultaneously.

Panic could be seen on their faces.

As a member of the Lu Clan, there was no doubt they knew what consequences he would face if he killed a lineal disciple of the Lu Clan.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he turned to look at Lu Bai. He was quite fond of Lu Bai. However, he could not let go of Lu Huai just like that.

Although he had killed Lu Zhao who attempted to kill him earlier, it was Lu Huai who had given him the order.

Lu Huai was the real culprit.

He would not let go of someone who wanted him to die.

"Duan Ling Tian, calm down! Calm down! You must not be so impulsive! Although Lu Huai deserves to die, there's no point in sacrificing your future for his sake!" Lu Bai tried to persuade him continuously as his breathing quickened.

"Sacrifice my future?" Duan Ling Tian raised a brow.

"No matter what, Lu Huai is still a lineal disciple of our Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. If you kill him, it's equivalent to giving our Lu Clan a slap in the face! The entire Lu Clan will spare no effort in killing you!" Lu Bai quickly nodded his head as he voiced out his concern.

The moment Duan Ling Tian heard this, he fell momentarily silent. His eyes gleamed as though he was thinking about something.

Meanwhile, the atmosphere had turned incredibly tensed. Everyone's eyes landed on Duan Ling Tian one by one, they wanted to know what choice Duan Ling Tian would make.

Kill Lu Huai?

Or not to kill?

"I wonder if this Duan Ling Tian would kill the Lu Clan's Third

Young Master or not..."

Many people whispered among themselves. Their voices were filled with doubt.

"Well, it's obvious he would die if he kills the Lu Clan's Third Young Master so I don't think he dares to do it!"

"I think so too!"

...

Majority of the people felt that Duan Ling Tian would not dare to kill Lu Huai.

After all, Duan Ling Tian would die if he killed Lu Huai.

If they were in Duan Ling Tian's shoes, they were certain they would not dare to kill Lu Huai.

In their opinion, their own lives were more important than everything else. There was no need to ruin their own lives in a moment of anger.

"Cough... cough... Y-You won't dare t-to kill me! Y-You won't d-dare to!" Lu Huai coughed twice. He glared spitefully at Duan Ling Tian with a smug look on his face even though he was lifted up by the neck by him.

"Are you sure... I don't dare to kill you?" After hearing Lu Huai's provocative words, Duan Ling Tian who was originally deep in thoughts regained his senses. His eyes were gleaming brightly.

His grip on Lu Huai's neck tightened immediately.

"Cough... Cough... Cough... W-What are y-you... d-doing?!" Lu Huai had difficulty breathing due to Duan Ling Tian's tightened grip.

"Duan Ling Tian! No!" Horror dawned on Lu Bai instantly when he saw this.

"Duan Ling Tian, you must think about it carefully! Once you kill

the third Young Master, you won't be able to live anymore!" Lu Sou advised.

"Young Master!" Xiong Quan had more or less been affected by the surroundings' atmosphere. He looked at Duan Ling Tian with a worried expression as he persuaded him too, "There's no reason to put yourself in danger for his sake!"

It did not seem like Duan Ling Tian heard the advice from Lu Bai, Lu Sou, and Xiong Quan as he muttered to himself, "The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan has existed for 10,000 years..."

When he reached the end of his sentence, he suddenly stilled.

In the next instance, he turned his head and looked at Lu Bai before asking, "In the history of your Lu Clan, was there anyone who survived after killing a lineal disciple of Lu Clan?"

"Yes, there were." Although Lu Bai did not understand the purpose of Duan Ling Tian's question, he still nodded his head.

"Who were they?" Duan Ling Tian asked as his eyes lit up curiously.

Chapter 1066: Two Types of People

"They're divided into two types of people — one of them was a Martial Monarch whom even our Lu Clan was powerless against!" When Lu Bai reached this point in his sentence, he paused for a moment as his face turned glum. There was a bit of helplessness in his tone.

Martial Monarch!

Moreover, the Martial Monarch was so strong that even the Lu Clan was powerless against him!

Lu Bai's words were clearly heard by everyone present at the scene.

For a moment, everyone agreed with him.

A Martial Monarch who could make the Lu Clan powerless was obviously stronger than the strongest Lu Clan's Martial Monarch.

The Lu Clan could not act against someone like that.

If he killed the lineal disciple of Lu Clan, the Lu Clan could not do anything to retaliate even if they were enraged.

Although the Lu Clan had connections with some of the first-rate forces at the other side of the Ruo Shui River, the first-rate forces would only make a move if the Lu Clan was facing destruction.

Unless the Lu Clan's was under the threat of annihilation, the first-rate forces would not make a move even if the Clan Leader died, let alone the death of a lineal disciple.

They guarded the Lu Clan, not an individual from the Lu Clan.

"How about the other type?" Duan Ling Tian continued to ask with brightly lit eyes.

"The other type is not a Martial Monarch," Lu Bai explained unhurriedly. After successfully getting the attention of everyone else other than Lu Clan's disciples, he continued to add, "The other

type of person's attainment in the Medicine Refinement Dao is almost at the peak. They're none other than grade one alchemists!"

Grade one alchemists!

The moment the words left Lu Bai's words, the entire place descended into silence.

At this moment, even the sound of a needle falling on the ground could be heard.

"Ahh, so it was a grade one alchemist!"

"The Northern Mountain's Lu Clan is a family of alchemists. A grade one alchemist would definitely gain the respect of the Lu Clan!"

"Moreover, a grade one alchemist is very influential! This could be seen in the legacy passed down in the Lu Clan. The Lu Clan could endure for 10,000 years is because of those grade one alchemists in the past."

...

After everybody regained their senses, they were hit by a pang of realization.

In terms of martial strength, a grade one alchemist might not be better than the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan's powerhouse.

However, the influential power a grade one alchemist possessed was enough to elicit dread from the Lu Clan. It was to the point that they did not dare to offend him at all.

"Cough cough... D-Did you h-hear that? O-Only a Martial M-Monarch o-or a grade... o-one alchemist... cough cough... c-can kill m-me... a-and get a-away wi-th it... cough... cough... Y-You a-are not... q-qualified enough to k-kill... me!" Lu Huai who was lifted up by the neck once again became agitated as he glared scornfully at Duan Ling Tian. He felt no fear since he knew he had something to fall back on.

"Only a Martial Monarch or a grade one alchemist can kill you and get away with it?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed as he looked at Lu Huai calmly.

Horror dawned on Lu Huai when he sensed Duan Ling Tian's grip tightening again. He struggled as he yelled, "No...no!!"

"Duan Ling Tian!" Horror also dawned on Lu Bai who was standing by the side. He did not expect Duan Ling Tian would choose this dangerous path even after knowing he would die if he killed Lu Huai.

Snap!

The loud and crisp sound of bones breaking echoed in the air causing everyone present to feel chills running down their spines.

One of the five Lu Clan's disciples who followed Lu Sou and Lu Zhao immediately turned around and fled the scene.

The other four also had disbelief written all over their faces.

All of their gazes were fixed on that purple figure.

The people's eyes were focused on the purple figure as well. The owner of the purple figure was none other than Duan Ling Tian.

Lu Huai's neck was broken by Duan Ling Tian's tightened grip. At this moment, his head drooped to the side listlessly.

Boom!

With a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian calmly tossed Lu Huai's body on the ground. His action was so nonchalant, it was as though what he had done was just a small matter.

"He's crazy! He's crazy!" Majority of the people looked at Duan Ling Tian as though they were looking at a ghost. They thought he was insane.

"H-He really killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master?"

"He's not afraid of death?"

"Now that he has killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, it's useless even if the Lu Clan's Second Young Master pleads for mercy on his behalf! It's impossible for him to escape death now! What the hell is he thinking?"

"He probably doesn't want to live anymore!"

...

Many of the onlookers buried their heads together in discussion. They found it difficult to comprehend Duan Ling Tian's action.

Although he knew it would be difficult to escape death after killing the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, he still hardened his heart and killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master. Was he not pushing himself into a corner by doing this?

"Duan Ling Tian..." Lu Bai's face was pale. The thing he worried about the most had happened.

Naturally, the cause of his ashen face was not Lu Huai's death.

Although he and Lu Huai were both lineal disciples, they were not blood-related at all. He was vying for the position of the next Clan Leader with Lu Song, the First Young Master of Lu Clan. Due to that reason, Lu Huai, who was Lu Song's blood brother, had schemed in the dark and tried to kill him multiple times.

To be completely honest, he was quite happy that Lu Huai was dead.

However, his heart sank a little the moment he remembered Duan Ling Tian might be killed because of this matter.

Although he and Duan Ling Tian had only met twice, he was saved by the powerhouse next to Duan Ling Tan when they first met. Like the saying went, 'The love for the house extends even to the crows perching on its roof'. Due to the feelings of gratitude, he did not wish for anything to befall Duan Ling Tian.

Otherwise, how could he possibly face the benefactor to whom he

owed his life to?

"Young man, you're too eager to win." Lu Sou sighed.

He thought after Duan Ling Tian was provoked by Lu Huai, he had lost his senses and killed Lu Huai due to his ego.

A single slip could cause lasting sorrow.

In his opinion, this saying was very appropriate to describe Duan Ling Tian's current situation.

It did not matter if it was Lu bai or Lu Sou, none of them asked Duan Ling Tian to flee at all.

It was not because they wanted to see Duan Ling Tian's misfortune. They knew the Lu Clan would still catch him even if he fled.

It was meaningless for him to escape now unless he was a Martial Monarch.

"This Duan Ling Tian is most likely going to die today. What a waste of his monstrous talent!"

"Exactly! This Duan Ling Tian is really monstrous. He has such a horrifying cultivation base that he could even kill Lu Zhao with just one blow. I think he's already at the Ninth Level Void Transformation. Moreover, his talent in Medicine Refinement Dao is equally as terrifying!"

"A genius whom even God is jealous of!"

...

The majority of the people present felt that Duan Ling Tian would definitely die today. They sighed and shook their heads as they lamented Duan Ling Tian's impending death.

"Uncle, did you see that? Duan Ling Tian killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master! He killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master!" The green-clad middle-aged man smiled widely. He crouched next to Lu Zhao's body as he lowered his head to whisper to the body at

his side, "You must watch carefully! That Duan Ling Tian will be killed by the Lu Clan soon!"

At this moment, the green-clad middle-aged man's face filled with joy. It was as though he could already picture the scene of Duan Ling Tian being killed by the Lu Clan's powerhouse.

"Young Master!" Xiong Quan, unlike everyone else who felt that Duan Ling Tian would definitely die, had a different opinion.

He was carried away by the atmosphere earlier so he was initially a little worried his Young Master would kill the Lu Clan's Third Young Master in a moment of recklessness and invite trouble for himself.

However, his heart had calmed down after his own Young Master had killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master.

He understood his Young Master very well. He knew his Young Master would not act impetuously if he did not have the confidence.

He had a feeling his Young Master had a way to overcome this crisis.

He was looking forward to seeing it.

"Who are you? Why did you kill my Lu Clan's lineal disciple?"

At this moment, a boisterous voice reverberated from the distance and attracted everyone's attention.

In the next instance, two old men appeared at the place where everybody was looking at — one was fat, and the other was thin.

The fat one was short while the thin one was tall. The former looked like a ball while the latter looked like a bamboo.

The two old men flew in the air before coming to a halt near the crowd. As they hovered in the air, their eyes immediately found the purple-clad young man standing nearby.

Soon after, another figure appeared. It was none other than the

Lu Clan's disciple who had left earlier.

He was the one who called the two old men over.

"Elder Yuan, Elder Gui!" The instance the fat and thin old men appeared, Lu Sou and the other four Lu Clan's disciples bowed politely to them.

Even Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, took the initiative to nod at the old men.

However, the two old men did not respond to Lu Bai and the others. This was because their attention was focused on Duan Ling Tian.

When they inadvertently saw the body lying near Duan Ling Tian, they could not help but be consumed by rage even though they had already prepared themselves for it.

Their eyes turned fierce as they glared at Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, there was turbulence in the air surrounding their bodies even though they did not move and no energy could be seen rising from their bodies.

The sounds of the explosion could be faintly heard as well. As one fell, another rose in succession.

"Two Martial Monarchs?" The Spiritual Energy Duan Ling Tian had extended out the moment the fat and thin old men appeared felt as though it had met a bale of cotton when he tried to probe them.

He could sense the two old men before him were true Martial Monarchs!

"As expected of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. Just the death of a lineal disciple and two Martial Monarchs immediately come knocking on the door!" At this moment, Duan Ling Tian finally understood the meaning of the word 'clan'.

If it was just a sect, this situation would not happen.

"Why did I kill your Lu Clan's lineal disciple?" Duan Ling Tian looked fearlessly at the two Martial Monarchs as he replied unhurriedly, "Since he wanted to kill me, why can't I kill him? Don't tell me I should just stand there and wait for my death?"

Chapter 1067: Dumbstruck

"The reason's not important to us. What's important is the end result."

"Do you know the consequence of killing our Lu Clan's lineal disciple?"

The fat and thin old men spoke almost simultaneously. Everyone heard their words clearly.

Hua! Hua!

When they spoke, a terrifying aura surged out of their bodies and swept toward Duan Ling Tian as they glared at him.

However, Duan Ling Tian remained unmoved even in the face of the two imposing Martial Monarch.

He remained motionless like a mountain in the midst of a storm.

"En?"

Both old men were stunned when they saw that. A hint of surprise could be seen on both their faces.

"This brat is pretty good... Too bad you killed a lineal disciple from our Lu Clan. You'll have to die today!"

The old man who was as round as a ball narrowed his eyes and stepped forward. He was Lu Yuan, the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder. The rolling energy on his body rose as though it was just waiting for the old man to release it.

"Elder Yuan, please show mercy!"

At the moment when Lu Yuan was about to attack Duan Ling Tian, a voice suddenly sounded. It caused Lu Yuan to withdraw his energy slightly.

His gaze then landed on the figure that appeared as quick as lightning in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"Lu Bai?"

Lu Yuan could not help but furrow his eyebrows when he saw the person pleading for mercy on Duan Ling Tian's behalf.

He did not expect their Lu Clan's Second Young Master would plead for mercy on behalf of the person who killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master.

An old man who was as skinny as bamboo looked at Lu Bai with a sullen expression. He was also a Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, Lu Gui. His voice was indifferent as he said, "Lu Bai, you should know the Lu Clan's rules as the Lu Clan's Second Young Master... Withdraw!"

Lu Bai was a lineal disciple of the Lu Clan and also the Lu Clan's Second Young Master.

However, the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder was at the Martial Monarch Stage. They had a lofty status in the clan and was not inferior to the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

A lineal disciple was beneath his notice.

"Elder Yuan, Elder Gui!" Lu Bai took a deep breath and focused his gaze on Lu Yuan and Lu Gui. He said in a tone that was neither arrogant nor servile, "Nobody's to blame for Lu Huai's death but himself!"

"As for Duan Ling Tian... He saved my life once. I will not stand and watch as my savior is killed!" Lu Bai said in one breath.

He looked at Lu Yuan and Lu Gui with a straight face. He did not waver once.

Hua!

Lu Bai's words created a storm.

"Duan Ling Tian saved the Lu Clan's Second Young Master's life?"
Many people were surprised.

"Young master saved the Lu Clan's Second Young Master's life?" Xiong Quan was also stunned.

His Young Master did not mention this matter before.

Duan Ling Tian lifted an eyebrow slightly.

Among everyone present, apart from Lu Bai, the only one who knew the truth was him.

He did not save Lu Bai's life.

The one who saved Lu Bai's life was Feng Wu Dao, not him.

Naturally, he was aware of why Lu Bai had said that. He was trying to save his life from the two Lu Clan's Martial Monarchs.

Lu Bai's good intention warmed Duan Ling Tian's heart.

"Lu Bai, it doesn't change the fact that he killed one of our Lu clan's lineal disciple even if he did save your life... He must die today!"

Lu Gui took a step forward and stood next to Lu Yuan.

At the same time, a domineering invisible energy surged out of his body. In just a moment, it shrouded Lu Bai completely and pulled him away from Duan Ling Tian.

"Elder Gui!" Lu Bai's face changed dramatically.

He discovered the invisible energy pulling him away from Duan Ling Tian was extremely strong, so much so that he could not escape the binding at all.

"Considering that you've saved the life of our Lu Clan's Second Young Master... We'll give you ten breath for you to say your last words. After that, I'll send you to hell."

There was a flash in Lu Yuan's small eyes when he spoke. His eyes were trained on Duan Ling Tian.

"Young master!"

Xiong Quan had taken over the task of towing the ice coffin. At

this moment, his expression had changed drastically. He took a step forward with the intention of shielding Duan Ling Tian like Lu Bai did earlier.

"Stand back!"

However, a thunderous voice he was very familiar with sounded just as he just took a step forward.

Xiong Quan turned to look at Duan Ling Tian as he said anxiously, "Young master, I... "

"Don't worry, nothing will happen to me." Xiong Quan's words were interrupted midway by a voice. He recognized his Young Master's voice.

Although Xiong Quan did not know where Duan Ling Tian got his confidence from, he trusted Duan Ling Tian unconditionally. In the end, he stood earnestly at his original spot.

'Nothing will happen?'

Lu Sou shook his head and sighed in the distance when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian did not realize the severity of the situation he was in.

Since he had killed the Lu Clan's lineal disciple, he would have to be one of the two special types of people in order to escape death today!

There was no doubt about it.

"Is Duan Ling Tian crazy? He can still say he's fine even at this moment?"

"I think he's feigning confidence to console those around him."

"Judging by the way the Lu Clan greeted Elder Yuan and Elder Gui... I think they must be two of the three Lu Clan's Guardian Elders, Lu Yuan, and Lu Gui. Two Martial Monarch powerhouses!"

"Elder Yuan and Elder Gui personally came here. It's futile for the Lu Clan's Second Young Master to plead for mercy... This Duan Ling Tian will definitely die!"

...

Everyone present was caught up in their discussion. They thought Duan Ling Tian was insane.

At this moment, the look everyone gave Duan Ling Tian was as though they were looking at a dead person.

In their opinion, there was no way Duan Ling Tian would survive this.

From the very beginning, they did not think Duan Ling Tian belonged to either one of the two types of people the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, Lu Bai, mentioned. Subconsciously, they all thought it was impossible.

Even Lu Bai thought it was impossible subconsciously.

"If Duan Ling Tian dies... How can I explain this to my savior if I meet him again in the future?"

Lu Bai who was bound at the side by Lu Gui's power had an extremely glum expression on his face.

Although he felt anxious for Duan Lian Tian, he was completely helpless at the moment.

There was no way he could break out of the binding with his strength alone.

Lu Gui was a Martial Monarch powerhouse. It was far from what he could compete with.

"Arrogant kid!" Lu Gui had also heard Duan Ling Tian's words. His eyes gleamed coldly.

If Lu Yuan did not say he would allow Duan Ling Tian to say his last words, Lu Gui would have already attacked Duan Ling Tian.

The fact that Duan Ling Tian dared to say that in front of him meant that he did not take him seriously.

"You have the duration of five breaths left!" Lu Yuan spoke in a low tone.

The expression on his face was also slightly ghastly.

He did not expect the purple-clad young man to be so arrogant. If he had known this earlier, he would not have given him a chance to say his last words.

Everyone continued watching as the situation progressed.

After Lu Yuan spoke, Duan Ling Tian extended his right hand out. He flipped it so his palm faced upward and the back of his hand faced downward.

"What's he doing?"

Most of the people present were confused when they saw Duan Ling Tian's movement. They could not figure out what he was trying to do.

After a while, two breaths time had passed. Lu Yuan coldly said again, "Three more breaths left."

Since two breaths ago, Duan Ling Tian had maintained the same position.

Even Lu Yuan and Lu Gui, the two Lu Clan's Guardian Elder at the Martial Monarch Stage, could not figure out what Duan Ling Tian was trying to do.

"Lu Yuan, hand him over to me once the time's up," Lu Gui said calmly. It was obvious he wanted to deal with Duan Ling Tian personally.

"En." Lu Yuan nodded his head in assent.

"There's only two breaths time left... Duan Ling Tian won't die in vain since he's dying in the hands of the Lu Clan's Martial Monarch."

"Do you think Duan Ling Tian has a problem in his head? He's going to die soon, but still, he remains silent. Moreover, he's posing in such a weird way as well."

"Does he think the Lu Clan's Elder Yuan and Elder Gui will show him mercy because of that? He's too naive!"

"Duan Ling Tian's a prodigy. The mistake he committed on impulse will end in a tragedy... This shows that those whom God loves, die young!"

"Well, he dug his own grave! He could've spared the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, but he killed him."

...

Everyone present was whispering among themselves. A lot of them thought it would be a waste for Duan Ling Tian to die just like that.

After all, not only did Duan Ling Tian show a strong innate talent in the Martial Dao, his innate talent in refining medicine was extraordinary as well. He could be considered as an all-rounded monster prodigy.

However, this monster prodigy, Duan Ling Tian, had to die just because he killed a Lu Clan's lineal disciple.

Moments later, Lu Yuan opened his mouth again to say, "One more breath left."

His voice became colder. Even his gaze on Duan Ling Tian was icy.

"Heng!" Lu Gui snorted as his robe billowed and fluttered in the wind.

The energy on his body began to brew. It rose and gained momentum as he prepared to attack after one breath. He was going to kill the purple-clad young man standing before him in a blow.

Everyone held their breath and silently watched as the Martial

Monarch gathered his energy.

"Young master."

Xiong Quan clenched both his fists. Although he trusted Duan Ling Tian, he was still worried about Duan Ling Tian since he was influenced by the tense atmosphere.

Duan Ling Tian who had been quietly and calmly standing there with his right hand raised finally had a change in his expression when he saw Lu Gui was about to attack. There was a faint smile on his face.

The smile was so faint that nobody saw it.

"Time's up!"

Finally, one breath had passed. Everyone present trembled in their hearts.

When everyone's eyes shifted to Lu Gui to watch him make his move, they found him hovering in the air motionlessly.

At this moment, Lu Gui was staring blankly ahead. He was dumbstruck.

Chapter 1068: Grade One Alchemist!

Everyone's eyes followed Lu Gui's gaze that was trained on a purple-clad young man standing on the other side.

The person Lu Gui intended to kill was none other than Duan Ling Tian.

"This..."

However, everyone was taken aback when they saw Duan Ling Tian. It was as though the sight that met their eyes were extremely shocking.

"What's wrong with them?" Xiong Quan, who felt anxious on behalf of Duan Ling Tian, glanced at him once before he glanced at the others.

Apart from Feng Tian Wu who lay in the coffin and himself, everyone, including Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, was staring blankly at his Young Master like a fool.

"Is this because of the wisp of flame rising from Young Master's hand?"

Xiong Quan seemed to have discovered something as he focused his gaze on the flames rising from Duan Ling Tian's palm.

If one had to point out a difference between his Young Master then and now, it would be the wisp of flame that rose from his palm.

"Is that the Pill Fire?" Xiong Quan could vaguely guess what the flame was.

However, he could not figure out the grade of the Pill Fire that rose from Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Duan... Duan Ling Tian... He..." The force that bound Lu Bai in the distance had disappeared due to Lu Gui being shocked, but Lu Bai was unaware of it.

He was staring blankly at Duan Ling Tian.

More accurately, he was looking at the wisp of flame that had unexpectedly risen from Duan Ling Tian's hand.

As the lineal disciple and Second Young Master of an alchemist family, the Lu Clan, he had instantly recognized that wisp of flame as the Pill Fire with just one glance.

"Purple Pill Fire edged in gold... Is that the Violet Gold Pill Fire? A grade one Pill Fire?!"

Lu Bai's eyes widened, shock and awe were written on his face.

Even in his wildest dream, he did not dream of seeing the sight before his eyes.

"That's the Violet Gold Pill Fire?"

"That seems to be the...Violet Gold Pill Fire. It's a grade one Pill Fire!"

"An alchemist that can manifest grade one Pill Fire is undoubtedly a grade one alchemist!"

"This... This Duan Ling Tian is a grade one alchemist?"

"How's that possible?!"

...

Lu Bai recovered from the shock at the same time with a small number of the people present. There was a lot of discussions, and awe was written on everyone's faces.

At this moment, there were only shock and awe in their eyes as they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

They were shocked by Duan Ling Tian's attainment in the Medicine Refinement Dao, and they were in awe of Duan Ling Tian's identity.

Grade one alchemist!

In the sky.

The two old men's faces that were originally ablaze with anger and killing intent had vanished and was replaced by respect.

Hu! Hu!

Soon after, they hurriedly flew down and landed before Duan Ling Tian. Their eyes were focused on the wisp of flame in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

Lu Yuan's round and fat face twitched as his small eyes widened. He said in a slightly startled voice, "It really is the Violet Gold Pill Fire!"

Meanwhile, Lu Gui stared blankly at the purple flame edged in gold in Duan Ling Tian's hand. He muttered to himself, "Grade one Pill Fire! He's really a grade one alchemist?"

"Why? Are Elder Yuan and Elder Gui worried that I'm pretending to be a grade one alchemist?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he narrowed his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian's words felt like two giant hammers that struck Lu Yuan and Lu Gui's chests with an immense force. It caused them to tremble before they slowly recovered from the shock.

Lu Yuan and Lu Gui were the two strongest Guardian Elders in the Lu Clan. They were Martial Monarchs.

Their gazes toward Duan Ling Tian had changed now that Duan Ling Tian's identity was revealed.

There were less contempt and more awe in their gazes.

"Greetings, master."

"Greetings, master."

As the Guardian Elders of an alchemist family, the Lu clan, they were very much influenced by the Lu Clan. Their regards toward a grade one alchemist were very different.

In their eyes, a grade one alchemist was someone they looked up to. Grade one alchemists were not to be provoked even if they were

Martial Monarch powerhouses!

On Cloud Continent, the influence of a grade one alchemist was extremely shocking.

If a grade one alchemist was willing, they could move many people who were stronger than them by just making a promise to refine a certain amount of grade one spirit pills for those who wanted to kill them.

At that time, they would definitely be everyone's target.

Put simply, they could not afford to provoke a grade one alchemist!

Naturally, they backed down after Duan Ling Tian had revealed his identity as a grade one alchemist. However, they did not only back down because they were afraid they might invite trouble. They were also doing it for the sake of the Lu Clan.

If the Lu Clan, as an alchemist family, had offended a grade one alchemist, others would laugh at them and think they had no sense if the news spread. Moreover, if this grade one alchemist wanted to make trouble for the Lu clan, the clan would descend into chaos even if they were under the protection of the first-rate forces from the Inner Land.

Naturally, they could take the risk and kill this grade one alchemist who might not be as strong as they were.

However, they would then have to prepare for the possibility of a crisis.

Grade one alchemists, no matter how solitary they were, would most likely have done someone a favor and helped them refine grade one spirit pills. The connections a grade one alchemist had was enough to bring trouble to the Lu Clan!

If the situation progressed to that point, both parties would most likely end up dead.

No one knew the influence a grade one alchemist had better than the Lu Clan. It was all thanks to the dozens of grade one alchemist from Lu Clan that they managed to survive for 10,000 years.

"So, what now? You're not going to kill me now?" Duan Ling Tian sneered.

"No, we don't dare! We don't dare to!"

Lu Yuan and Lu Gui were still hovering mid-air as they looked at Duan Ling Tian. They were looking down at him condescendingly as though they were looking like an ant just a moment ago. However, they had to walk on eggshells like mice that had encountered a cat when they faced Duan Ling Tian now.

"This Duan Ling Tian turned out to be a grade one alchemist! Oh god, how old is he?"

"Previously, he had killed the Lu Clan's elder, Lu Zhao, who was an Eighth Level Void Transformation martial artist with just a blow... Taking his age into account, his strength and his innate talent in Martial Dao could be considered as monstrous..."

"The problem is, apart from being extremely talented in Martial Dao, he's even more talented when it comes to refining medicine! He's already a grade one alchemist at such a young age."

"If I didn't know it's almost impossible for a demon to be an alchemist, I wouldn't believe he's human like us."

...

At this time, everyone present had recovered from the shock. However, they were shocked again as they began to discuss the matter.

"How's that possible?!"

The green-clad middle-aged man who was standing next to Lu Zhao's body stared ahead blankly. Similar to his two other companions, he could not believe his eyes at all.

"Duan Ling Tian... is a grade one alchemist?"

Among everyone present, the one who felt the most regretful was Huang Chun.

Huang Chun had originally become friends with Duan Ling Tian. They had also exchanged pleasantries.

However, his friendship with Duan Ling Tian was ruined because of a wrong decision he made.

The error he committed on impulse might lead to lifelong sorrow!

At this moment, it was too late even if Huang Chun's heart was filled with remorse.

In this world, there was no medicine for regrets.

"Grade one alchemist? Young Master, he... he's a grade one alchemist?"

Xiong Quan's gaze brightened as joy filled his face. "So that's why Young Master said he'll be fine... As it turns out, he's a grade one alchemist!"

Grade one alchemists were one of the two types of people that could get away with killing a lineal disciple of Lu clan.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

At this moment, the Lu Clan's Second Young master, Lu Bai walked toward Duan Ling Tian with glowing eyes. "You're actually a grade one alchemist! I'm a little upset that you hid this from me," Lu Bai said in a disgruntled tone.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Lu Bai and smiled faintly. "You didn't ask me."

"If I knew you're a grade one alchemist, I wouldn't have worried." Lu Bai smiled bitterly.

Earlier, he felt as though his heart was hanging by a thread. He

was afraid he would not be able to give an explanation to his savior.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was with his savior back then. It was obvious their relationship was not simple.

Lu Bai's eyes suddenly brightened. It was as though he recalled something as he stared at Duan Ling Tian like a precious treasure. "Right! I still remember... you said earlier the reason you came to the Lu Clan is to become a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor."

Revered Elder? Interim Advisor?

Lu Yuan and Lu Gui who were standing near Duan Ling Tian felt anxious initially. Their eyes brightened and their faces were filled with a pleasant surprise when they heard Lu Bai's words.

They immediately looked at Duan Ling Tian with keen and sparkling eyes.

If the young man before their eyes was a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor of the Lu Clan, it would undoubtedly bring good fortune to the Lu Clan.

He was a grade one alchemist!

Based on the Lu Clan's history, the appearance of the last grade one alchemist was nearly a thousand years ago. There was no grade one alchemist at all in the past few hundred years.

"The Lu Clan's Second Young Master's words also reminded me of what Duan Ling Tian said earlier... Duan Ling Tian seemed to have said he wanted to be the Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor."

"He did say that. I heard it. Then again, I thought he was only bragging earlier."

"Me too. I thought he was bragging! After all, those who are qualified to be the Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor are either Martial Monarch powerhouses or grade two alchemists or

above... At that time, I didn't think he would have such qualifications."

"Who could've guessed he's not only an alchemist at grade two or lower, he's actually a grade one alchemist!"

...

After the reminder from Lu Bai, many recalled that Duan Ling Tian did say such a thing.

"Master!"

Lu Sou who slowly recovered from the shocked looked at Duan Ling Tian expectantly as he waited for his reply.

Chapter 1069: First Interim Advisor

Originally, Lu Sou, like the others, thought Duan Ling Tian was just bragging when he said he came to the Lu Clan to be a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor.

The first thought in Lu Sou's heart was Duan Ling Tian would certainly die when he saw Duan Ling Tian had ignored the Lu Clan's Second Young Master's advice and resolutely killed the Lu clan's Third Young Master, Lu Huai.

When the Lu Clan's two strongest Guardian Elders appeared and confronted Duan Ling Tian about the death of Lu Clan's Third Young Master, Lu Huai and the Second Young Master Lu Bai failed in pleading for mercy, Lu Sou did not think Duan Ling Tian would survive.

However, the subsequent development of the matter was completely beyond his expectation.

When the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, Lu Gui was about to kill Duan Ling Tian, Duan Ling Tian manifested a wisp of Pill Fire.

Violet Gold Pill Fire!

Grade one Pill Fire!

He domineeringly revealed his prestigious grade one alchemist identity and completely reversed the situation. Not only did he survive, but he also earned the admiration of everyone present.

Grade one alchemist!

His identity was equivalent to a golden medallion to escape death in a second-rate force like Lu Clan.

That aside, this ridiculously young grade one alchemist had the intention of joining the Lu Clan to become a Revered Elder or an Interim Advisor?

How could he not be excited?

Once this grade one alchemist joined the Lu Clan, maybe he could rely on his status of being on the Second Young Master's side and ask some questions about refining medicine. As the saying went, 'A baker's wife may take a bite out of a bun, and a brewer's wife may drink from a tun. A fishmonger's wife may feed on a conger, but a serving man's wife may starve from hunger.'

Perhaps he might break through and become a grade two alchemist with some enlightenment from this grade one alchemist!

In the Lu clan, there was quite a lot of grade three alchemists but only a few grade two alchemists.

Once he became a grade two alchemist, he would soar in the sky and achieve greatness.

Lu Sou looked at Duan Ling Tian earnestly as he waited for his response.

He prayed anxiously.

He fervently prayed that the grade one alchemist master would not change his mind about the Lu Clan and dismiss the idea of becoming a Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor due to the unpleasant incident earlier.

However, Lu Sou was not the only one who felt anxious.

Everyone present including Lu Yuan and Lu Gui the two Lu clan Guardian Elders were also feeling anxious.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Lu Bai stared at Duan Ling Tian with a glint in his eyes and an expectant expression.

"After the earlier incident, I wonder if Master Duan Ling Tian would still be willing to join Lu Clan and become the Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor."

Everyone had their eyes trained on Duan Ling Tian. They were also curious about his reply.

Naturally, most of their gazes were filled with anticipation and

hope.

These people were all confident in their attainment in the Medicine Refinement Dao. All of them felt they would definitely be able to pass the Alchemist Competition organized by the Lu Clan and join the Lu Clan.

They had subconsciously considered themselves as the Lu Clan's foreign disciples.

In their opinion, if this grade one alchemist master really became the Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor, they might have a chance to ask some questions regarding the Medicine Refinement Dao in the future. In turn, they would gain some insights and possibly break through.

"Maybe I should reconsider it... Earlier, those two were so keen on killing me." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Lu Bai before he looked at Lu Yuan and Lu Gui. His eyes narrowed as a faint mocking smile hung on the corner of his mouth.

Lu Bai heard his words, and his face changed dramatically.

"Elder Yuan, Elder Gui... I hope you can apologize to Duan Ling Tian! If the Lu Clan lost a grade one alchemist Interim Advisor because of your impulsiveness, you'll be considered sinners in the Lu Clan!" Lu Bai immediately turned to look at Lu Yuan and Lu Gui to yell at them, completely disregarding their surroundings.

He had completely ignored Lu Yuan and Lu Gui's lofty status in the Lu Clan. He knew he had to fight for Duan Ling Tian to stay and become the Lu Clan's Interim Advisor.

Usually, both of them would feel extremely dissatisfied if Lu Bai yelled at them in public.

However, they did not feel any dissatisfaction today.

Furthermore, as soon as Lu Bai ended his sentence, Lu Yuan and Lu Gui had already bowed at Duan Ling Tian and said in unison, "We apologize for our offense earlier. We hope Master won't take

offense!"

"If Master is willing to join the Lu Clan, both of us will do anything you want to the best of our abilities! We won't object even if Master wants to punish us!"

A grade one alchemist was too important to the Lu Clan.

Due to this reason, Lu Yuan and Lu Gui who were Martial Monarchs and the Lu Clan's Guardian Elders were willing to bow, apologize and make promises in order to appease Duan Ling Tian and make him stay.

"It seems the reasons Lu Clan survived for 10,000 years and remained strong are not only because of the protection of the first-rate forces from the Inner Land. It's because the people from Lu Clan will do anything for their clan. How rare!"

"Yes. As the Lu Clan's Guardian Elders and Martial Monarch powerhouses, they actually bowed and apologized to make a grade one alchemist stay in the Lu Clan... Regarding this, not many Martial Monarchs from the other forces can do that."

...

While the people present were whispering among themselves and praising the resolution of the people from Lu clan, they were also staring intently at Duan Ling Tian.

All of them wanted to know if the other party would be willing to join Lu Clan and become their Revered Elder or Interim Advisor since Lu Yuan and Lu Gui was so sincere.

Suddenly, the air in a distance stirred.

Following that, a loud voice reverberated in the air.

"The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, along with Guardian Elder, Lu Zhi, and the rest of the elders welcome Master Duan!"

Under everyone's watchful eyes, a handsome and sturdy middle-aged man dressed in green robe walked abreast with a red-clad old

man. A dozen more old men and middle-aged men followed behind them.

In just a blink of an eye, they all landed and stood next to Lu Yuan and Lu Gui as they looked at Duan Ling Tian with admiration in their eyes.

"It's the Clan Leader of Lu Clan!"

"And the Lu Clan's other Guardian Elder!"

"Oh, God! The Clan Leader of Lu Clan and all three Guardian Elders personally came! This is rare."

"All these is because of this master Duan Ling Tian."

"A grade one alchemist means a lot to the Lu Clan. The Lu Clan will definitely fight for it at all cost."

...

After the initial shock, everyone began to discuss among themselves.

Their discussion pushed Duan Ling Tian, a grade one alchemist, to a new height.

"Clan Leader. Elder Lu Zhi." Duan Ling Tian greeted Lu Rui and Lu Zhi with gleaming eyes. After that, he turned to look at all the Lu Clan's elders behind them and nodded slightly as a greeting.

Duan Ling Tian was not surprised by the arrival of the Lu Clan's senior officials.

When he displayed his grade one Pill Fire, he noticed the person from Lu Clan who had summoned Lu Yuan and Lu Gui earlier had quietly left again.

The senior officials led by the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, was obviously summoned by him as well.

"Master Duan is indeed a rarely seen prodigy in this world. At such a young age, you have not only achieved extraordinary

Martial Dao and cultivation, you also have a shocking achievement in the Medicine Refinement Dao. You're already a grade one alchemist. It's very admirable," Lu Rui praised.

These words came from the bottom of his heart without any pretense.

Such a young man with extraordinary Martial Dao and cultivation, in addition to being a grade one alchemist. He could not help but feel shocked even if he was the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan.

"Master Duan, Lu Clan's juniors have offended you. We hope you won't take offense to that! If Master Duan doesn't mind, please come to our Lu Clan's estate. We'll treat Master Duan as our guest of honor and compensate you," Lu Zhi said following that.

After Lu Zhi's finished his sentence, it was completely silent.

The cause and effect of today's incident were witnessed by everyone present.

First, Duan Ling Tian had killed a Lu Clan's elder before he killed the Lu Clan's Third Young Master.

The former might not be a huge issue, but the latter was the Lu Clan's prestigious lineal disciple. He was not someone one could kill at will even if Duan Ling Tian was in the right.

Due to that reason, two of Lu Clan's Guardian Elders came and to kill Duan Ling Tian without asking for his reason.

However, all of that was turned upside down after Duan Ling Tian revealed his grade one alchemist's identity.

First, the two Lu Clan's Guardian Elders apologized sincerely.

Then, the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan and another Guardian Elder along with the rest of the Lu Clan's elders came personally and apologized to Duan Ling Tian with Guardian Elder, Lu Zhi as their representative.

Based on their words, they even wanted to treat Duan Ling Tian who killed one of their Lu Clan's lineal disciple as the guest of honor and compensate him!

Everyone felt like they could not keep up with the development of this situation.

After they recovered from the shock, they were hit by a pang of realization. They knew it was all because Duan Ling Tian had shown by his ability to manifest a grade one Pill Fire and reveal his identity as a grade one alchemist.

Grade one alchemist!

"Clan leader. Elder Zhi."

At this time, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, Lu Bai, walked over to Lu Rui and Lu Zhi's side and whispered something to them.

As he spoke, Lu Rui and Lu Zhi's eyes brightened. Their faces were filled with a pleasant surprise.

"It seems that the Lu Clan's Second Young Master told them that Master Duan had intended to join the Lu Clan and become the Lu Clan's Revered Elder or Interim Advisor."

"That should be it."

...

A lot of them secretly guessed.

The subsequent scene proved them right.

"Master Duan, if you're willing to join us. The Lu Clan is willing to treat you as our first Interim Advisor! In the future, if Master Duan needs anything, Lu Clan will do its best to obtain what you need!"

The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, cupped his hands and bowed at Duan Ling Tian as he said sincerely, "Please, Master Duan. Please join the Lu Clan and become the Lu Clan's Interim Elder."

Following that, the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, Lu Zhi, led all of the Lu Clan's elders and bowed respectfully to invite Duan Ling Tian to become an Interim Elder of the Lu Clan. It was indeed a high status.

At this moment, Lu Bai, Lu Sou along with Lu Yuan and Lu Gui also bowed down one by one and said, "Please, Master Duan! Join Lu clan!"

After that, everyone from Lu Clan bowed and sincerely invited Duan Ling Tian to join the Lu Clan.

Once again, the entire scene descended into silence.

For those present, the scene in front of their eyes was definitely a scene they would remember for the rest of their lives!

Chapter 1070: Elder Duan

A young man who looked like he was in his twenties made the senior officials from the Lu clan, one of the two largest forces in the Northern Mountain Land, bow to invite him to be their First Interim Advisor.

Duan Ling Tian's expression was carefree when faced with the sincere invitation from the Lu Clan's senior officials like the one being invited was not him. It was as though he would remain calm even if Mount Tai collapsed before his eyes.

At this moment, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui's words echoed in Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"... In the future, if Master Duan needs anything, the Lu Clan will try its best to obtain it for Master Duan!"

Was that not the reason he came to the Lu Clan?

"Since Lu Bai is a friend and seeing how sincere the Clan Leader of Lu Clan and all the elders are, it would unreasonable for me to refuse..."

Under everyone's watchful eyes, Duan Ling Tian slowly spoke. He had seized the opportunity and indirectly did Lu Bai a favor.

He said yes.

As expected, the senior officials from Lu Clan turned to look at Lu Bai after Duan Ling Tian stopped talking. He immediately became the center of attention.

"Lu Bai, you did well." The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, nodded as he looked appreciatively at Lu Bai.

For a moment, Lu Bai could not help but feel a little scared.

Although he was the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, he was only second among the younger generation of the Lu Clan's lineal disciples.

Relationship-wise, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan was his second cousin once removed.

The younger generation of the Lu Clan's lineal disciples was ranked according to their age. Currently, there were more than twenty of them... Lu Bai was ranked second, hence he was known as the Lu Clan's Second Young Master.

The next Clan Leader would be chosen among them.

Currently, the ones who had the highest chance to inherit the Clan Leader position was Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, and the Lu Clan's First Young Master.

Since Lu Bai was praised by the Clan Leader, it showed that he was undoubtedly one step closer to inheriting the position of Clan Leader.

"Even when the Second Young Master was very young, I knew he wasn't simple. In fact, I thought he was a promising child... It seems that I'm right judging by how things turned out. He managed to win over a very important person for the Lu Clan this time."

"Judging from the relationship between the Second Young Master and Master Duan, there's no need to worry about the prosperity of Lu Clan if he inherits the position of Clan Leader, right?"

"You're right."

...

Meanwhile, many of the Lu Clan's elders began to flatter Lu Bai.

The elders who sided with Lu Bai seized the opportunity to express the benefits if Lu Bai became the next Clan Leader of the Lu Clan.

The elders who sided with the Lu Clan's First Young Master, Lu Song, looked at each other and smiled bitterly.

They would have taunted their rival if they heard them flattering the Second Young Master in ordinary circumstances. However, they did not dare to do so now.

Who knew if Master Duan would leave if they acted without thinking.

After all, he was a friend of the Second Young Master, Lu Bai, and they seemed to be close.

They did not want to become a traitor to the Lu Clan so they could only dutifully remain silent.

Meanwhile, some of them were filled with anxieties as they deliberated over abandoning their master and showing their allegiance to the Second Young Master, Lu Bai.

Since the Second Young Master, Lu Bai had a connection with a grade one alchemist, his position in the Lu Clan would definitely rise in the long run.

Even the Lu Clan's Clan Leader and three Guardian Elders would pay more attention to him who was previously in a weaker position.

Lu Bai could not help but smile bitterly to himself when he heard the elders, who had previously remained impartial, flatter him to show their allegiance. Those impartial Lu Clan's elders did not side with him or Lu Song previously.

He did expect that just a word from Duan Ling Tian would be more effective than his careful planning for the past ten years.

He had planned for ten years before some of the Lu Clan's elders came to his side to help him.

However, Lu Bai was also comforted by the thought.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was a grade one alchemist. His existence in the Lu Clan was superior and inviolable.

In fact, there was no need for him to fight Lu Song at all if Lu Bai

was a grade one alchemist. There would be no dissent even if he wanted the current Clan Leader to abdicate so he could take the position for himself.

In the Lu Clan, one's status would be above everyone else as long as one managed to break through and become a grade one alchemist.

If he said one, no one in the Lu Clan would dare to say two. That included the Clan Leader and the other Lu Clan's Martial Monarch powerhouses.

The earliest rule that was passed down in the Lu Clan stated that a grade one alchemist had the highest status in the Lu Clan regardless of whether he was a lineal disciple or a secondary disciple.

It was a rule that could not be violated.

Perhaps, that was the reason the people from Lu Clan reacted like a mouse encountering a cat when they met a grade one alchemist.

"However, I killed the Third Young Master of Lu Clan earlier. Won't I be punished after I become the Lu Clan's Interim Elder?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly said at the moment when the people of Lu Clan were rejoicing. It was as though he had suddenly poured cold water on them while they were taking a hot shower.

One by one, they regained their senses and collect their stray thoughts.

"Of course not!" The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, was the first to recover and immediately shook his head.

"Lu Huai, that boy had always been trouble... I think Elder Duan wouldn't have killed him if he didn't actively provoke Elder Duan," Lu Zhi, the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, added.

\When Lu Zhi spoke, he addressed Duan Ling Tian as Elder Duan.

From the moment Duan Ling Tian promised to be a Lu Clan's

Interim Elder, he was already considered a prestigious Lu Clan's elder.

As stated by the Clan Leader, Lu Rui, he was the Lu Clan's first Interim Advisor!

In light of his position, even Lu Rui had to be respectful to him.

To a certain extent, his current status in the Lu Clan was above everyone else.

"You're right! In the past, I've always thought that Lu Huai boy had shifty eyes and didn't look like a good man. Elder Duan, you did well by killing him. You got rid of a Lu Clan's scourge," the other Guardian Elder, Lu Yuan, continued saying.

"Yes, Elder Duan, you helped clean up the Lu Clan. There's no way we'll punish you. In fact, we must thank you."

The Guardian Elder, Lu Gui, who previously proclaimed that he wanted to deal with Duan Ling Tian personally to avenge Lu Huai, had completely changed his attitude. The change was so drastic that everyone present was dumbfounded.

However, no one dared to say anything.

It was not a joke!

They were not like Duan Ling Tian who was a grade one alchemist.

If they dared to gossip about this Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, he would never let it go. Even if he did not deal with them now due to his reputation, he would find a chance to deal with them later on.

"If one describes the Cloud Continent as a starry sky and the people on Cloud Continent as the stars in it... Young Master's undoubtedly the brightest one!" Xiong Quan stood in the distance with a smile on his face. He was proud to be able to follow a master like Duan Ling Tian.

However, he could not help but feel dejected when he recalled his

insignificant strength.

He would not be able to help his Young Master with his current strength, he would only drag him down.

'I hope I can further improve my strength by relying on the Lu clan... According to the Young Master, I can use spirit fruits to boost my cultivation and use that Profound Assimilation Formation to improve my comprehension of the Sword Concept.' Xiong Quan recalled what Duan Ling Tian said to him not too long ago.

'This Lu Clan should have spirit fruits and that Profound Assimilation Formation, right?' Xiong Quan felt a little anxious when he thought about this.

"Alright then."

Although Duan Ling Tian was certain the senior officials from the Lu Clan would not seek revenge after he revealed his identity, he was still glad when he heard them verbally confirming it.

He never thought the identity of a grade one alchemist could be so useful.

'Of course, that's because the Lu Clan's family is an alchemist family... Other families might not be so accommodating.' Duan Ling Tian understood this very well.

"Elder Duan, you've been traveling on the road, and I'm sure you're tired. Please rest in the estate," Lu Rui said warmly to Duan Ling Tian before he looked at Lu Bai. "Let Lu Bai bring you there."

"There's no rush... I still want to see the Alchemist Competition," Duan Ling Tian said as he shook his head.

Although it was impossible for him to join the Alchemist Competition now, he was still interested in observing. It was the first alchemist competition he had ever seen in his life.

He was very curious and excited.

He was curious about how the Alchemist Competition was judged as well as the alchemists' levels in the Foreign Lands.

He was excited about seeing a group of alchemists in action. It was his first time seeing so many alchemists.

"Since Elder Duan is so interested, we'll accompany you then," Lu Rui said to Duan Ling Tian as he smiled.

The other senior officials from the Lu Clan nodded. They did not have any other opinion nor did they dare to have any other opinion.

"Clan Leader, elders, I'm just taking a look... All of you can head back and rest," Duan Ling Tian hurriedly said. He was discomfited by the enthusiasm of the Lu Clan's senior officials.

Lu Zhi smiled and said to Duan Ling Tian, "Elder Duan, the reason we want to stay is to hear your opinion on the young ones... Since you're here, I think you should be the main judge of the Alchemist Competition."

However, the smile on his face looked like the smile of an old fox in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"Yes, Elder Duan. All of us would like to hear your opinion on the young ones." The group of Lu Clan's elders seized the opportunity and agreed with him.

Chapter 1071: Unsatisfied

Duan Ling Tian did not even get the chance to reject Lu Zhi before the group of elders from the Lu Clan spoke up one after another. He did not get a chance to reject them at all.

Meanwhile, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui and the other Lu Clan's Guardian Elders were looking at him with anticipation.

How could he reject them?

Naturally, he could reject them if he really wanted to. However, he dismissed the thought of rejecting them since he would benefit from the Lu Clan in the future.

"I'll join the fun then." Duan Ling Tian nodded and accepted the offer.

He did not feel any pressure at all being the main judge of the Alchemist Competition organized by the Lu Clan. Moreover, he would be able to observe the alchemists' techniques up close.

He did not intend to venture into the Medicine Refinement Dao. The memory of medicine refinement that the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind was sufficient for him to be at the top in Cloud Continent.

One must know the Rebirth Martial Emperor was even higher than a grade one alchemist. He was a Royal Grade Alchemist back then!

As someone who had inherited the memory of a Royal Grade Alchemist, it was not difficult for Duan Ling Tian to judge the medicine refinement level of a group of grade five and grade six alchemists.

Duan Ling Tian wanted to reject the offer earlier because he thought it was troublesome.

However, he had no choice but to do it now even if it was

troublesome.

There was a saying that went, 'If someone invites you to a meal and you accept his hospitality, you'll find it difficult to say anything against him'.

Although he had yet to benefit from the Lu Clan, he would benefit from them in the future.

That was the main objective of him joining the Lu Clan after all!

"Stop!" Suddenly, a fierce scream entered Duan Ling Tian's ears. He was shocked and turned to look at the person who shouted.

"Lu Bai?" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian saw the person who had shouted was the Lu Clan's Second Young Master, Lu Bai. He was shouting at three middle-aged men who were secretly trying to leaving.

When Duan Ling Tian looked in the direction where Lu Bai was looking at, he saw the three men and recognized them with just a glance.

The three middle-aged men were none other than the three who had disrespected Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin and was subsequently injured by him.

The three of them wanted revenge. The green-clad middle-aged man worked with the Lu Clan's elder, Lu Zhao, in an attempt to prevent Duan Ling Tian from participating in the Alchemist Competition organized by the Lu Clan.

Unfortunately, things did not go their way. It was to the extent that Lu Zhao even died in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

After that, Duan Ling Tian no longer bothered with the three of them. He was busy dealing with the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, Lu Huai.

In the end, he became the Lu Clan's Interim Elder.

It was obvious the three middle-aged men wanted to flee after

they saw him achieving his goal.

'However, isn't it too lenient to let them leave just like that?'

Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed when he looked at the three middle-aged men. His face turned somber.

Following Lu Bai's fierce scream, everyone, including Duan Ling Tian, had their eyes trained on the three men. The three of them froze as though they had turned into sculptures.

"Master Duan Ling Tian, please let us go!" Soon after, one of them turned around and kneeled on the ground. He proceeded to kowtow to Duan Ling Tian and begged for mercy.

"Master Duan Ling Tian, please spare my life! This has nothing to do with me." Another man followed by kneeling and kowtowing.

Only the green-clad middle-aged man was left standing and staring at the Duan Ling Tian who killed his uncle.

"Hmph! How dare you stare at Elder Duan with your filthy eyes?" A scream reverberated in the air suddenly.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian felt a gust of wind at his side. It was obvious that somebody had dashed past him. It was so fast that he could not react in time at all.

'Bang!'

When he regained his senses, he immediately heard a loud thud.

He saw a bamboo-like silhouette at the place the green-clad middle-aged man was standing. It was one of the Lu Clan's three Guardian Elders, Lu Gui.

Blood mist hung in the air near Lu Gui, and the green-clad middle-aged man was nowhere to be seen.

Duan Ling Tian knew very well that the green-clad middle-aged man was dead. He was killed by Lu Gui. The blood mist was a result of his body exploding.

Lu Gui, the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, was a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

It was extremely easy for him to kill the green-clad middle-aged man. Before the Heaven and Earth Energy even appeared, the green-clad middle-aged man had died and vanished completely from the world.

"Master Duan Ling Tian, please have mercy! Master Duan Ling Tian, please have mercy!"

"Elder Gui, please have mercy! Elder Gui, please have mercy!" The two remaining middle-aged men's expressions changed when they witnessed the death of their friend. They kowtow hard on the ground and begged for mercy fearfully.

Soon after, their heads began to bleed.

"Elder Duan, what should we do about them?" Lu Gui turned around and smiled as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

However, the smile on his sunken cheeks looked even more awful than crying.

"I don't care." Duan Ling Tian said casually as he shrugged.

At the same time, he looked away from the two middle-aged men. He ignored them as though they were made of air.

Lu Gui was momentarily stunned before he looked at the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui.

"There's no reason for the people who have offended Elder Duan to live in this world," Lu Rui said indifferently.

"No..." The two middle-aged men who were kneeling on the ground shuddered and lifted their heads immediately. The expression on their faces changed drastically when they heard Lu Rui's words.

'Bang!'

Almost as soon as they lifted their heads, a loud explosion

reverberated like thunder in the air.

Under everyone's watch, they experienced what the green-clad middle-aged man experienced. They turned into blood mist and vanished completely from this world.

'Gasp! Gasp! Gasp! Gasp! Gasp!'

...

Most of the alchemists participating in the Alchemist Competition could not help but inhale sharply.

Their eyes were filled with respect as they looked at Duan Ling Tian again.

"Ever since this Elder Duan joined the Lu Clan, it seems like his position in the clan is even higher than the Clan Leader of Lu Clan!" Someone exclaimed.

"That's normal... After all, he's a grade one alchemist!"

"I bet somebody regrets it now."

...

Many people were whispering among themselves while the others were looking at a middle-aged man standing nearby.

The middle-aged man had an ugly expression on his face.

"I remember him... He and Duan Ling Tian conversed for a while earlier. It seemed like everything went well and they became friends. However, he avoided Duan Ling Tian as though he was the God of Misfortune when the Lu Clan's elder, Lu Zhao, made it clear he was against Duan Ling Tian."

"I remember him... Back then, he said he didn't know Duan Ling Tian!"

"However, Duan Ling Tian's position rose in a blink of an eye after he revealed his identity as a grade one alchemist! If the man didn't do what he did, perhaps he might be able to rise with Duan

Ling Tian."

"That's fate! Some people have the opportunity but didn't grab it. In the end, all they can do is feel helpless."

...

More and more people began to discuss the man. Some people sympathized with him, and some took pleasure from his misery.

The middle-aged man was none other than Huang Chun!

Huang Chun stood there while the discussion around him entered his ears like piercing needles. His body trembled involuntarily.

The discussion was akin to pouring salt on his wound!

His heart was already filled with regrets. The mockery he received was like adding fuel to the fire. It made him feel even more remorseful.

"Why did I do that?"

"If I didn't do that, perhaps I don't even have to participate in the Alchemist Competition. I might be able to join the Lu Clan directly!"

...

Apart from feeling regretful, he also blamed himself for this.

'Whoosh!'

Eventually, he could no longer endure it and leaped up into the sky. He disappeared before everyone's eyes.

It was clear he did not want to participate in the Alchemist Competition any longer.

Duan Ling Tian watched Huang Chun leave emotionlessly.

He understood Huang Chun abandoned him to protect himself earlier.

However, Huang Chun stated that he did not know him later on.

When Huang Chun said that, Duan Ling Tian also acted like he did not know Huang Chun. Therefore, he remained emotionless even when Huang Chun left.

"Let the Alchemist Competition begin!" When Lu Sou raised his voice, the people present snapped back to reality and stopped discussing Huang Chun who had just left.

"It's starting now!"

"In the entire history of the Lu Clan's Alchemist Competitions, I don't think they ever had a grade one alchemist as their judge!"

"It's worth the trip even if I get disqualified today."

"People would be so envious and jealous even if it was just getting disqualified by a grade one alchemist!"

...

The group of alchemists discussed among themselves excitedly.

Duan Ling Tian was speechless when he heard their discussion.

Meanwhile, the senior officials from the Lu Clan could empathize with them. They would feel the same way if they were in the alchemists' position and participating in the Alchemist Competition.

Soon after, the Alchemist Competition began.

The competition was divided into the preliminary round, semifinal round, and the final round.

Half of the participants would be eliminated in the preliminary round.

In the semifinals, there would be thirty participants left after the elimination. The thirty remaining participants would be able to enter the Lu Clan.

In the finals, the participants would be given their rankings and

receive rewards from the Lu Clan.

In the Alchemist Competition, regardless of the round, everyone would be refining the same pill. Duan Ling Tian as the judge would personally inspect the result.

In the past Alchemist Competitions that Lu Clan organized, the participants would only be tested on the purity of the pill.

However, it was different for Duan Ling Tian.

Apart from testing the pill's purity, he was able to see how good the participants' techniques were through the pills and determined who was more outstanding.

Duan Ling Tian did that during the preliminary round and did encounter any objection.

However, somebody was unsatisfied during the semifinals.

"Elder Duan, it's obvious that the purity of the pill he refined is lesser than mine. Why did he pass while I'm being eliminated?" An alchemist pointed at the other alchemist next to him and looked at Duan Ling Tian with a dissatisfied expression.

Chapter 1072: Trick

The alchemist's question to Duan Ling Tian instantly created an uproar in the crowd.

'Somebody actually dares to question a grade one alchemist?'

Everyone, including Xiong Quan, had their eyes trained on Duan Ling Tian and subsequently the pills that looked exactly alike.

"The pill that he refined really has higher purity than the other alchemist... Why did Elder Duan eliminate him and let the other person advance to the next round?" The participating alchemists were confused.

"What happened?" Apart from them, even the people of Lu Clan led by the Clan Leader, Lu Rui, looked doubtful.

Not everyone in the Lu Clan was an alchemist. However, they could tell the purity of the pills since they were in an alchemy clan.

They could tell the pill from the alchemist who questioned Duan Ling Tian had higher purity.

The alchemist whom Duan Ling Tian accepted to the next round forced a smile on his face as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and said, "Elder Duan, judging by the pill's purity, I'm really not as good as him."

The alchemist who questioned Duan Ling Tian became even more smug after he heard the other alchemist's words. "Elder Duan, I know you're a grade one alchemist. I'm far behind you when it comes to medicine refinement... But your ability to judge seems to be..."

"Seems to be what?!" Duan Ling Tian interrupted as he glanced at him. "Do you think you're better than him at medicine refinement just because the pill you refined has higher purity than his?"

"Perhaps... The Alchemist Competition that the Lu Clan

organized is merely a competition of pill's purity instead of medicine refinement's level?" Duan Ling Tian said as he glanced at the people of Lu Clan led by the Clan Leader, Lu Rui. It was obvious he was questioning them.

"Since we're refining the same pill, naturally we'll judge the medicine refinement's level by its purity... Otherwise, how can we judge it?" The alchemist who was interrupted by Duan Ling Tian said with righteous indignation.

"Do all of you think so too?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at the participating alchemists before he shifted his eyes to the people from Lu Clan.

Soon after, he received his answer.

Whether it was the participating alchemists or the people from Lu Clan, all of them nodded one after another. It was clear all of them had the same thought.

"We're interested to know if Elder Duan has other ways to judge the medicine refinement level... Perhaps Elder Duan will surprise us," Lu Rui said with his loud and clear voice.

The reason he said that was due to the confidence and fearless expression in Duan Ling Tian's eyes. Subconsciously, he believed that Duan Ling Tian had other ways to judge the medicine refinement's level.

After Lu Rui spoke, Duan Ling Tian became the center of attention.

"Young Master." Even Xiong Quan was looking at Duan Ling Tian with anticipation.

He believed his Young Master had his own way.

"Seems like I'll need to teach all of you a lesson today," Duan Ling Tian said calmly before he looked away.

If it was someone else who had said that, perhaps he would be

torn into pieces as soon as he was done speaking.

Since it was Duan Ling Tian who said it, they could not wait to hear the rest of his explanation even though they felt skeptical.

However, they soon realized Duan Ling Tian did not have the intention to explain.

"Both of you, refine the pill once again... This time I'm going to teach you a little trick! This little trick will definitely boost the purity of the pill you refined," Duan Ling Tian said calmly as he looked at the two alchemists next to him.

"When the both of you refine the pill..." Duan Ling Tian divulged his little trick without hiding it from the public.

What he said was heard by everyone loud and clear. It seemed as though he had no qualms about revealing this trick in public at all.

"Press our palm on the cauldron, and when the pill comes out of the spigot, create a layer of shield by releasing the Pill Fire from our palm and make the pill pierce through it?" That was the trick Duan Ling Tian had revealed.

The trick was nothing to Duan Ling Tian, but it was new to the other alchemists.

"Sure! I'll refine it again following the trick that Elder Duan shared... If the purity of the pill I refined is still higher than his this, what will Elder Duan do?" The dissatisfied alchemist asked as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"He'll be eliminated and you'll advance to the next round if you defeat him," Duan Ling Tian said casually. His eyes were calm as though he was certain the dissatisfied alchemist would not be able to defeat the other alchemist.

'Elder Duan has such faith in me?' The other alchemist's heart jolted. His expression suddenly turned serious.

He then took a deep breath and solemnly said to Duan Ling Tian,

"Elder Duan, I won't let you down."

"Don't be nervous. Just do what you did earlier... Of course, remember to use the little trick I taught you! Although it won't give a major boost to the purity, the boost is still significant and varies from person to person," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Yes." the Alchemist nodded seriously.

"You may begin," Duan Ling Tian said.

At this moment, the two alchemists were in high spirits as they began to refine the pill.

The pressure increased as everyone watched their refinement process. Each of them wanted to defeat the other in order to advance to the next round.

As long as they advanced to the next round, they would be able to join the Lu Clan and become a Lu Clan's foreign disciple!

Time passed by quietly. Soon after, an hour had passed.

'Pa!'

The alchemist whose pill had lesser purity than the other completed the refinement first. He pressed his palm on the cauldron and forced the pill out of the cauldron.

In the meantime, he remembered the little trick Duan Ling Tian had imparted earlier. He released Pill Fire from his palm to create a layer of shield on top of the spigot.

'Whoosh!'

A pill shot out and passed through the Pill Fire on top of the opening before the alchemist grabbed it with his hand.

The pill was completed!

'Pa!'

At this moment, the alchemist whose pill had higher purity than the other and was dissatisfied with Duan Ling Tian's judgment

followed the other alchemist by completing the refinement and forming the pill.

A similar pill appeared in his hands.

However, their eyes widened at the same time as a shocked expression appeared on their faces when they looked at each other's pill.

"How's this possible?! No... It's impossible!!" The alchemist who was dissatisfied earlier turned pale and shook his head continuously. He was unwilling to believe the sight before his eyes.

He was unwilling to believe because he discovered the purity of the pill in his hand only had less than 5% of elevation compared to before.

Meanwhile, the pill in his opponent's hand had close to 10% of elevation in purity compared to before!

An elevation close to 10%!

What was that?

He had defeated the dissatisfied alchemist!

"This is too amazing!" The other alchemist's eyes lit up. He had an expression of disbelief on his face. He could not believe his eyes.

That trick elevated the purity of his pill by 10%!

Meanwhile, the elevation of the pill's purity that his opponent refined was less than 5%.

"Impossible! You must have taught him another trick. That must be it!" The dissatisfied alchemist said as he pointed at Duan Ling Tian. He was unwilling to give up.

"I taught him another trick?" Duan Ling Tian laughed when he heard that. Soon after, his laughter turned into a grin. "Why don't you get another alchemist to try as well?"

Eventually, the alchemists who had advanced to the semifinals

and had yet to be eliminated began to refine pills with the little trick Duan Ling Tian taught them.

They noticed something odd after successfully refining the pills.

Some of them had less than 5% of elevation in purity compared to the pill they refined earlier while some of them had more than 10% elevation in purity!

"Now... Do you still think I taught him another trick?" Duan Ling Tian said indifferently to the dissatisfied alchemist as he looked at him.

The alchemist's face turned pale, and he was rendered speechless. He knew that he had overthought things.

However, the alchemist still could not accept what happened and asked Duan Ling Tian somberly, "Why?"

Duan Ling Tian knew exactly what the alchemist wanted to know.

Even the people from Lu Clan, including the Clan Leader, looked confused.

It was obvious they wanted to know the answer as well.

"Pill Fire is the key!" Duan Ling Tian answered when everyone's attention was on him.

One must admit his answer did not help with the confusion.

"The key is the Pill Fire?"

"That can't be right! I'm a grade five alchemist. The Pill Fire I released is a grade five Pill Fire... However, the pill I refined using the little trick only gave it less than 5% of elevation in purity!"

"Although I'm just a grade six alchemist, and the Pill Fire I released isn't as powerful as yours... The pill I refined using the little trick had 10% elevation in purity."

"What's this?"

...

The alchemists were confused.

The elevation of the pill's purity was higher for some of the grade six alchemists compared to some grade five alchemists. Naturally, the elevation of the pill's purity for some of the grade six alchemists were lower than the grade five alchemists.

"It isn't about the Pill Fire's grade but the Pill Fire's purity... Usually, the Pill Fire that's released by alchemists who rose through the ranks too quickly would be rougher and lower in Purity."

"Meanwhile, the Pill Fire released by those alchemists who learned slowly and steadily would usually be more precise and higher in Purity."

"The little trick I mentioned earlier would boost the latter's pill's purity to the next level... While the boost in purity for the former would be lesser," Duan Ling Tian said patiently as he faced the group of people who were looking at him curiously.

All of a sudden, the entire place descended into silence as everyone became engrossed in their thoughts.

"Elder Duan's worthy of being a grade one alchemist for figuring out such a trick!" Many of them exclaimed one after another after they regained their senses.

Chapter 1073: Southern Outer Land

Duan Ling Tian looked at the alchemist who doubted him and asked calmly, "Now, do you have any more questions?"

If he did not use Pill Fire to refine the pill during the last step, the pill the alchemist refined would definitely be at a higher level compared to the other alchemist in terms of purity.

However, the results would be reversed if they refined the pills using Pill Fire.

Duan Ling Tian did not intend to judge the alchemists' abilities based entirely on the purity of their pills.

Apart from the pill's purity, he also took the purity of the Pill Fire into consideration as well!

The higher the purity of the Pill Fire, the more potential the alchemist possessed.

He knew that from the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory.

Faced with Duan Ling Tian's question, the dissatisfied Alchemist nodded at him apologetically with an embarrassed expression on his face before he flew off in defeat.

"Thank you, Elder Duan." Meanwhile, the other alchemist felt excited since he did not expect to pass the semifinals and advance to the finals. He had also become a Lu Clan's foreign disciple.

The participants who went through the semifinals and entered the finals in the Alchemist Competition were all accepted as Lu Clan's foreign disciples.

"You don't have to thank me. Your medicine refinement level is good... With your talent, you'll definitely become a grade three alchemist in the future if you work hard," Duan Ling Tian said as he shook his head.

"A grade three alchemist? Do you really think I'm capable of

that?" The alchemist asked. His emotion was stirred.

He was currently only a grade six alchemist. He did not even dare to think about the possibility of becoming a grade three alchemist prior to this.

"That depends on whether you're willing to put in the effort... You should exit the stage and wait for the finals," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Yes." The alchemist retreated respectfully when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

Meanwhile, all the eyes that were looking at Duan Ling Tian were filled with respect.

He was a real grade one alchemist!

With just a few words, he changed the fate of the alchemist who seemed like he was at the losing end. Due to Duan Ling Tian, the alchemist managed to pass the semifinals and advance to the finals.

"What was recorded in the handbook our ancestor passed down is true... Grade one alchemists are really extraordinary!" A Lu Clan elder exclaimed.

Duan Ling Tian's technique had totally convinced him.

"Of course! Are there even any grade one alchemists who are not extraordinary in regards to the Medicine Refinement Dao?" Another Lu Clan elder said.

What Duan Ling Tian did earlier did not only earn him the admiration from the alchemists participating in the Alchemist Competition, it also earned him the admiration from everyone in Lu Clan and their Clan Leader, Lu Rui.

Ever since that incident, nobody dared to doubt Duan Ling Tian anymore.

The Alchemist Competition's semifinals ended successfully. Only

the thirty most outstanding alchemists remained.

However, most of the alchemists who were eliminated did not leave. Instead, they were waiting excitedly for the finals to begin.

It was undoubtedly a great opportunity for them to learn.

It was rare to be in the presence of so many outstanding alchemists. It was possible they would receive enlightenment from one of the alchemists and deepen their comprehension of the Medicine Refinement Dao.

The finals carried on as planned.

The thirty Lu Clan's foreign disciples climbed on stage one after another while Duan Ling Tian continued his task as the main judge.

With Duan Ling Tian's grade one alchemist identity, the other judges, including Lu Sou, stood watching from afar and did not dare to interrupt.

Time continued to pass as the thirty alchemists began to refine their pills.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian commented on the pills each of the alchemists refined. No matter how long or short the comment was, all the alchemists were satisfied with the result.

Duan Ling Tian's knowledge of the Medicine Refinement Dao shocked everyone again when he was commenting on the participants' pills.

"It seems like our Lu Clan has hit the jackpot this time... I'm afraid the average grade one alchemist is not even worthy of picking up Elder Duan's shoes when it comes to the theory of Medicine Refinement Dao!" The Clan Leader of Lu Clan was a grade two alchemist. He could not suppress his emotion after seeing how knowledgeable Duan Ling Tian was.

His low voice was heard by everyone in the Lu Clan, and it

stunned them.

"Clan Leader.... Do you mean even Guild Master Cheng from the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land is not as good Elder Duan when it comes to Medicine Refinement Dao's theory?" Lu Yuan stared with his small eyes as shock appeared on his plump face.

"I've visited Guild Master Cheng a few times for advice... Although he's also a grade one alchemist, he's not as thorough as Elder Duan in regards to Medicine Refinement Dao," Lu Rui answered.

All of a sudden, everyone in the Lu Clan fell silent once again.

Naturally, they knew who Guild Master Cheng was.

It was the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Lands on Cloud Continent. He was a respectable grade one alchemist.

Ruo Shui River in the Cloud Continent acted as the demarcation line and separated the Inner Land and the Outer Land.

The Northern Mountain Land, where Lu Clan was situated, was located in the southern side of the Outer Land in Cloud Continent. The area was also called the Southern Outer Land.

The Darkhan Dynasty where Duan Ling Tian was from and the Northern Mountain Land were both located on the Southern Outer Land.

"Back then, I only know of a grade one alchemist in the Southern Outer Land, and that was Guild Master Cheng! It seems like that's no longer the case."

"Yes. Who knew there's such a monstrous grade one alchemist like Elder Duan in the Southern Outer Land! I wonder how much younger Elder Duan is compared to Guild Master Cheng."

"He's young, but his medicine refinement level is high..."

Moreover, even Clan Leader who has spoken to Guild Master Cheng before thinks that Guild Master Cheng's not as good as Elder Duan."

...

The Lu Clan's elders whispered among themselves. Soon after, their eyes simultaneously landed on the purple silhouette in the distant.

That young man had become even more unpredictable in their eyes now.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Lu Bai still wore a big smile on his face. Ever since Duan Ling Tian revealed his grade one alchemist identity, Lu Bai had only been smiling apart from feeling shocked.

He did not expect Duan Ling Tian whom he was worried might be killed by Lu Clan not long ago would become the most popular person in the clan in just a blink of an eye.

The Lu Clan Guardian Elder, Lu Zhi looked at Lu Rui and asked solemnly, "Clan Leader, since you've so much high praise for Elder Duan... Do you have the confidence to break through to a grade one alchemist with his advice?"

Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, showcased outstanding medicine refinement talent since he was young. He was known as the person most likely to become a grade one alchemist within a hundred years.

"It's possible." Lu Rui's eyes were sparkling with anticipation.

'Gasp! Gasp! Gasp! Gasp! Gasp!'

...

Lu Rui's words caused everyone to gasp.

Everyone, including the Lu Clan's three Guardian Elders, gasped.

Lu Rui's response completely surprised them.

Their eyes lit up when they looked at Duan Ling Tian again.

They were looking at him as though they were looking at an extremely rare art piece.

However, Duan Ling Tian who was busy inspecting the participating alchemists did not notice the staring eyes.

Soon after, he came out with the thirty rankings for the alchemists.

None of the thirty alchemists had any objections regarding the ranking.

"Elder Lu Sou, I'll hand over the rest to you," Duan Ling Tian said to Lu Sou when he was done and returned to Xiong Quan's side.

Lu Sou responded without further delay. He looked at the thirty alchemists and prepared to give out the rewards the Lu Clan had promised earlier.

However, somebody could not help but ask before Lu Sou had a chance to speak. "I wonder if the top three participants of the Alchemist Competition will be getting advice from Elder Duan?"

Based on the Lu Clan's rewards in the past, the top three participants in the Alchemist Competition would get advice from the Lu Clan's grade two alchemists.

Now that Lu Clan had a grade one alchemist who was knowledgeable in medicine refinement as an Interim Advisor, it made the top three participants excited.

The person who asked the question was the participant who ranked second in the Alchemist Competition.

"Being greedy isn't a good thing," Lu Sou said as he stared deeply into the alchemist's eyes. However, he did not give a confirmed answer. Instead, he turned around to look at the Clan Leader, Lu Rui.

"Elder Duan's come a long way. I'm sure he's exhausted... Lu Bai,

bring Elder Duan and his companion to rest," Lu Rui said to Lu Bai. He seemed unaware of Lu Sou's gaze that was directed at him.

"Yes," Lu Bai responded respectfully before he looked at Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

"Xiong Quan, let's go," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan and left with Lu Bai with the ice coffin in tow. He looked at everyone from the Lu Clan before he left. He nodded and smiled at them as a sign of respect.

All the Lu Clan's senior officials, including the three Guardian Elders, smiled in response to Duan Ling Tian. They did not dare to delay any further.

This Elder Duan was like a precious gem to them. A gem that could help them produce another grade one alchemist in the Lu Clan.

Duan Ling Tian's departure disappointed the top three alchemists in the Alchemist Competition.

"Work hard after joining the Lu Clan, and fight your way to stand out in the clan... At that time, you might be able to receive Elder Duan's advice," Lu Rui said calmly as he looked at the thirty Lu Clan's foreign disciples.

What Lu Rui said made the thirty alchemists' eyes brighten and filled their faces with anticipation.

However, the senior officials in Lu Clan knew very well that with Elder Duan's medicine refinement level that high enough to even advise their Clan Leader, even the other grade two alchemists in Lu Clan would have to wait for their turn for Elder Duan's advice.

Apart from a few grade two alchemists, there was still a group of grade three alchemists in the Lu Clan.

It was more difficult than aiming for the sky for those little fellows who had just joined Lu Clan to receive advice from Elder Duan.

Chapter 1074: Soul Fixing Root, Soul Stabilizing Grass

"She..."

When they entered the Lu Clan's estate, Lu Bai's eyes unintentionally fell on the ice coffin next to Duan Ling Tian. It was his first time seeing the face of the lady who lay in the ice coffin.

He had a deep impression of the red-clad lady.

She was the lady who was with Duan Ling Tian and his life-savior when he was almost killed back then.

He was surprised by how beautiful the lady was at that time. He had never seen such a beautiful lady in the Northern Mountain Land.

"She's the daughter of your savior." Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with fondness when he looked at Feng Tian Wu who lay in the ice coffin.

"My savior's daughter?" Lu Bai's expression changed slightly. "What happened to her?" At this moment, Lu Bai began to closely observe Feng Tian Wu who was lying in the ice coffin. Soon after, he realized that Feng Tian Wu's body still possessed a strong life breath. "She's in a deep sleep?"

"Her soul's been severed so she's in a coma." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

Lu Bai nodded solemnly. However, Duan Ling Tian was not sure if he understood the situation.

"Young Master." At this moment, Xiong Quan who was following by Duan Ling Tian's side said to him respectfully, "I remember you said Miss Tian Wu would wake up as long as you find some rare and precious materials..."

"Lu Clan has existed for 10,000 years, perhaps they have the

precious materials that will help wake Miss Tian Wu!" Xiong Quan looked at Lu Bai anticipatively after he finished his sentence.

Xiong Quan's words jolted Duan Ling Tian.

'That's right.'

'Why didn't I think about that earlier?'

Lu Clan was a clan that had existed for 10,000 years.

On the Cloud Continent, apart from the two Ancient Clans that were on top in the Cloud Continent, there were very few forces that still existed after 10,000 years.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian knew that very well. It did not occur to him because his head was occupied with all the impossibilities.

Since he inherited the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, he knew the precious materials were extremely rare. It was rare on the Cloud Continent, and there was none in the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind.

Due to that, he had subconsciously thought it was impossible to find the precious materials in the Outer Land since there might not be any even in the Inner Land.

"Lu Bai, does the Lu Clan have any collection of Soul Fixing Root and Soul Stabilizing Grass?" Duan Ling Tian asked urgently as he looked at Lu Bai.

Although he was uncertain if Lu Clan possessed the two precious materials that could help fix Feng Tian Wu's soul, he decided to ask anyway. He could not miss any opportunities.

No matter what, Lu Clan had existed for 10,000 years. They might have a collection of the two precious materials.

"Soul Fixing Root? Soul Stabilizing Grass?" Lu Bai shook his head when he heard Duan Ling Tian's question. "It's my first time hearing about these two items..."

"Why don't I help you settle down in your accommodation first?"

After your rest, I'll take you to the Clan Leader. Perhaps the Clan Leader might know something about it," Lu Bai suggested.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded. There was a hint of hope in his eyes.

If Lu Clan really possessed the Soul Fixing Root and Soul Stabilizing Grass, he would be able to concoct a potion to fix Tian Wu's severed soul and wake her up.

'I hope I'll get lucky,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

No matter if it was the Soul Fixing Root or the Soul Stabilizing Grass, both of them were rare and precious materials on the Cloud Continent. Even the Rebirth Martial Emperor had only seen it a few times.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan arrived at the buildings on the east side of the Lu Clan's estate under Lu Bai's lead. They arrived outside of an isolated mansion surrounded by other mansions.

"Second Young Master." Outside the spacious mansion, a pretty servant stood there and bowed to Lu Bai respectfully.

"Hmm." Lu Bai nodded to the servant and said solemnly, "From today onward, Elder Duan will be staying here... I'll send a few more people here later, please treat Elder Duan well."

"If Elder Duan isn't satisfied with your performance, I can't afford to take the blame from the Clan Leader! Do you understand?" Lu Bai's words managed to successfully scare the servant standing at the entrance of the mansion.

"Elder Duan?" The servant's eyes darted to Duan Ling Tian before it finally settled on Xiong Quan.

In her opinion, this older man looked more like an elder.

"Then I won't disturb the both of you." Lu Bai smiled and nodded at Duan Ling Tian and Xiong before he said, "When the both of you

are well rested, just get her to bring both of you to the mansion I'm living in."

"Sure." Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan both nodded.

After Lu Bai left, the servant heaved a sigh of relief as though her burden had been lifted. She then smiled as she looked at Xiong Quan. "Nice meeting you, Elder Duan. My name's Xiao Yun. I'll be taking care of your daily necessities from today onward."

Xiong Quan felt awkward. "Girl, you're mistaken... My Young Master's Elder Duan," Xiong Quan said in embarrassment and looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Ahh!" Servant Xiao Yun was surprised. She then began to observe Duan Ling Tian as she revealed an expression of disbelief on her beautiful face. She mumbled, "Are... Are you really Elder Duan?"

Duan Ling Tian was amused by servant Xiao Yun and asked jokingly, "What? I don't look like one?"

"No... No! Elder Duan, I... I just thought it's a little unbelievable. Our Lu Clan has never had any elders as young as you," servant Xiao Yun said immediately. She proceeded to observe Duan Ling Tian curiously.

It was as though she was trying to figure out what was special about Duan Ling Tian, and how he was able to become a Lu Clan's foreign elder.

Although she was only a servant, she knew everything about the Lu Clan.

Unless a Lu Clan's foreign disciple was very capable, it was definitely impossible for them to become an elder.

"Elder Duan, please come in." Soon after, servant Xiao Yun regained her senses and welcomed Duan Ling Tian into the mansion behind her. She arranged accommodation for Duan Ling Tian in a spacious room.

The room was big and furnished with all the necessary furniture. It was the master bedroom of the mansion.

'Bang!'

When Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm, the ice coffin followed him into the room and landed on a table in the room sturdily.

"So beautiful!" Servant Xiao Yun noticed the ice coffin that had been following Duan Ling Tian from the beginning. She only had the chance to look at it properly now. Soon after, she noticed the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin.

She could not help but feel a little embarrassed when she saw the red-clad lady's beautiful face.

"If there's nothing else, all of you can dismiss yourselves... I would like to take a rest," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Yes, Young Master," Xiong Quan said respectfully and looked at servant Xiao Yun. "Girl, we should leave now."

Servant Xiao Yun regained her senses and looked away from the red-clad lady lying in the ice coffin unwillingly. She then followed Xiong Quan out of the room.

Xiong Quan closed the door for Duan Ling Tian.

"Uncle, how should I address you?" Servant Xiao Yun looked at Xiong Quan.

"Xiong Quan," Xiong Quan said in a cold manner.

"Uncle Xiong Quan... Do you know who is that lady lying in the ice coffin next to Elder Duan? It's my first time seeing such a beautiful lady," servant Xiao Yun asked curiously.

"She's Young Master's lady." Xiong Quan sighed. He noticed that servant Xiao Yun was about to ask another question so he quickly said, "Alright, girl. Stop asking so many questions... Please arrange a room for me as well."

After Xiong Quan and servant Xiao Yun left the master bedroom,

Duan Ling Tian went to the ice coffin and caressed it softly. He looked into the ice coffin and gently stared at Feng Tian Wu who was lying in there.

"Tian Wu, rest well... Big Brother Duan will wake you up very soon, I won't let you wait for long," Duan Ling Tian said softly, his voice was extremely gently.

A while later, Duan Ling Tian changed his clothes and rested on the bed. He fell asleep quickly.

It had been a long time since he had a good rest like this.

On the other side, Xiong Quan settled down in his room following servant Xiao Yun's arrangement.

After getting Xiong Quan settled in, servant Xiao Yun's face was filled with doubts. "Where did Elder Duan come from? Judging from his age, he shouldn't be much older than I am."

"That's not right!" Soon after, servant Xiao Yun seemed to recall something as her beautiful face faintly changed. "In the Lu Clan, those who have the capability to become foreign elders are either someone with powerful ability or some outstanding alchemist."

"If Elder Duan's human, judging by his age, it's impossible that he has a powerful ability. It's even more impossible for him to be an alchemist and our Lu Clan's foreign elder!"

"That means... He's a demon! A powerful demon!" Sweat was dripping down her forehead as she thought about this.

Never in her life had she met or interacted with a demon before.

"I heard that demons have strange temper... Some of them would even transform back to their original appearance to eat a man alive." Servant Xiao Yun began to shiver as she thought about this.

"Sister Xiao Yun!" All of a sudden, an oriole-like voice that came from outside the mansion snapped servant Xiao Yun out of her thoughts. She walked out of the mansion after wiping the cold

sweat off her face.

She saw six servants walking to her as soon as she stepped out of the mansion entrance.

"Did... Second Young Master asked all of you to come?" As Lu Clan's servants, they knew each other very well. Xiao Yun's eyes were wide opened from the shock when she saw the six servants.

From what she knew, two to three servants at the most would be relegated to the mansions the elders were staying.

Even the mansion the Clan Leader was living in only had five servants.

However, there were a total of seven servants, including her, just to serve the foreign elder?

"Who... Who's that Elder Duan?!" At this moment, servant Xiao Yun faintly felt that something was not quite right.

Even if that Elder Duan was a Demon Monarch powerhouse, did he deserve such an over-the-top treatment?

"Sister Xiao Yun, you'll be our big boss from today onward... You're really lucky to be given such a wonderful job." The six servants who just arrived looked at servant Xiao Yun enviously.

It caused servant Xiao Yun to feel even more confused.

Chapter 1075: Eighth Level Advance Sword Concept

"Wonderful job?" Servant Xiao Yun knitted her brows as she asked, "Is there anything you all know? Or, perhaps, you've heard of that young Elder Duan?"

"Seriously, Sister Xiao Yun, you did not hear about Elder Duan?" The six servants stared at Xiao Yun as though she was behaving oddly.

"I-Is it weird?" Seeing the response of these six people, Xiao Yun could not help but feel shocked.

"Sister Xiao Yun, I think the news about Elder Duan has already spread in the entire Lu Clan. You're serving Elder Duan, and you're closest to the moon... but you actually know nothing about this?" The six servants shook their heads as they sighed. They felt that Xiao Yun was lacking in regards to keeping up with the current news.

"Stop with the suspense, the six of you!" Xiao Yun smiled wryly.

The six servants did not continue with their nonsense any longer. They chattered animatedly as they told her the story about how Elder Duan became the Lu Clan's elder the moment he arrived at the Lu Clan.

"When Elder Duan first arrived at the Lu Clan, he killed Elder Lu Zhao? And he killed the Third Young Master as well?" When she heard about young Elder Duan's action, how the two Lu Clan's Guardian Elders appeared, and wanted to kill him, Xiao Yun broke out in cold sweat on his behalf.

However, she knew it ended well for Elder Duan. Otherwise, she would not have the opportunity to serve Elder Duan at all.

"A grade one alchemist?" Xiao Yun immediately narrowed her eyes when she heard about young Elder Duan demonstrating the

grade one Pill Fire and revealing his identity as a grade one alchemist.

"An alchemist... a grade one alchemist on top of that? T-Then, does this mean that Elder Duan is not a demon? B-But, h-how is it possible that he, a mere human being, is an honorable grade one alchemist and also possess enough strength to kill Elder Lu Zhao who was at the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage?!" Xiao Yun muttered to herself. Although her voice was not loud, it was still clearly heard by the other six servants.

"Sister Xiao Yun, we wouldn't believe that such a human exists as well if it was before. However, the facts are in front of our faces, forcing us to believe it!"

"That's right! Sister Xiao Yun! Right now, the entire Lu Clan is busy discussing Elder Duan. They are all saying he's a rare monster in Cloud Continent!"

"Apart from that, some people even said that Elder Duan is a gift from God to the Lu Clan."

"After almost 1,000 years, there's finally a grade one alchemist in our Lu Clan. Once this news spread out, it would take the entire Northern Mountain Land, possibly even half of the Southern Outer Land, by surprise!"

...

The six servants chatted animatedly, excitement could be heard in their voices.

Although they were only servants, they could also be considered as half members of the Lu Clan and shared the same pride as the Lu Clan.

"I can't believe Elder Duan i-is actually t-this...this..." The moment she recalled the purple-clad young man who did not even have a bit of haughty air around him, and how she acted so casually in front of him, servant Xiao Yun felt chills running down

her spine.

The purple-clad young man was actually such an amazing person!

Not only was his Martial strength terrifying, but he was a grade one alchemist as well.

Soon after, the six new servants asked Xiao Yun impatiently, "Sister Xiao Yun, how's that Elder Duan? Is he easy-going?"

"Elder Duan is very good, very easy-going," Xiao Yun replied.

Duan Ling Tian did not know how long he slept and gradually woke up. He cast a glance at the ice coffin on the table nearby before he climbed out of bed.

After cleaning up, he changed into a new set of clothes and walked out of the room.

"Elder Duan!"

"Elder Duan!"

The moment Duan Ling Tian opened the room door and walked out, two melodious voice resonated by his ears. Only then did he realize there were servants standing on both sides of his room door.

"Good morning." Duan Ling Tian nodded his head in reply but smiled wryly in his heart. "That Lu Bai... He really found a couple more servants for me..."

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian saw there were few more servants who were busy working in the residence he currently lived in.

"Elder Duan, I've brought some people to help you clean the room." Soon after, Duan Ling Tian saw servant Xiao Yun walking to him. After greeting him, the two servants who were brought here entered his room and began to clean up.

Naturally, it was mainly to sweep and clean the dust.

When the three servants finally came out, the entire room was spotless.

"Elder Duan, is there anything else you would like us to do?" After the servant Xiao Yun brought the servants out, she looked at Duan Ling Tian respectfully and waited for further instructions.

At this time, Duan Ling Tian also noticed servant Xiao Yun's manner when she spoke to him had undergone a complete change compared to when he first arrived. The casual manner from the past was replaced with formality now.

"Xiao Yun, you don't have to be so formal. Just be as casual as before," Duan Ling Tian said.

"I don't dare to," servant Xiao Yun replied with her head lowered. What a joke!

Previously, she did not know about Elder Duan's background. Now that she found out about his background, she would not dare to act casually even if her bravery was increased 100 times.

When Duan Ling Tian saw this, he felt a little helpless even though he did not pursue the matter further. He said nonchalantly, "Go and invite the Second Young Master here."

"Yes," servant Xiao Yun replied before she left. As for the other two servants, they returned to stand like a statue at the sides of Duan Ling Tian's room door.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and strode out to look for Xiong Quan.

He left the ice coffin inside the room.

This was the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan, one of the two strongest forces in the Northern Mountain Land. In his opinion, nobody would dare to seek trouble here. Due to this reason, he deemed it safe to leave the ice coffin in the room.

Moreover, he would be staying in the Lu Clan for a short period

of time.

Led by the servant, Duan Ling Tian finally found Xiong Quan in the backyard of the residence in no time at all. He saw Xiong Quan practicing his sword skill, beads of sweat were dripping from his forehead.

"Xiong Quan." Duan Ling Tian sighed inwardly when he saw Xiong Quan working so hard. Naturally, he knew the reason why Xiong Quan was working so hard. It was to get stronger so he could serve and assist him. It was also because he did not want to be a burden to Duan Ling Tian.

"Young Master." Xiong Quan halted his movement when he saw Duan Ling Tian.

"Xiong Quan, how much did you comprehend from the message contained in the word 'Sword'?" Duan Ling Tian smiled.

The word 'Sword' Duan Ling Tian spoke of was none other than the inscription left behind by a man who called himself the Sword Saint in the deep canyon of the mountains located near Xiong Quan's village in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

That word 'Sword' contained a terrifying amount of Sword Art knowledge.

According to Duan Ling Tian's speculation, even if he only comprehended 1% of the Sword Art knowledge contained in the word 'Sword', he would be free to do whatever he liked in the Cloud Continent.

This was something he discovered not too long ago.

He recently developed further understanding of the word 'Sword' he memorized. Due to that reason, he was able to raise his Sword Concept to the Eighth Level Advance Sword Concept in one fell swoop.

Although he currently did not have any elevation in other areas, he had an additional strength of 300 ancient horned dragons due to

the elevation of his Sword Concept.

With just his Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, he could exert the strength of 3,800 ancient horned dragons if he unleashed his full strength. This was not counting the Earth Energy he could borrow using his Earth Concept.

Due to this reason, he was able to kill that Lu Zhao, the Lu Clan's elder who was at the Eighth Level Void Transformation, with just one blow.

"Young Master, I'm dumb. I've not made any progress at all." Xiong Quan smiled wryly with a long face.

"Don't worry. Things will come in their own time. Who knows, you might have an epiphany one day and comprehend it with just a snap of the fingers," Duan Ling Tian reassured him.

However, the dejected look on Xiong Quan's face showed that his reassurance did not work.

"Duan Ling Tian!" At this moment, a loud and familiar voice echoed in the air, breaking the silence.

"Lu Bai!" The person who came was none other than Lu Bai, the Lu Clan's Second Young Master. Without beating around the bush, Duan Ling Tian immediately brought up the main topic. "Lu Bai, I want to see the Clan Leader."

"When you told me about the Soul Fixing Root and the Soul Stabilizing Grass or something, I've already told the Clan Leader about it. You should be able to find out the results when you see the Clan Leader." Lu Bai knew the main purpose Duan Ling Tian wanted to see the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan so he continued bluntly, "The two precious materials you mentioned sound like medicinal materials judging from their names. We have countless rare medicinal materials in the Lu Clan's collection. Who knows, the things you're looking for might be in there as well."

"I really hope so." Duan Ling Tian nodded before turning to look

at Xiong Quan. "Xiong Quan, do you want to come along?"

"Young Master, I won't come along. I still want to stay and cultivate for a while. Moreover, I can look after Miss Tian Wu as well if I stay," Xiong Quan replied.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded and proceeded to follow Lu Bai to see Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

The residence that Lu Rui lived in was not far from Duan Ling Tian's residence. In fact, even Lu Bai's home was not far as well.

"The east side of our Lu Clan's residence is occupied by the high officials and the lineal disciples of our clan. The majestic residence in front is the Clan Leader's residence," Lu Bai explained as he pointed ahead.

The moment Duan Ling Tian heard his words, he glanced at it.

An imposing and majestic residence stood in the distance. It stood out among all the surrounding residences and was very eye-catching.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian began to frown as they continued to walk forward. He could clearly sense someone staring fixedly at him from the distance.

When he looked over in the direction, he saw a man approaching his middle-age walking toward him and Lu Bai as an old man trailed behind him.

"Hurmph!" Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Bai's snort. It was apparent the snort was meant for the strangers.

"Lu Bai, why didn't you greet your Big Brother when you see him?" At this moment, the young man (TL Note: It seems like author's definition of a young man is someone below the age of 50.) who was dressed in grey arrived in front of Duan Ling Tian and Lu Bai. His gaze shifted away from Duan Ling Tian to Lu Bai.

"Are we that close?" Lu Bai replied with disdain as he looked

coldly at the grey-clad young man.

"Lu Bai, is there any misunderstanding between us?" The smile on the grey-clad young man's face remained on his face from the beginning until the end even though Lu Bai did not bother with showing him a pleasant expression.

Duan Ling Tian could not help but feel amazed by his good temper.

Chapter 1076: Lu Song

Duan Ling Tian raised a brow when a pang of realization suddenly dawned on him.

Big brother?

That grey-clad young man called himself 'big brother' in front of Lu Bai?

"Lu Song!" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian put the puzzles together and guessed the identity of this grey-clad young man.

In the Lu Clan, the only person who could address himself as 'big brother' in front of Lu Bai could only be Lu Song, the First Young Master of the Lu Clan. He was also Lu Bai's sworn enemy, the stumbling block that hindered Lu Bai from becoming the next Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

Moreover —

"I heard from others that Lu Huai, the Third Young Master whom I killed, was Lu Song's younger blood brother!"

Blood brother! That meant they were siblings with the same parents!

The gaze he used to look at Lu Song was instantly filled with a hint of vigilance.

"So, this must be Elder Duan?" Lu Song did not get angry even when he saw Lu Bai ignoring him. Soon after, he shifted his attention to Duan Ling Tian as a dazzling smile appeared on his face.

However, the dazzling smile on Lu Song's face was like an eyesore to Duan Ling Tian.

"This Lu Song is not that close with Lu Huai, his blood brother,?" Duan Ling Tian asked Lu Bai through his Voice Transmission as he ignored Lu Song.

"Their parents died when they were young. Both of them supported each other ever since then. Naturally, they had an excellent relationship with each other. In addition to being his elder brother, Lu Song also played the role of 'father' to Lu Huai. He was both brother and father to him!" Lu Bai replied through Voice Transmission.

Duan Ling Tian immediately felt chills running down his spine.

He did not believe Lu Song did not know about the fact that he had killed Lu Huai.

However, Lu Song could still smile in front of him. This made him feel as though there was a cold breeze blowing on his back. "This Lu Song is an extremely dangerous person!"

Duan Ling Tian was almost certain about this.

Being able to remain nonchalant in front of an enemy who had just murdered one's own brother was not something ordinary people could do. One must have some ulterior motive to be able to that.

Duan Ling Tian might not have paid Lu Song any attention if Lu Song tried to kill him the moment he laid eyes on him.

However, Lu Song's actions made him feel dread from the bottom of his heart.

An enemy who was upfront was not terrifying, unlike an enemy in the dark.

"Who are you?" Duan Ling Tian asked knowingly as he looked at Lu Song.

"I'm Lu Song." Lu Song's smile remained on his face as he replied Duan Ling Tian in a polite manner.

"Lu Song? The Lu Clan's First Young Master?" Duan Ling Tian pretended to be surprised.

"Yes." Lu Song nodded before he added, "Although I'm the First

Young Master of the Lu Clan, I'm nothing in front of you, Elder Duan... After all, you're a grade one alchemist. Even the Clan Leader and the three Guardian Elders must show respect to you."

Lu Song's face was filled with modesty when he spoke.

Duan Ling Tian did not pay much attention to Lu Song's flattery. He looked at Lu Song as he asked, "I heard that Lu Huai, the Lu Clan's Third Young Master, was your younger blood brother?"

The moment the words left his mouth, his eyes narrowed as he stared at Lu Song. His gaze was so sharp that it was as though it could pierce through everything. At the same time, he extended his Spiritual Energy out as well.

"Yes." Lu Song nodded his head. The smile on his face brightened instantly. He did not seem angry that Duan Ling Tian mentioned Lu Huai.

"Do you know I killed him?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

When he asked this question, his heart jolted in surprise. This was because he noticed that when he mentioned Lu Huai, both his eyes and Spiritual Energy did not detect any fluctuations in Lu Song's emotions at all.

Not even a tiny bit.

What did this mean?

Either Lu Song did not care about Lu Huai's life and death or he could perfectly conceal his emotion.

It did not matter if it was the former. However, Lu Song was really terrifying if it was the latter.

Through the conversation he had with Lu Song via Voice Transmission, he concluded the former was impossible and only the latter was plausible. This caused chills to run down his spine.

From what he could see, Lu Song was like a poisonous snake that could easily adapt to his surrounding environment. He could

perfectly conceal himself.

Such a poisonous snake was no doubt extremely dangerous, even being extremely cautious was not enough to defend against it effectively.

Once it was provoked, it would kill without any warning.

"Huh?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian felt the Spiritual Energy he had extended out suddenly quivered.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian noticed there was an obvious and abnormal fluctuation in Lu Song's emotion after his words left his mouth.

The fluctuation in his emotion was very small, and it disappeared as soon as it appeared. However, his Spiritual Energy's keen sense was able to detect it clearly.

There was a hint of bloodthirsty killing intent in the emotional fluctuation!

"I know. However, I'd like to thank you, Elder Duan, for helping us to thin the clan! With Lu Huai's temper, he would have eventually met with a mishap. Being able to die in your hand, Elder Duan, is also a kind of blessing!" Lu Song nodded with a smile on his face.

However, Duan Ling Tian felt chills running down his spine when he saw the smile.

It was all thanks to his Spiritual Energy that he noticed Lu Song's emotional fluctuation. Otherwise, he would have been deceived by him if he only looked at him from the surface.

"Then, I guess, I must have unintentionally done a good deed! However, you don't have to thank me. I barely even lifted a finger," Duan Ling Tian replied calmly as he looked at Lu Song nonchalantly.

"Kid, you're looking for death!" At this moment, the eyes of the

old man standing behind Lu Song gleamed coldly as his aura locked on Duan Ling Tian.

He stepped forward and attempted to attack Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

However, he was blocked by Lu Song's outstretched hand before he could even attack.

"Elder Duan, I'm sorry. Elder Guan had a close relationship with Lu Huai so I hope you'll excuse him for his transgression," Lu Song said apologetically.

Duan Ling Tian did not look at Lu Song even when he spoke. Instead, his eyes were focused on the old man standing behind Lu Song. The old man glaring at him had a head of white hair and white brows.

At this moment, a contemplative look appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

"Interesting." Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man intensely before he shifted his gaze away. He did not pay any attention to Lu Song as he left with Lu Bai after motioning to him. He left Lu Song and the old man behind him standing on the same spot as they watched Duan Ling Tian and Lu Bai's silhouettes that were slowly disappearing.

The old man stared at the purple figure that was disappearing with an enraged face as he said in a deep voice, "Young Master! You shouldn't have blocked me! I'm certain I'm able to kill him to avenge Little Young Master!"

"And then?" At this moment, the dazzling smile on Lu Song's face had also disappeared and was replaced by coldness.

"Then..." The old man became speechless when he heard this.

"If you kill him, there's no way you'll be able to stay alive! Even if you flee, you're destined to go into exile! At that time, what should

I do? Or, do you intend to have me go into exile with you?" Lu Song enunciated each word carefully and made the old man speechless.

Exactly.

If he killed Duan Ling Tian, he could go into exile to flee the group of enraged Lu Clan's senior officials. However, the Young Master would be burdened by him.

After all, each of his action represented his Young Master, Lu Song.

'If you kill him, you'll either die or you'll have to flee... And I'll lose my chance at becoming the Clan Leader of Lu Clan even if I'm allowed to stay here. The Lu Clan will never allow a person who doesn't care about the clan's interest to become the Clan Leader. You know this very well," Lu Song replied in a deep voice.

If he allowed this old man to kill Duan Ling Tian, the Lu Clan's high officials would definitely be against him and feel that he did not care about the interest of Lu Clan even if the Lu Clan did not punish him.

Duan Ling Tian was a grade one alchemist and the First Interim Elder of the Lu Clan. If he was killed, it would greatly damage Lu Clan's interest.

"Young Master, then what about the Little Young Master's revenge? Are we not going to avenge him?" The old man asked with an enraged look.

"Not avenge him? How's that possible! That's my younger blood brother for goodness sake! The younger brother that I brought up!" Lu Song's eyes gleamed icily before it returned to normal. The slightly wretched expression turned calm again as he proclaimed, "However, we can't act recklessly when it comes to this matter. We need to give this matter further thought!"

The old man's eyes lit up when he heard this, and he replied respectfully, "I'll listen to you, Young Master."

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian and Lu Bai were fast approaching the residence of Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan. In the span of a dozen breaths, they would arrive at the residence in front.

"Duan Ling Tian, you must be more cautious against that Lu Song. That Lu Song is a wolf in disguise! He'll say one thing but act differently in the dark! You killed his younger blood brother. It's impossible for him to be so tolerant and accepting of it. He won't give up so easily!" Lu Bai reminded Duan Ling Tian solemnly as he looked at him.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Even without Lu Bai's reminder, he already knew about it.

"Lu Bai, do you know the background of the old man standing behind Lu Song?" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian recalled the old man standing behind Lu Song who attempted to attack him.

"I only know that the old man's surname is 'Guan', and everyone addressed him as Elder Guan. As for his background, I heard that he was a servant of Lu Song's grandfather. Due to his impressive innate talent, he later became a Lu Clan's secondary disciple. After the death of Lu Song's grandfather, he continued to follow Lu Song's father. And after the death of both Lu Song's parents, he followed the two brothers, Lu Song and Lu Huai, and took care of them. It's said that the old man has already entered the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage and is not far from entering the peak of the Void. His strength is much stronger compared to many elders in our Lu Clan." Lu Bai revealed everything he knew.

"Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage?" When Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Bai's words, he raised a brow as his heart jolted. "That old man really concealed himself well. He's obviously a Martial Monarch, but he actually said he's only at the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage?"

Earlier, when that old man's aura was locked on him to attack him, he had extended his Spiritual Energy out to probe the old

man's cultivation. However, it was as though his Spiritual Energy had met a bale of cotton and disappeared without a trace the moment it went near the old man.

At that time, he knew the old man was a Martial Monarch!

Chapter 1077: Soul Fixing Root

However, the old man was at most a First Stage Martial Monarch.

Through the memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two reincarnations, Duan Ling Tian could roughly discern this.

Lu Bai was confused when he saw Duan Ling Tian suddenly halted his movement. Lu Bai came to a stop as well and asked curiously, "Why? Is something wrong?"

"Nothing's wrong." When Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Bai's words, he returned to his senses and shook his head.

He decided not to reveal his discovery to Lu Bai.

If Lu Bai knew Lu Song had a Martial Monarch following him, he would definitely be unhappy.

After all, he had to get rid of this stumbling block, Lu Song, if he wanted the position of the next Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

He might feel dejected If he knew there was a Martial Monarch protecting Lu Song.

Lu Bai did not continue to press the matter even though he was puzzled when he saw Duan Ling Tian still looked contemplative even after he regained his senses.

He could see Duan Ling Tian was unwilling to say anything so he did not intend to force Duan Ling Tian to say it out loud.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian entered the magnificent and tall mansion before he walked into the main hall of the residence under Lu Bai's guidance.

There was already somebody waiting in the main hall. It was Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

"Clan Leader," Duan Ling Tian greeted Lu Rui with a smile. He did not bow like Lu Bai did.

Lu Rui would definitely be unhappy if someone else behaved that way. However, this person was none other than Duan Ling Tian. Not only did he feel it was justified for him to act that way, he even smiled as he responded, "Elder Duan."

"Elder Duan, I've read through a few ancient books and finally found some text records about the two medicinal materials you're looking for... These two days, I've searched many times in our Lu Clan's treasure vault and finally found a few medicinal materials similar to their characteristics. I just don't know if they are what you're looking for." Lu Rui did not beat around the bush.

"A few?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened instantly when he heard Lu Rui's words. He asked urgently, "Clan Leader, I wonder if it's possible for you to show me those few medicinal materials so I can identify them?"

There was a hint of excitement in Duan Ling Tian's words.

In his opinion, there was a high chance the materials might be among the medicinal materials Lu Rui found since there were a few of them.

"Of course." Lu Rui lifted his hand and took out seven types of medicinal materials.

Three of them were root-shaped herbs that looked like some variations of a ginseng.

The other four medicinal material were leaf-shaped herbs.

"Elder Duan, have a look... Huh? They're not what you're looking for?" Lu Rui was about to hand over the seven medicinal materials to Duan Ling Tian when he lifted his head and saw Duan Ling Tian sighed in disappointment.

He knew what his expression meant.

"Exactly." Duan Ling Tian nodded. With a wry smile, he said, "There's no Soul Fixing Root and Soul Stabilizing Grass among these medicinal materials. However, I would still like to thank

Clan Leader for going to so much trouble for me." Duan Ling Tian showed an expression of gratitude.

"You flatter me, Elder Duan," Lu Rui replied. "My understanding about these Soul Fixing Root and Soul Stabilizing Grass is only limited to the rough text record in the ancient books. Even if I see them, I might not be able to recognize them. There are still a few medicinal materials that match the descriptions of the two precious treasures in the text records in our Lu Clan's treasure vault, but I didn't bring them out. Perhaps, you'd like to make a trip with me to the treasure vault and have a look at them yourself, Elder Duan?" Lu Rui suggested in the end.

"Then, I must thank you in advance, Clan Leader." Duan Ling Tian's reply left no room for doubts that he accepted the offer of going to the Lu Clan's treasure vault to have a look at the medicinal materials with Lu Rui to see if the things he was searching for was there.

Duan Ling Tain followed Lu Rui and left the residence. Meanwhile, Lu Bai did not follow them and went back to his residence.

The Lu Clan's treasure vault was located in the north of the Lu Clan's residence. There were three layers of inner and outer protections in the surroundings. They were also covered with Inscription Formations, and some of them were Killing Formations that were quite powerful.

The Lu Clan's treasure vault was a palace shrouded with many Inscription Formations. There was only one entrance, and it was personally guarded by an elderly man.

"Elder Duan, Clan Leader," the elderly man greeted them enthusiastically even though he was surprised by their appearance.

"Elder Zhi." Duan Ling Tian smiled in response.

The old man in front of him was no stranger to him. It was none

other than Lu Zhi, one of the three major Guardian Elders of the Lu Clan whom he had met a few days ago. He was a powerful Martial Monarch.

"Elder Zhi, I brought Elder Duan here to search for some medicinal materials," Lu Rui told Lu Zhi.

Lu Zhi nodded. With a raise of his hand, a gentle energy extended out and activated an Inscription Formation at the entrance of the Lu Clan's treasure vault.

C-Crack!

At the same time, the gate to the treasure vault opened widely on its own.

Duan Ling Tian and Lu Rui walked into the treasure vault together. The first thing that entered their sights was a dazzling seven-colored light that was emitted by the mountainous piles of jewelry. The light from outside shone on them and caused them to radiate beautiful lights.

Some of the huge pearls were still shining brilliantly even after the light disappeared. It illuminated the entire treasure vault and made it even more eye-catching.

"Luminous Pearl!" Duan Ling Tian raised his brows.

"You can just take these things if you're interested in them, Elder Duan," Lu Rui said bluntly. Perhaps, it was because he saw Duan Ling Tian's eyes were attracted by the pile of jewels.

To a clan like the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan, these jewels that were piled up like mountains were just ordinary ornaments that had little value.

"I'll just have a look." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, showing disinterest toward the jewels.

Duan Ling Tian looked around and did not see any medicinal materials. For a moment, he felt perplexed as he looked at Lu Rui

and asked curiously, "Clan Leader, where are the medicinal materials?"

"The medicinal materials are inside," Lu Rui replied as he continued to lead the way.

Apart from being one of the two strongest clans in the Northern Mountain Land, the Lu Clan was also an alchemist clan.

For an alchemist, the most valuable thing, apart from a cauldron, was none other than the medicinal materials needed to refine pills.

Due to this reason, the medicinal materials were the most valuable treasure for the Lu Clan, particularly those rare medicinal materials.

During Duan Ling Tian's journey from the place where the jewels were stored to the place the medicinal materials were stored, he passed through a few other places that stored treasures like ancient books, Concept Fragments, and Spirit Weapons.

"It's in here." When Lu Rui switched on a gear, the stone door before them began to rise.

In the next instance, Duan Ling Tian could smell a strong medicinal fragrance coming from inside that rapidly filled his nostrils.

For a moment, his body felt light, and he felt dizzy. It was as though he had consumed some elixir or pills.

After a period of time, he finally returned to his senses.

"After you, Elder Duan." Lu Rui motioned to Duan Ling Tian to enter the spacious side palace behind the stone door. There were many medicinal materials stored in the side palace. It was not possible to look at all of them with just a glance.

"Heart Illuminating Grass, Dancing Butterfly Flower, Scar Diminishing Stalk... Look at all these rare medicinal materials!" Duan Ling Tian exclaimed in excitement. He was attracted by

many of the medicinal materials in the side palace.

Although these medicinal materials were not the Soul Fixing Root or the Soul Stabilizing Grass he was desperately looking for, they were still medicinal materials that were extremely rare.

Lu Rui who was standing at the side was not surprised by Duan Ling Tian's loss of composure.

He could still remember when he first entered this place. He was a lot older than Elder Duan, but he was not as composed as him.

He stood rooted the spot back when he saw the pile of rare medicinal materials.

In the end, it was the previous Clan Leader who gave him a good slap to wake him up from his stupor.

There were so many medicinal materials here. It would take him a few days at least if he really had to search through the medicinal materials one by one. He felt his head aching when he thought of this and quickly asked Lu Rui, "Clan Leader, where are the medicinal materials that you spoke of earlier?"

He could only hope that Lu Rui had already placed those medicinal materials to the side so that he could choose from them directly.

"I've already asked for someone to separate and place those medicinal materials to the side," Lu Rui answered as he pointed to a corner in the side palace.

The moment Duan Ling Tian heard this, he felt relieved and quickly went to the corner of the side palace and pulled up the dust-proof cloth covering the pile of medicinal materials.

After the dust-proof cloth was pulled up, Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened suddenly. Several dozens of different kinds of medicinal materials appeared before his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian swept a glance at the medicinal materials. The

medicinal materials he saw were more or less similar to the Soul Fixing Root and the Soul Stabilizing Grass he was looking for.

"Thank you for your help, Clan Leader," Duan Ling Tian said solemnly as he turned to look at Lu Rui.

It was obvious the neat pile of medicinal materials in front of him was just recently gathered. This was enough to prove Lu Rui's good intention and sincerity. It elicited a sense of warmth that rose from the bottom of Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Although he was a grade one alchemist, he did not refine a single pill for the Lu Clan since he joined the Lu Clan a few days ago. It could be said he did not contribute anything to the Lu Clan yet.

Under such circumstances, the efforts Lu Rui put in — that represented the Lu Clan — made him felt thankful from the bottom of his heart.

"I hope you'll find the things you want, Elder Duan." Lu Rui responded with a smile.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded as he turned his head back to look at the pile of herbs in front of him carefully.

Soon after, his gaze landed on one of the medicinal materials and stayed there.

At the same time, the atmosphere in the side palace turned awfully heavy.

Huff! Puff! Huff! Puff!

...

Only Duan Ling Tian's quickening breath could be heard.

Lu Rui could not help but feel curious when he heard Duan Ling Tian's breath quickened. He walked over to Duan Ling Tian's side like a gust of wind and looked in the direction of Duan Ling Tian's gaze.

A root-shaped herb appeared before his eyes.

All of the roots of this root-shaped medicine were curled together and twisted into a ball. It looked extremely odd.

"I-Is this the Soul Fixing Root?" Lu Rui asked, slightly startled.

This root-shaped medicinal material was extremely different from the textual description of the Soul Fixing Root he read in the ancient book. It did not mention the roots of the Soul Fixing Root curling up together.

"That's right! This is the Soul Fixing Root! And it's not just any ordinary Soul Fixing Root!"

Chapter 1078: Offering A Reward

"Not just any ordinary Soul Fixing Root?" Lu Rui blurted out when he saw he had awakened Duan Ling Tian from his daze. A hint of confusion could be seen in his eyes. He had no idea what Duan Ling Tian meant by this.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian who just snapped out of his daze had an excited expression on his face. "An ordinary Soul Fixing Root usually has straight roots. However, once it has lived more than 1,000 years, its roots will start to curl up. The longer it lives, the more curled up the roots will be!"

Duan Ling Tian lifted the Soul Fixing Root with curled-up roots with a hint of excitement in his eyes.

"Then, in this case, this Soul Fixing Root must have lived for a long period of time!" Lu Rui's eyes brightened immediately when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words. "Elder Duan, can you guess how old it is?"

"Looking at the degree of curling of its root, I'd say it's at least 5000 years old! This kind of Soul Fixing Root could be considered as a Coiled Dragon Root!" Duan Ling Tian said as he studied the Soul Fixing Root in his hand.

Coiled Dragon Root!

The moment Lu Rui heard Duan Ling Tian's words, his eyes narrowed instantly.

Naturally, he had heard of the Coiled Dragon Root before.

A Coiled Dragon Root was not the name of a certain root-shaped medicinal material. Instead, any rare root-shaped medicinal materials that were 5000 years old were called Coiled Dragon Root!

"I can't believe this Soul Fixing Root has already become a Coiled Dragon Root. No wonder I missed it before and didn't take it with me!" Lu Rui exclaimed, "It's fortunate that you're knowledgeable

and could identify it in just a glance, Elder Duan! Otherwise, it'll only be covered in dust even if it continues to stay inside our Lu Clan's treasure vault!"

"Congratulations, Elder Duan!" Lu Rui smiled as he congratulated Duan Ling Tian after he regained his senses.

"Thanks, Clan Leader," Duan Ling Tian quickly thanked him before putting the Soul Fixing Root into his Spatial Ring as though he had obtained a valuable treasure.

He could not calm down for a long time.

Whether it was the Soul Fixing Root or the Soul Stabilizing Grass, both were extremely rare treasures in the Cloud Continent. Many people had never seen them even once in their entire lives.

Previously, Duan Ling Tian did not think he would be able to obtain the Soul Fixing Root in Lu Clan.

Although he had followed Lu Rui to the Lu Clan's treasure vault, he was still skeptical about it. He only intended to come here to try his luck. It did not cross his mind that he would really come across a Soul Fixing Root.

'Perhaps, this is what people meant by a coincidence,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"With this Soul Fixing Root, I can first concoct a liquid medicine for Tian Wu to consume and heal part of the wound on her soul. I only hope she'll be able to wake up once the wound is partially healed," Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself. He had an anxious expression on his face when he thought about this.

"Elder Duan, continue to take a look. See if you can find the Soul Stabilizing Grass, too," Lu Rui said with a smile.

Duan Ling Tian nodded before he began to look at the several dozens of medicinal materials in front of him. In the end, he could not find anything at all.

"There's no Soul Stabilizing Grass here." Although there was no Soul Stabilizing Grass, the fact that he managed to find the Soul Fixing Root was still a pleasant surprise to Duan Ling Tian.

"Clan Leader, I want to head back first." Duan Ling Tian was eager to go back as quickly as he could. He wanted to formulate a potion for Feng Tian Wu to consume as soon as he could. He did not want to stay here for a moment longer.

"Alright." The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, was naturally a smart person. There was no doubt he could hear the urgency in Duan Ling Tian's tone.

In the next instance, the two of them left the side palace that contained various medicinal materials and walked outside.

They went back using the way they came from.

"Clan Leader, if the clan needs any grade one pills, you can just make a list for me. Once the medicinal materials are here, I'll immediately refine the grade one pills for the clan," Duan Ling Tian said to Lu Rui solemnly.

Put aside the fact that he would still need to rely on the Lu Clan a lot in the future, the current situation alone made him owe the Lu Clan a huge favor.

Perhaps Lu Rui was not too clear about the value of the Soul Fixing Root, but he knew it very well.

It was a rare treasure that could restore the soul! It was not something any ordinary rare medicinal materials could compare to.

The moment Lu Rui heard Duan Ling Tian's words, his eyes brightened immediately. "Great! Great! I'll go back and make a list. After that, I'll pass all the medicinal materials to you, Elder Duan!"

Grade one pills!

Although their Lu Clan had them as well, they were made by the

Guild Leader of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild from the Southern Outer Land. Moreover, they needed to pay quite a hefty sum for it as well.

That was still acceptable.

However, every time the Guild Leader of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild made the grade one pills for their Lu Clan, he would impose a lot of restrictions, and he was unwilling to refine a lot for them.

This left them helpless. They had always lamented the fact that their clan did not have any grade one alchemists!

If there was a grade one alchemist in their Lu Clan, why would they need to appeal to the Guild Leader of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild from the Southern Outer Land?

The last grade one alchemist in their Lu Clan existed nearly 1,000 years ago. Due to this reason, Duan Ling Tian's appearance was similar to the light at the end of the tunnel for the Lu Clan. It meant the Lu Clan no longer needed to bow and beg another person for grade one pills in the future.

This was also one of the reasons why the group of people from Lu Clan, including Lu Rui the Clan Leader, was awfully respectful toward Duan Ling Tian when he revealed his identity as a grade one alchemist and announced his intention of joining the Lu Clan.

The Lu Clan desperately needed a grade one alchemist to shoulder their golden name of being an 'Alchemist Clan'!

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian and Lu Rui left the Lu Clan's treasure vault and arrived at the eastern side of the Lu Clan's residence.

"Elder Duan, you don't have to worry about the Soul Stabilizing Grass. I'll ask my men to send out words that I'm offering a reward for the Soul Stabilizing Grass!" Lu Rui reassured Duan Ling Tian before they parted ways.

"However, I'll need to trouble you to draw a detailed drawing of

the Soul Stabilizing Grass for me. My understanding about this grass is only limited to the rough text excerpt in the ancient books. I don't think other people will be able to identify it even if they happen to come across one," Lu Rui voiced out his intention.

"Offer a reward?" When Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Rui's words, his eyes lit up instantly. He wasted no time in taking the paper and pen handed over by Lu Rui and quickly drew the Soul Stabilizing Grass from his memory that he inherited from the Rebirth Martial Emperor. The Rebirth Martial Emperor had seen the Soul Stabilizing Grass several times.

He was very particular about every detail.

After 15 minutes, Duan Ling Tian finally completed the drawing of the Soul Stabilizing Grass.

"Great drawing!" Lu Rui's eyes gleamed brightly when he saw vivid and life-like drawing Duan Ling Tian handed him. He smiled. "With this drawing as a blueprint, I'll make 10,000 thousand copies and distribute them. I can distribute them to the entire Northern Mountain Land and even half of the Southern Outer Land. More people will be able to search for the Soul Stabilizing Grass that way!"

"What reward do you plan to offer, Clan Leader?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

When Lu Rui heard Duan Ling Tian's words, he muttered lightly, "Well, I must first ponder over it. Ordinary things won't be enough to entice all the martial artists who know about this matter to search for the Soul Stabilizing Grass."

A light bulb flashed in Duan Ling Tian's mind and he quickly chimed in, "Clan Leader, I have a suggestion."

"Please tell me, Elder Duan." Lu Rui looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"How about this? Give your word that whoever obtains the Soul Stabilizing Grass will be rewarded with a grade one spirit weapon

and ten grade one Life Recovery Pills!" Duan Ling Tian suggested bluntly.

A grade one spirit weapon.

Ten grade one Life Recovery Pills!

The moment Duan Ling Tian's words left his mouth, Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, was shocked. He stood there with his mouth agape for a moment.

Whether it was a grade one spirit weapon or a grade one Life Recovery Pill, they were both extremely valuable treasure in the Inner Land, let alone the Outer Land.

If they appeared in the Outer Land, it would be enough to cause a war that people were willing to die for!

"Elder Duan, the grade one Life Recovery Pills are still feasible since we still have a dozen left in our Lu Clan's stock. Even if we don't have enough, you can still refine more of them." Lu Rui took a deep breath to calm down before he continued saying, "B-But, regarding the grade one spirit weapon... Even in our Lu Clan, we only have four in our hands. Three of them are in the hands of the three Guardian Elders, and one is in my hand. These four grade one spirit weapons are passed down by our Lu Clan's ancestors so I-I..."

"Clan Leader, I think you must have misunderstood me," Duan Ling Tian interrupted Lu Rui. He knew Lu Rui had misunderstood him.

"Misunderstood?" Lu Rui was shocked.

"Clan Leader, I don't intend to let the clan give out the rewards that I just suggested. I'm already very thankful that the clan is helping me to spread the news through your overwhelming network." Duan Ling Tian nodded before he continued saying, "As for the grade one spirit weapon and the ten grade one Life Recovery Pills, I'll be responsible for providing them."

The instant Lu Rui heard this, he heaved a sigh of relief. "I've forgotten that since you're a grade one alchemist, Elder Duan, you can easily get your hands on a grade one spirit weapon."

As long as a grade one alchemist had enough medicinal materials, he could refine a large number of grade one pills. A large amount of grade one pills could be used to exchange for a grade one spirit weapon crafted by a grade one weapons craftsman.

Naturally, this was what Lu Rui thought.

If he knew the purple-clad young man standing before him was not only a grade one alchemist but a grade one weapons craftsman as well, who knew what expression he would be wearing now.

"Clan Leader, I'll leave this matter to you," Duan Ling Tian said solemnly.

"Rest assured, Elder Duan." Lu Rui nodded. "I'll make sure everything goes smoothly. With the rewards you promised, I believe even a Martial Monarch would be tempted to help you search for the Soul Stabilizing Grass."

"That's what I'm aiming for." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

After parting ways with Lu Rui, Duan Ling Tian flew out like an arrow that was shot out from the bow and rushed back to his residence.

"Tian Wu, your Big Brother Duan has already found the Soul Fixing Root. With the medicinal efficacy of the 5,000-year-old Soul Fixing Root, it'll heal most of your soul injury," Duan Ling Tian murmured.

Chapter 1079: Feng Tian Wu Wakes Up!

Pssst!

A soft whistle resonated suddenly in a quiet room. The door of the room was shut tightly.

A purple-clad young man stood in front of a bed as flame burst out of his palm. The flame was different from ordinary flame. It was purple in color.

Moreover, there was a faint layer of gold around the purple flame.

It was the grade one Pill Fire, Violet Gold Pill Fire!

That purple-clad young man was none other than Duan Ling Tian who had returned after parting ways with Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan. He headed back to his room as soon as he returned.

When he was in the room, he lifted the sleeping Feng Tian Wu from the ice coffin and laid her on the bed. Then, he began to solidify the grade one Pill Fire.

"This 5,000 years old Soul Fixing Root can only be refined by a grade one Pill Fire or above," Duan Ling Tian muttered.

If there was another person here, someone conscious unlike the sleeping Feng Tian Wu, he would definitely feel puzzled if he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

"Isn't the grade one Pill Fire the highest grade Pill Fire? Are there even Pill Fires above grade one?" That person would definitely ask.

Naturally, this was because most people did not know about Quasi Royal Grade Alchemists and Royal Grade Alchemists.

Royal Grade alchemists were alchemists who truly stood at the peak on Cloud Continent!

Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself as he casually took out a

weird root-shaped medicinal material. The roots of the weird root-shaped medicinal material were curled up together. It looked extremely strange.

It was none other than the Soul Fixing Root!

Duan Ling Tian guided the Soul Fixing Root to the top of the grade one Pill Fire before he allowed the grade one Pill Fire to shroud it completely.

Fifteen minutes passed, there was no sign of changes at all in the Soul Fixing Root.

"As expected from a Soul Fixing Root that has survived for 5,000 years. A whole fifteen minutes have gone by and the grade one Pill Fire is still unable to temper it without the help of a cauldron," Duan Ling Tian exclaimed in surprise.

In the next instance, Duan Ling Tian took out a cauldron before he threw the Soul Fixing Root into the cauldron.

With the help of the cauldron, he was able to temper the Soul Fixing Root in no time at all. Moreover, he successfully concocted the potion he needed after he added some ordinary medicinal materials.

It was not that he did not want to refine it into a pill. It was because once a Soul Fixing Root was tempered, it would be impossible to refine it into a pill. Due to this reason, he could only turn it into a potion.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian lifted his hand and smacked the cauldron. The grade one Pill Fire immediately burned around the cauldron's spout as though it had become a layer of barrier.

Swish!

In the next instance, a gush of black liquid as dark as ink shot out like a sharp arrow and pierced through the barrier formed by the

grade one Pill Fire before it came to a halt in the air.

An invisible force swept out from Duan Ling Tian's hand and guided the potion to float in the air.

After retrieving his cauldron, Duan Ling Tian guided the potion to the bed. He used one hand to lift Feng Tian Wu up so she could lie on the head of the bed.

At the same time, he slowly opened her slightly chapped lips with his hand.

Whish!

Duan Ling Tian guided the potion into her mouth, and it slowly flowed into her body.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian was done with feeding the potion to Feng Tian Wu.

"Tian Wu!"

After everything was done, Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief. He extended his Spiritual Energy and followed the direction where the medicinal efficacy of the potion refined from the Soul Fixing Root was headed.

Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy could clearly sense that after the medicinal efficacy had entered Feng Tian Wu's body, it went straight to her mind. Soon after, it gathered in her brain before it rushed toward her damaged soul.

The soul was like a flashing ball of fire that was located in the depth of the mind.

Feng Tian Wu had damaged one corner of her soul. It was the root cause of her coma.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

The medicinal efficacy that gathered in Feng Tian Wu's mind

merged with her soul in just a short moment.

Her soul was completely enveloped by the medicinal efficacy. One could only see the medicinal efficacy roiling around it.

"By right, Tian Wu's soul won't be completely healed with just the Soul Fixing Root alone even if it's a 5,000 years old Soul Fixing Root!" Duan Ling Tian felt slightly confused.

"I wonder if Tian Wu will wake up. If she wakes up, it's very like that it'll negatively affect her due to her damaged soul." Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted even though he had already prepared himself for the worst case scenario.

'I hope the rewards that the Clan Leader is offering on my behalf will get me the Soul Stabilizing Grass. I'll be able to completely heal Tian Wu's soul with the Soul Stabilizing Grass.' Duan Ling Tian had an expectant expression on his face when he thought about this.

Time continued to pass by quietly.

Feng Tian Wu's soul was still shrouded by the roiling medicinal efficacy. Due to that, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy was unable to approach it. All he could do was watch from afar.

Duan Ling Tian continued to wait for the final result silently by the bedside.

He knew that there would be two possible outcomes once the medicinal efficacy had completely merged with Feng Tian Wu's soul.

One of the outcomes was Feng Tian Wu would continue to remain unconscious and would only wake up when she consumed the potion refined from the Soul Stabilizing Grass.

The other outcome was Feng Tian Wu would wake up, but her soul would still be damaged. It would negatively affect her in some way.

Night gradually came. It was so dark that Duan Ling Tian could not even see his own hands in front of him. However, it did not seem to bother him at all.

The medicinal efficacy was still roiling.

The Spiritual Energy Duan Ling Tian had extended kept him updated about the status of Feng Tian Wu's soul that was located in her mind.

He continued to wait patiently by the bed.

The first ray of light from the morning sun shrouded the earth, and the room regained its brightness.

"It's done!" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the medicinal efficacy of the potion that was refined from the Soul Fixing Root had already completely merged with Feng Tian Wu's soul and healed part of the damage in her soul.

"Tian Wu!" After he withdrew his Spiritual Energy, he looked at Feng Tian Wu nervously as he held her hands. She had been lying in the ice coffin for a long time, and she was affected by the cold. Her hands were incredibly hot even though she had already left the coffin for an entire day.

However, Duan Ling Tian was not bothered about this at all.

His gaze was locked on Feng Tian Wu's delicate and beautiful face. He only wanted to know if she would wake up with her soul partially healed.

Time passed quietly.

Half an hour had gone by, but there were still no signs of Feng Tian Wu waking up.

When Duan Ling Tian saw this, he could not help but sigh. He shifted his gaze away and muttered, "Looks like I'll have to wait for the Soul Stabilizing Grass before I can wake Tian Wu up."

"Uh..." At this moment, a light moan suddenly sounded and

entered Duan Ling Tian's ears like thunder. He narrowed his eyes and hurriedly stood up.

His eyes were instantly locked on the red-clad woman on the bed again.

He saw Feng Tian Wu's little mouth quivering, and there was also some movement on that beautiful and delicate face.

In the next moment, her autumn eyes that were as clear as water opened. The first thing that entered her sight was Duan Ling Tian who was looking into her eyes. However, there were no hints of recognition in her eyes at all.

Unfamiliar.

When Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian, her eyes looked distant. It was as though she did not know who Duan Ling Tian was at all.

The distant gaze caused a pang of pain in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

"Looks like the thing I feared most has happened," Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself.

Whoosh!

Before Duan Ling Tian could figure out what was happening, a red light suddenly flashed across his eyes.

In the next moment, he saw Feng Tian Wu had already left the bed and disappeared before his eyes. At the same time, he could clearly feel a wave of hot aura at his back.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian turned to look at Feng Tian Wu who was hovering in the air with her red dress fluttering as blazing flames rose up around her body.

He noticed the gaze that Feng Tian Wu used to look at him did not contain any emotions at all. It was extremely distant as though she was looking at some stranger.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and suppressed his chaotic

emotion before asking gently, "Tian Wu, don't you remember me? I'm your Big Brother Duan."

"Big Brother Duan?" Feng Tian Wu frowned the moment she heard Duan Ling Tian's words. She hovered in the air looking as though she was struggling to remember something.

The red dress on her body moved with the rolling flame around her body. It made her look like a fire elf.

"That's right! I'm your Big Brother Duan! Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian immediately seized the opportunity at this moment when she seemed vulnerable to try and awaken her memory when he saw her lost her in her thoughts.

"I don't know you!" However, all he received was a cold shout from Feng Tian Wu.

Moreover, there was a layer of frost on her delicate and beautiful face. It was as though even the flames around her body would find it difficult to melt the frost.

Whoosh!

As Feng Tian Wu lifted a hand, a sword suddenly appeared in her hand. A red flexible sword that was five-foot-long and as thin as cicada wings.

It was none other than the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword that Duan Ling Tian gave her previously.

However, she was currently aiming the sword at Duan Ling Tian. She shouted, "Who the hell are you?!"

"Young Master!"

"Young Master!"

...

At this moment, an urgent voice came from outside the room door. It was none other than Xiong Quan who had hurriedly rushed over after the servants notified him of some strange

movement in Duan Ling Tian's room.

However, he did not receive any response.

"Tian Wu, I'm Big Brother Duan... Have you forgotten? I was the one who gave you the sword in your hand not too long ago. Have you forgotten all about it?" Duan Ling Tian did not guard himself against Feng Tian Wu even though she was aiming her sword at him. Instead, he looked at Feng Tian Wu as he patiently tried to awaken her memory.

"Big Brother Duan? You were the one who gave me this sword?" Feng Tian Wu muttered in a low voice as she looked at the Duan Ling Tian before shifting her eyes back to the sword in her hand.

"Yes, do you remember now?" Duan Ling Tain nodded and looked at Feng Tian Wu with anticipation.

Although he had already mentally prepared himself, his heart still felt bitter and helpless the moment he realized Feng Tian Wu had forgotten about him after she woke up.

Chapter 1080: Amnesia

However, Feng Tian Wu made a sudden move when Duan Ling Tian was looking at her expectantly!

Shou!

Feng Tian Wu charged at him quickly with her sword pointed.

Although flames surrounded her body, the aura she emitted was so cold it chilled Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Feng Tian Wu's speed was not fast in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, but he did not intend to avoid her.

He stood there quietly with tenderness in his eyes as he stared at Feng Tian Wu charging at him with her sword.

At this moment, it was as if the only thing left in his world was the fiery-red figure approaching him.

Although the figure seemed to have transformed into a red beast intent on devouring him, there were no changes in his expression or his gaze. It was gentle like water as always.

Shou!

Feng Tian Wu had a cold expression on her face as she stabbed her sword forward and pointed it at Duan Ling Tian's heart as though she was planning to kill him with just a move.

She slowed down immediately when she saw Duan Ling Tian remaining motionless, but she was too close to Duan Ling Tian.

In the end, the sword stopped a hair's breadth away from Duan Ling Tian's chest.

'Why... Why didn't he avoid it?'

'Why does my heart hurts when I attacked him with my sword?'

...

Feng Tian Wu looked like a ball of flame the moment she arrived

in front of Duan Ling Tian. Her heart trembled without a reason.

At the same time, she felt a little panicked.

When she saw how close her sword was to her Duan Ling Tian heart, she hurriedly moved to withdraw it.

Unfortunately, she was too slow.

The inertia brought her forward and sent the tip of the sword in her hand into the purple-clad young man's chest.

Splash!

Blood splattered on her body and hands.

She felt a throbbing pain in her heart when she saw the blood on her hands.

"Ouch!"

She dropped her sword and covered her chest. She was in a daze. It felt as though she had lost something in that split second.

The feeling of helplessness and panic almost suffocated her.

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face paled as she lowered her head and muttered to herself.

"I... Why do I feel pain in my heart?"

"Do I really know him? His eyes... why are they so gentle... What's our relationship like?"

"Why didn't he avoid it? Why?"

...

Bang!!

A loud bang reverberated and snapped her out of her daze.

"Young Master!"

After Xiong Quan broke the door, his face changed dramatically when he saw the scene before his eyes. He flew in hurriedly and instantly arrived before the tottering purple figure.

Hu!

Within the time required to raise a hand, Xiong Quan pulled out the red flexible sword in the purple-clad young man's chest and threw it on the ground. At the same time, he used Origin Energy to stop the bleeding.

"Thank God... We're lucky..."

Xiong Quan breathed a sigh of relief when he realized the sword did not stab his heart, and the purple-clad young man's life was not in danger.

"Cough!"

Duan Ling Tian finally moved after Xiong Quan pulled out the sword. He was staring blankly at Feng Tian Wu as though he had lost his soul. He did not even react when Feng Tian Wu stabbed the sword into his chest.

He spat out a mouthful of blood when he coughed. The blood that stained the ground was like a blooming red rose.

"Young Master? Who hurt you?" Xiong Quan's face sank as killing intent appeared in his eyes.

At this moment, he seemed to have forgotten that Duan Ling Tian was stronger than him. He seemed to have forgotten he would not be a match for someone who was capable of hurting Duan Ling Tian.

Shortly after, Xiong Quan got his answer. The answer shocked him.

"You... Why didn't you avoid it?"

An emotionless voice sounded and attracted Xiong Quan's attention. His eyes landed on the red-clad woman nearby.

"Oh, god... Ms. Tian Wu, you... You're awake?!" Xiong Quan stared at her with widened eyes. A hint of amazement was visible on his face.

"Young Master... You... You found the Soul Fixing Root and the Soul Stabilizing Grass for Ms. Tian Wu? This Lu Clan's pretty good. They even have the precious materials that you said is extremely rare on Cloud Continent." Xiong Quan smiled.

However, the smile froze on his face soon after.

He finally noticed the bloodstains on Feng Tian Wu's hands. His face changed immediately. "God... Ms. Tian Wu, you... It was you who stabbed the Young Master?"

If it was someone else, he would fight to the death to avenge his Young Master even if he knew he was no match for them.

However, Feng Tian Wu was his Young Master's woman. His future Young Mistress.

He could not do anything even if he was angry.

"Why should I avoid it? You.... Would you have killed me?" Duan Ling Tian, pale from the excessive blood loss, responded to Feng Tian Wu's question with a question.

Feng Tian Wu remained silent after hearing his reply.

There was a burst of sharp pain in her heart when she saw the man's pale face. It was as though her heart had split into two halves.

She could not figure out why.

"Unless... Unless I really know him? But why can't I remember anything?"

No matter how Feng Tian Wu struggled to remember, she could not recall anything about the man in front of her. However, she felt her heart ache without reason when she saw the man hurt.

It convinced her that she had a very close relationship with the man.

At this moment, Feng Tian Wu's hostility toward Duan Ling Tian disappeared.

When Duan Ling Tian noticed that, he breathed a sigh of relief and a heartfelt smile crept up on the corner of his mouth.

He knew he was right in not avoiding her attack.

At least he managed to break through Tian Wu's psychological barrier even with her temporary amnesia. It was a good start. At least, Tian Wu no longer rejected him. Maybe she would even accept him soon.

If he had avoided that attack, Feng Tian Wu would probably attack even more given her temporary memory loss. It was very likely Feng Tian Wu would not accept him as she did now.

"Young Master... What happened between you and Ms. Tian Wu?"

Xiong Quan who standing by the side felt confused when he saw Duan Ling Tian laughing even though he was hurt.

"Xiong Quan, I only found the Soul Fixing Root in Lu clan. I didn't find the Soul Stabilizing Grass... Although Tian Wu woke up after she took the refined Soul Fixing Root potion, she seemed to have lost all of her memory of me," Duan Ling Tian explained briefly to Xiong Quan.

"She lost her memory? No wonder..."

Xiong Quan felt as though he was listening to a far-fetched story when he heard Duan Ling Tian's explanation. He recovered from the shock and came to a realization. This explained why Ms. Tian Wu who used to love his Young Master would hurt him.

It turned out that Ms. Tian Wu had lost her memory.

"Young Master, what should we do now?" Xiong Quan asked.

"As long as we're able to find the Soul Stabilizing Grass and refine it into a potion for Tian Wu to consume, her damaged soul will be healed. At that time, she will naturally remember everything," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Alright then." Xiong Quan nodded and breathed a sigh of relief. He was worried that Ms. Tian Wu would not recover. Who knew if she would stab his Young Master another one or two more times?

Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan's conversation.

"I... How did I lose my memory?" Feng Tian Wu asked as she looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Although the expression on her face was still cold, she did not reject Duan Ling Tian as she did before. It could be seen from the way she initiated the conversation with Duan Ling Tian.

When Duan Ling Tian heard Feng Tian Wu's inquiry, he could not help but recall the past. It was painful for him, but he recounted everything in detail to Feng Tian Wu.

He told Feng Tian Wu about how she forcefully elevated her Fire Profundity for him until the Fire Spirit Body's strength erupted.

Naturally, he also told her about how he suppressed the volatile Fire Spirit Body's strength after he devilified even though it still damaged her soul in the end.

He told her about everything that had happened after that.

"So that was what happened... In the past, I sacrificed everything for you including my own life?" Feng Tian Wu muttered.

Although Feng Tian Wu learned of the past from Duan Ling Tian, she had lost her memories after all. It was as though she was listening to a story when Duan Ling Tian recounted the past. It was impossible for her to be close to Duan Ling Tian like before.

Although she was cold toward him, she no longer rejected him.

Duan Ling Tian was very satisfied with that.

At least he did not have to worry about Tian Wu attacking him anymore.

'Now, I'll have to wait until we find the Soul Stabilizing Grass to

restore Tian Wu's memory... Even if Tian Wu knows her past, she won't be like her former self without her memory,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

The current Feng Tian Wu was as cold as ice and completely different from how she used to be.

It was not just him. She treated everyone coldly as though they owed her money.

Duan Ling Tian was a bit helpless in that regard. He tried to change her, but he realized there was no way to change it.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian ran out of ideas and let her be.

At the Lu Clan's estate. In one of the mansions on the East side.

Hu!

A figure swept down speedily like a goshawk and landed steadily in the backyard of that mansion.

In a pergola in the backyard, a grey-clad young man sat in front of a stone table. He held a wooden sword in his hands with a gloomy face. It was hard to discern the thoughts running through his mind.

"Young Master, are you thinking about little Young Master again?"

The person who spoke was an old man. He saw the wooden sword in the grey-clad young man's hand when he walked into the pergola.

"Elder Guan, do you still remember this wooden sword?" The grey-clad young man asked as he twirled the wooden sword in his hands.

"I remember."

The old man nodded and sighed. "This is a gift for little Young Master's fifth birthday. You made the wooden sword for him personally... Back then, little Young Master was really happy when

he received the gift."

"Yes... Almost thirty years have passed just in a blink of an eye."
The grey-clad youth nodded.

Chapter 1081: Split in Three

"Young Master, I overheard something interesting."

The old man quickly changed the topic after he saw his Young Master began to reminisce about the past with great sorrow.

The grey-clad young man was none other than the First Young Master of Lu Clan, Lu Song.

Lu Song's burning gaze landed on the old man before he asked him in a deep voice, "Is it related to Duan Ling Tian?"

"Yes." The old man nodded.

"Speak," Lu Song said.

"Today, Clan Leader offered a reward for anyone within the Northern Mountain Land and the Southern Outer Land who's able to present him with a rare item," the old man said.

"A reward? How's a reward given by the Clan Leader related to Duan Ling Tian?" Lu Song asked with a frown.

"What if Duan Ling Tian's the one who's offering the reward?" The old man questioned.

"Oh?" Lu Song's interest was piqued when he heard this.

"What item is the Clan Leader looking for on behalf of Duan Ling Tian?"

"They are looking for a rare medicinal material known as the Soul Stabilizing Grass," the old man explained what he had overheard. At the same time, a life-like painting of a grass appeared in his hand.

"This copied painting was distributed by the Clan Leader... He's looking for this grass," the old man added.

"I have never seen such a grass." Lu Song frowned and shook his head after taking a look at the painting. "Do you know what Duan

Ling Tian wants to do with this grass?"

"I did not hear anything about that." The old man shook his head. "Although I'm unaware of why he wants this grass... I'm sure this grass is extremely important to him, and he desperately wants it."

"How come?" Lu Song looked at the old man skeptically.

"Young Master, do you know what's offered by the Clan Leader and Duan Ling Tian as a reward for finding that grass?" The old man asked.

"Hurry up! Just tell me the answer. How would I know the answer to such a question?" Lu Song said impatiently.

"Duan Ling Tian promised a grade one spirit weapon and ten grade one Life Recovery Pills as a reward for that grass!" The old man enunciated each word carefully.

His eyes sparkled and with greed when he mentioned the grade one spirit weapon.

Although he was a Martial Monarch powerhouse, the best spirit weapon he possessed was merely a grade two spirit weapon.

Although the Lu Clan had several grade one spirit weapons, he did not get one due to his current status and position.

.

He might have a chance to obtain a grade one spirit weapon if the Young Master he served became the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

"Grade one spirit weapon?!"

Snap!

Lu Song accidentally snapped the wooden sword in his hand after he heard the old man's words. However, he did not seem to notice what he had done.

His gaze was fixed on the old man before him. "Are you sure it's a grade one spirit weapon?"

"Yes." The old man nodded with certainty. "I've already verified it."

"There are only four grade one spirit weapons in our clan... Our Clan Leader would go so far as to give up one of them?" A hint of jealousy appeared in Lu Song's eyes and on his face.

"The grade one spirit weapon that's offered as a reward isn't from our clan," the old man said and shook his head.

"Not a grade one spirit weapon from our clan?" Lu Song was stunned. He asked, "Duan Ling Tian is going to provide the grade one spirit weapon for the reward? I believe he's capable of refining grade one Life Recovering Pills... However, the Guild Master of the Weapons Craftsmen Guild's Main Guild is the only person able to craft grade one spirit weapons in the entire Southern Outer Land."

"A grade one spirit weapon is an extremely rare item in Southern Outer Land... Many Martial Monarchs from second-rate forces do not even have a grade one spirit weapons," Lu Song said.

Based on the way he spoke, it was obvious Lu Song did not believe Duan Ling Tian was capable of crafting grade one spirit weapons.

"Young Master, don't forget that Duan Ling Tian is a grade one alchemist. As long as he's willing, he can always use grade one medicinal pills to exchange for a grade one spirit weapon," the old man said.

"Now that you mentioned it, this is highly possible... It seems like there's a lot of treasure on Duan Ling Tian." Lu Song nodded as his eyes flashed. Greed filled his face.

"This might be a chance for us..." Lu Song murmured to himself. He smiled slyly as if he was thinking of something sinister.

"A chance?" The old man was puzzled

"Yes, a chance... A chance to kill Duan Ling Tian!" Lu Song's eyes gleamed coldly as his gaze fell on the broken wooden sword.

"Little Huai, rest assured big brother will avenge you! I'm not qualified to be your big brother if I don't shred Duan Ling Tian into a million pieces," Lu Song said as he looked at the wooden sword. The old man's eyes brightened suddenly after he heard Lu Song's words. He knew his Young Master would not have confidently said that if he was not certain. He looked forward to seeing how things would unfold.

"Young Master, how do you plan on killing Duan Ling Tian?" The old man could not resist asking.

Lu Song explained the plan that he had just came up with a moment ago without any hesitation.

After that, Lu Song looked at the old man and asked, "What are your thoughts on this plan?"

"You are wise, Young Master!"

A wide grin could be seen on the old man's face after he listened to the plan. "It seems like this time around, we'll also be making a small fortune apart from avenging little Young Master."

Lu Song could not help but feel smug after he listened to the old man's praise.

"Duan Ling Tian, just wait for it!" Lu Song's eyes were filled with killing intent when he thought of the purple figure.

A huge web of conspiracy was approaching Duan Ling Tian with him being unaware. Those people were waiting for him to fall into the trap they set up.

All the injuries on Duan Ling Tian that was caused by Feng Tian Wu finally healed after he consumed the Life Recovering Pill and rested for a few days. All that remained was a scar on his chest.

The Life Recovering Pill could have completely healed the scar, but Duan Ling Tian left it there on purpose.

'Let it be. It's a reminder of an unforgettable memory,' Duan Ling

Tian thought as he touched the scar on his chest while he was showering. A faint smile hung on his face.

After showering, he freshened up and then sat on his bed to cultivate.

The room was empty apart from him and the empty ice coffin. As for Tian Wu, he had gotten a maid to move her into a neighboring room.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Roving Dragon Form!

Duan Ling Tian fell deep into his cultivation. He was holding two different Concept Fragments in his hands as he comprehended the Concepts and cultivated at the same time.

"En? Why do I feel like something's not right?"

Shortly after, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes. There was a puzzled expression on his face as though a question had stumped him.

"This is not the first time... Previously when I was comprehending two different Concepts, it didn't feel like this." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and shut his eyes again to continue his cultivation and comprehending the two different Concepts.

Soon after, he opened his eyes again.

"What's the problem?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He did not understand what went wrong.

He felt something was wrong every time he tried to comprehend two different Concepts through two Concept Fragments since the time he left the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Duan Ling Tian always felt distracted whenever he attempted to comprehend the Concepts.

The distraction occasionally occurred when he was trying to comprehend one concept. Then the frequency increased when he tried to comprehend another Concept.

"I must find out the cause this time." Duan Ling Tian was

confounded. It had greatly affected his efficiency in comprehending Concepts.

As time passed, Duan Ling Tian experimented over and over again as he tried to find the cause of the distraction when he was comprehending Concepts.

After an hour of experimenting, he finally found the cause.

"This can't be right?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he figured out the answer.

If there was another person in the room observing Duan Ling Tian, they would have noticed a total of three different Concept Fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

Just a moment ago, he discovered he could simultaneously comprehend three different Concepts through three corresponding Concept Fragments. Moreover, the speed of Duan Ling Tian's comprehending the three Concepts was quite fast.

.

More importantly, the feeling of being distracted was gone.

"Ah, I see. I'm distracted due to my consciousness splitting... It should be the side effect from that time in the Crimson Sky Kingdom when I was devilified by Devilseal Tablet for the second time."

It was not hard for Duan Ling Tian to figure this out.

He still remembered the reason why he could comprehend two different Concepts simultaneously through two different Concept Fragments. It was the side effect of being devilified by the Devilseal Tablet.

At that time, his consciousness was forcefully split into two.

This time his consciousness was forcefully split into three. That was what allowed him to simultaneously comprehend three different Concepts.

"In conclusion, this side effect is beneficial to me... It's the total opposite of the other side effect where I can't control my emotion. The latter only caused me problems while the former is helping me." Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief after he discovered the cause of the distraction.

It was always better to be aware of something than to stumble blindly in the dark.

"I didn't expect the problem that had been plaguing me for so long is due to my consciousness being split into three." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled bitterly.

"My consciousness has split into three... I'm able to comprehend three different Concepts at the same time! The speed of my comprehension is almost double compared to before."

Duan Ling Tian felt extremely satisfied when he thought about this. At the same time, he shut his eyes and continued to focus on his cultivation

In his hands, there were three Concept Fragments to assist him in comprehending the three types of Concepts.

Chapter 1082: Success Rate of Forming the Pill

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was totally immersed in his cultivation and comprehending the Concepts.

Comprehending three different Concepts at once gave him a whole new feeling. It was extremely satisfying and not something he had ever experienced before.

After cultivating for one night, Duan Ling Tian was very happy even though there was no substantial improvement in his strength. He was glad his consciousness was split into three, and he could comprehend three different concepts at once.

"Elder Duan!"

Duan Ling Tian who had just finished freshening up when the sun was high in the sky heard a servant calling out to him outside his door.

"Yes?" When Duan Ling Tian opened his door, the servant outside passed him a Spatial Ring and said, "Elder Duan, the Clan Leader asked me to hand this over to you."

"The Clan Leader was here?" Duan Ling Tian was a little surprised when he heard the servant's words. He took the Spatial Ring from the servant.

"Yes." The servant nodded. "Clan Leader came early this morning. He left this Spatial Ring to me before he left because he didn't want to disturb your rest, Elder Duan."

Duan Ling Tian nodded and twirled the Spatial Ring in his hand for a while before returning to his room. After he closed the door, he pricked his finger to establish a Blood Ownership Claim with the Spatial Ring.

"It seems like the Clan Leader is quite anxious."

He shook his head and smiled before he looked inside the Spatial Ring.

He knew what the Clan Leader wanted him to do.

Just like he had expected, there were many medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring. Additionally, there was a list that listed several types of grade one pills that the Lu Clan wanted him to refine.

However, the requested number of pills made Duan Ling Tian speechless.

"Are they looking down on me?"

Duan Ling Tian could not help but smile bitterly after glancing at the pile of medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring and the amount of grade one pills jotted down on the list.

Based on the requested number of grade one pills on the list, only 30% of the medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring was needed.

"I would only use 30% of the medicinal materials at the most to form the number of requested grade one pills on the list... Well, since the Clan Leader wants to gift me the medicinal materials, I can only accept it," Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself as a bright smile appeared on his face.

If the Lu Clan's Clan Leader, Lu Rui was around to hear what Duan Ling Tian said, he would have been rendered speechless.

In Lu Rui's opinion, the number of medicinal materials he provided was a little insufficient considering the number of grade one pills requested on the list.

Ordinarily, a grade one alchemist would find it difficult to form the number of grade one pills requested on the list even if he depleted all the medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring.

That was because the success rate of a grade one alchemist in forming pills was usually between 20% to 30%. In fact, they rarely exceeded 30%.

Even the Guild Master of Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land had a success rate of around 25% when it comes to refining pills.

In the Lu Clan's 10,000 years of history, the only one who had more than 30% of success rate in forming grade one pills was the founder of Lu Clan.

Among the tens of grade one alchemists in the later generation, the highest success rate they had was at 28%.

The task he gave Duan Ling Tian needed a success rate of 30% to fulfill it.

Naturally, he was not trying to find fault with Duan Ling Tian.

He would not be unhappy even if Duan Ling Tian depleted all the medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring and still failed to form the requested number of grade one pills on the list.

He did this to test Duan Ling Tian's medicine refinement level.

After all, all he knew about that Duan Ling Tian was that he could manifest grade one Pill Fire, and he was a grade one alchemist with a profound insight on the Medicine Refinement Dao.

As for Duan Ling Tian's actual medicine refinement level, he knew nothing about it.

Fortunately, Duan Ling Tian was not aware of Lu Rui's thoughts. Otherwise, he would have scoffed at him.

The Clan Leader wanted to test if his success rate of forming grade one pills would exceed 30%?

They looked down on him too much!

It should be noted that he had the Rebirth Martial Emperor's techniques and life-long experience in refining medicine. In terms of refining medicine, there was no difference between him and the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

As long as he was not distracted, his success rate was 100%.

"These medicinal materials are necessary to refine grade one pills. They're all extraordinarily valuable... However, more than 70% of it will belong to me after today."

Before Duan Ling Tian began to refine the pills, he glanced at the pile of medicinal materials in the Spatial Ring again. The smile on his face became wider and wider.

He took a moment to calm him down before he prepared to refine the grade one pills requested on the list.

Grade one Life Recovery Pills were obviously on the list.

As for the others, there were grade one pills similar in difficulty to refine as grade one Life Recovery Pills. However, the effects were not as potent. That was why it was not as widely used as the grade one Life Recovery Pills.

Obviously, since grade one Life Recovery Pills were healing pills. It would be useful if anyone was injured.

As for the other pills, the effects were not potent as well.

"How much should the purity be at?"

After Duan Ling Tian retrieved his cauldron and prepared to refine the requested grade one pills, he suddenly thought of this. He was at a loss as to what to do next.

With his medicine refinement level, it was undoubtedly very simple for him to refine grade one pills with more than 90% purity.

"If I refine grade one pills with more than 90% purity... Will it scare the Clan Leader?" Duan Ling Tian had to consider this issue.

"Oh, well... I'll hold back my strength a little and refine pills with purity around 90%." Duan Ling Tian made a decision after he considered the help Lu Clan had provided him.

Naturally, he did not want to stand out. In fact, it was not difficult for him to refine pills with more than 95% purity.

The pills on the list were all very basic and ordinary grade one pills in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

If he was willing, he certainly could refine the pill with more than 95% purity.

"I think pills with 90% purity are sufficient to give the Clan Leader a scare... If I refine a pill with more than 95% purity, the Clan Leader might get a heart attack."

Because Duan Ling Tian did not want to stand out, he decided not to refine the requested grade one pills with more than 95% purity for the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui.

90% purity would have to be enough.

Duan Ling Tian was finally done thinking things through, and he began to refine the grade one pills.

Meanwhile, the spacious central main hall in the Lu Clan was crowded with people.

The Lu Clan's Clan Leader, Lu Rui, sat on the main seat. Beneath him, a fat old man and a thin old man sat on each of his sides. Apart from the size difference, their height difference was also quite significant.

The fat one was short and looked like a ball.

The thin one was tall and looked like a bamboo.

They were among the three strongest Guardian Elders in the Lu Clan, Lu Yuan and Lu Gui.

Both were Martial Monarch powerhouses!

A group of Lu Clan's elders including Lu Sou stood beneath them. The Lu Clan's elders all had one thing in common. They were all focused on the Medicine Refinement Dao.

Almost all of the elders were grade three alchemists apart from a few who were grade two alchemists. None of them were grade four alchemists.

In the Lu Clan, there were two ways of becoming an elder.

First, non-chemist who focused on the Martial Dao must attain cultivation at the Ninth Level Void Transformation or above.

Second, alchemists must be grade three alchemists or better.

Due to that reason, ordinary grade four alchemists in the Lu Clan were not qualified to be Lu Clan's elders unless their cultivation was at the Ninth Level Void Transformation or above.

Among those who were present, only Lu Yuan and Lu Gui were not alchemists.

In other words, they simply came just to join in the fun!

"Clan Leader, what pills did you request Elder Duan to refine?" Lu Yuan asked as he narrowed his eyes to look at Lu Rui.

After Lu Yuan said that, all the Lu Clan's elders shifted their eyes to Lu Rui. They were also curious about the matter.

Lu Rui smiled faintly as he listed the grade one pills he requested. Initially, nobody thought anything was amiss.

However, when Lu Rui disclosed the number of grade one pills he had requested and the number of medicinal materials he gave Duan Ling Tian in the Spatial Ring, Lou Sou gasped and asked, "Clan Leader, with the number of medicinal materials you prepared for Elder Duan, he'll need at least a 30% success rate of forming pills to produce the amount of pills you requested, right?"

"30% success rate in forming pills... In our Lu Clan's history, only the founder of Lu Clan could do something like this!"

"Clan Leader, you're making things difficult for Elder Duan."

"Elder Duan won't feel dissatisfied and leave in a huff, will he?"

...

The group of Lu Clan's elders discussed among themselves. Most of them were worried Duan Ling Tian would leave Lu Clan in

anger due to Lu Rui's provocation.

At that time, the party that would suffer a loss would be the Lu Clan.

"Clan Leader, although I'm not an alchemist, after being in the family for such a long time, even I know that most grade one alchemists rarely achieve a 30% success rate when forming the pills," Lu Gui said with a frown.

"Clan Leader, what if Elder Duan really get angry because of this and leave the Lu Clan. It'll be a huge loss for us... Why don't I send some more medicinal materials over?" Lu Yuan added.

"Elders, please don't worry. I'm doing it to test Elder Duan's skills. I'm not trying to provoke him."

Lu Rui smiled when he saw how worried the elders were. However, he did not take them seriously. He only said, "Besides, based on my interaction with Elder Duan, he's definitely not so petty..."

"Clan Leader!"

Before Lu Rui finished speaking, he was suddenly interrupted by a loud voice from outside.

"Elder Duan asked me to hand you the pills you requested him to refine."

Chapter 1083: Not Your Ordinary Grade One Alchemist

"What?!" Lu Rui's smile froze on his face as a hint of shock and incredulity appeared in his eyes when he heard the message from outside.

Pa!

A faint sound reverberated in the air. Lu Rui had involuntarily broken the armrest. He did not seem to have noticed it as he sat there with a blank expression.

Both Lu Yuan and Lu Gui who sat beneath Lu Rui simultaneously gulped before they turned to look at Lu Rui.

"Clan Leader... You said you've just sent the medicinal materials and the list over to Elder Duan this morning?" Lu Yuan asked with a startled expression.

"Yes... How can Elder Duan finished refining the pills in one morning?" Lu Gui asked.

After the rest of the Lu Clan's elders recovered from the shock, they looked at Lu Rui with a puzzled expression. They too wanted to know what was going on.

"I don't know as well." Lu Rui shook his head as he frowned.

After a moment of silence, Lu Rui unfurrowed his brows as if he had thought of something. He muttered, "Maybe Elder Duan already has some of the pills I requested... That's why he asked someone to hand me those first." Lu Rui's voice was not loud but it was clearly heard by the Lu Clan's elders.

"That should be it."

"That's the only possibility... The types of grade one pill requested by the Clan Leader would need at least ten days to half a month to complete."

"Elder Duan is a grade one alchemist, He probably has grade one Life Recovery Pills on hand... Maybe, he sent those grade one Life Recovery Pills to the Clan Leader first."

...

The group of Lu Clan's elders discussed among themselves. Each of them had their own opinion.

"Come in!" Lu Rui summoned the Lu Clan's disciple who had brought the pills over.

"Clan Leader." The Lu Clan disciple entered the hall and handed over the Spatial Ring respectfully before he turned to leave.

After the Lu Clan's disciple left, everyone's eyes shifted to Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

More accurately, their eyes landed on the Spatial Ring in Lu Rui's hands.

"Elder Duan is a knowledgeable grade one alchemist... But we don't know what's the purity of the grade one pills he refined."

"He should be stronger than Guild Master Cheng from the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land.

"That's not necessarily true... You should know that grade one pills refined by Guild Master Cheng sometimes have more than 70% purity."

...

The group of Lu Clan's elders began to whisper among themselves. However, their eyes did not leave the Spatial Ring in Lu Rui's hands.

Under everyone's watchful eyes, Lu Rui pricked a finger and dripped a drop of blood to establish a Blood Ownership Claim with the Spatial Ring.

In the next moment, he checked the space in the Spatial Ring with his mind.

When he saw the Spatial Ring was densely packed with neatly placed pill bottles, his eyes widened. "How come there are so many pill bottles? Does Elder Duan has the habit of using one pill bottle to store one pill?" On the Cloud Continent, there were many alchemists with weird temperament who liked to store one pill in one pill bottle.

He had heard of them before.

"It's too wasteful." Although Lu Rui felt that storing one pill in one pill bottle was wasteful, he still took one of the pill bottles and opened it to take a look.

He was mentally prepared to see one pill inside the pill bottle. However, his eyes widened again when he saw inside the bottle.

"Ten grade one Life Recovery Pills?" Lu Rui realized the pill bottle contained ten pills. The rich medicinal aroma wafted out. The smell invaded his nostrils and relaxed him.

In ordinary circumstances, he would have immediately discovered the difference in the grade one pills in this pill bottle from the rich medicinal aroma.

However, he was not paying attention to it.

"What about the rest of the pill bottles..." He hurriedly closed the pill bottle in his hand and check on the others. Eventually, he discovered that every pill bottle contained ten pills.

More importantly, these pills were the pills he requested on the list.

The exact types of grade one pills with the correct quantity that he requested.

"This..." Lu Rui was dumbstruck after he confirmed it.

Both Lu Yuan and Lu Gui, who sat beneath him, were puzzled. The group of Lu Clan's elders in the main hall was getting antsy. They were curious about what could make the Clan Leader lose his

composure.

"Clan Leader, what's wrong?" Lu Yuan and Lu Gui asked simultaneously.

Lu Rui finally recovered after he heard their question. He took a deep breath before looking at everyone present as they all stared at him.

"The types of grade one pill I requested on the list... Elder Duan completed it. Regardless of the type or quantity, he fulfilled the request perfectly!" Lu Rui said as he looked at the group of Lu Clan's elders solemnly. His gaze was complicated.

Boom!

When Lu Rui finished his sentence, it was as though thunder had struck. Every elder, including Lu Yuan and Lu Gui the Guardian Elders of Lu clan, was stunned.

The Clan Leader's request was completed perfectly by Elder Duan?

Regardless of the type or quantity, he fulfilled it without any deviation?

It took a while for the group of Lu Clan's elders to regain their senses.

When they recovered from the shock, they began to discuss among themselves. The main hall became as noisy as a market.

"Elder Duan managed to refine all the pills requested by the Clan Leader?"

"That's impossible! How can he refine so many pills in one morning?"

...

"I think he probably already has some of the pills, so he just handed them over." The statement sparked another discussion.

"Apart from that, I can't think of any other possibilities."

"Even if someone asks Guild Master Cheng of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land to personally refine those pills, he probably needs ten days to half a month to fulfill it. And that's if he doesn't sleep and rest."

"Completing it in one morning? That's impossible!"

...

The Lu Clan's elders quickly reached a conclusion.

Elder Duan had a sufficient number of grade one pills that the Clan Leader had requested so he just handed them over.

"If Elder Duan is asked to refine the pills with the medicinal materials given by the Clan Leader, he won't be able to refine enough pills as requested," one Lu Clan's elder said.

The others were deeply convinced by his words.

After all, that request required a 30% success rate of forming pills.

"No!" A voice filled with shock reverberated in the air and drowned out the voices of the Lu Clan's elders.

All the elders immediately looked toward the source of the voice.

It was the Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui, who was sitting on the main seat at the very top!

Under everyone's watchful eyes, Lu Rui's hands moved as fast as lightning.

Following that, one after another pill bottles appeared in his hands. He opened them and retrieved several pills.

At the same time, a rich medicinal aroma wafted through the entire main hall. All the Lu Clan's elders immediately felt soothed and relaxed. Some of them even took a deep breath and closed their eyes in enjoyment. They all enjoyed the smell of the

medicinal aroma.

Soon after, some of the Lu Clan's elders regained their senses. The shock was apparent on their faces.

"Such strong medicinal aroma... Only freshly refined pills that have not been left in the cauldron for more than a day have that aroma!" One of the Lu Clan's elders could not help chiming in.

He was one of the grade two alchemists in Lu Clan. He understood the characteristics of pills very well.

The medicinal aroma of freshly refined pills was completely different from the medicinal aroma of pills that had been refined for more than a day. Nothing could affect it, and that included pill bottles and Spatial Rings.

"All the pills have this medicinal aroma," Lu Rui said solemnly. His face still carried a blank expression. He still did not completely recover from the shock.

"How's this possible?!"

"These pills have been refined for less than a day?"

"Medicinal aroma won't lie!"

...

Soon after, the main hall erupted in a clamor. All the Lu Clan's elders had a blank expression on their faces. They found this hard to believe.

In their opinion, this was almost impossible!

"This means... These pills are refined by Elder Duan within a day?" Lu Yuan asked in a daze after he gulped.

"Although I find it hard to believe, I have to believe the facts before my eyes... Elder Duan is not your ordinary grade one alchemist!" Lu Rui gasped and said after he recovered from his shock.

Lu Rui's words echoed in the ears of the stunned Lu Clan's elders. All of them agreed with the Clan Leader.

"Does this mean... apart from being able to refine grade one pills at an unbelievable speed, his success rate is more than 30%?!"

"That seems to be the case."

"Monstrous!"

...

There was another uproar among the Lu Clan's elders.

It was still acceptable if he merely refined it quickly! If even his success rate was so high, how could the others compete?

"More importantly, Elder Duan is merely a young man around the age of twenty... I thought my innate talent in refining medicine is pretty good since I managed to become a grade two alchemist at my age. However, I've wasted all those years living like a dog compared to him!" One Lu Clan's elder said before he sighed.

He was one of the few grade two alchemists in the Lu Clan.

His words brought shame to the other Lu Clan's elders. All of them lowered their heads. They felt like burying their heads in the sand.

"How's that possible?!" Shortly after, there was another shout. It shocked all the Lu Clan's elders.

They could tell it was the Clan Leader again.

Their hearts jolted before they lifted their heads to look at Lu Rui.

"Did the Clan Leader discover something else?"

Chapter 1084: The Ultimate Freak of Freaks

'Bang!'

Just as the Lu Clan elders shot their gazes at the Clan Leader Lu Rui, a loud bang was heard, jolting their hearts from fear.

All they saw was Lu Rui standing from where he was sitting as if he had lost himself, breaking the chair before it fell to the ground.

"What happened exactly? What could make Clan Leader lose himself like that!"

"It's definitely not something ordinary since the Clan Leader lost himself like that... We've to be mentally prepared."

"I thought so too."

...

The Lu Clan elders whispered among themselves as they continued looking at Lu Rui and prepared to the best of their abilities to mentally prepare themselves.

Lu Rui stood at the front of the Main Hall holding a pill that dazzled in a faint glow in his hand. He had put other pills away, and Lu Rui's eyes were fixed on the pill in his hand as if he was possessed.

"What's wrong with the pill?" All of a sudden, doubt arose in the hearts of many of the Lu Clan elders.

Following that, the elders turned their attention to the pill Lu Rui was holding in his hand. The pill dazzled with a faint glow as it gave off a pleasant medicinal fragrance.

"A grade one Life Recovery Pill!" They recognized the pill at first glance.

"How... How is that possible?!" Soon, the pupils of one of the older Lu Clan elders shrunk. The shock on his face was as if he had seen something beyond belief.

The Lu Clan elder was one of the few grade two alchemists in the clan.

He was the old man who mocked himself to have wasted most of his life. "I'm afraid... the purity of this Life Recovery Pill's is only slightly above 85%?" the other Lu Clan elder who was also a grade two alchemist wore a shocked expression on his face and mumbled.

"No... It's not just 85%! The purity of this Life Recovery Pill is probably more than 90%!" Apart from the two old men and the Clan Leader, the clan's last grade two alchemist spoke as well, looking extremely serious.

90%!

"A grade one Life Recovery Pill with a purity beyond... 90%?" The entire Lu Clan's Main Hall fell into dead silence as soon as the elder spoke. The jaws of the elders dropped as a look of disbelief appeared on their faces.

However, this excluded Guardian Elders Lu Yuan and Lu Gui who majored in Martial Dao.

The rest of the elders were all grade three alchemists, and although they could tell that the purity of the pill the Clan Leader was holding onto was rather high, they dared not say how high the purity was.

After all, it was a grade one pill!

They were shocked to hear what the grade two alchemist elders were saying.

"Please take a look, three elders." At that moment, Lu Rui snapped back to his senses as he stood before them. He lifted his arm and tossed the grade one Life Recovery Pill in his hand to one of the grade two alchemist elders.

All of a sudden, the other two grade two alchemist elders surrounded him.

"The purity... It's almost 91%!" Almost instantly, the three grade two alchemist elders confirmed the purity of the grade one Life Recovery Pill in their hand after a closer observation.

91%!

The remaining grade three alchemist elders took a cold breath with eyes and faces filled with disbelief.

"Never would I have expected that Elder Duan would not only be able to refine medicine that quickly, with that kind of success rate and an unprecedented pill purity!" Lu Yuan said in shock.

"Is Elder Duan really human?" Lu Gui mumbled as his pupils shrunk.

"If he's not even human, could he be a demon? It's almost impossible for a demon to become an alchemist, let alone that freak of a grade one alchemist!" Lu Yuan said.

"Clan Leader, how about the purity of the other pills?" The three grade two alchemist elders looked at Lu Rui with a burning desire in their eyes.

"Take a look for yourselves." Lu Rui took a deep breath and took out three medicinal pill bottles as he lifted his arm to throw the three bottles toward the three grade two alchemist elders.

The three grade-two alchemist elders took over the medicinal pill bottles and could not wait to open them.

As they poured out the pills out of the bottles, their eyes were fixated on the pills that came pouring out.

"These pills seem to be quite pure as well."

"Yeah, the purity doesn't feel like it's any lower than the grade one Life Recovery Pill."

...

The bunch of grade three alchemist elders whispered among themselves.

"These pills... Their purity is 91% as well! How is this possible?!" Soon, one of the grade two alchemist elders said in disbelief after examining ten of the grade one pills in his hand.

'They're all 91% pure?'

The grade three alchemist elders around were stunned.

"The ten grade one pills in this medicinal pill bottle are all 91% pure as well!" the other grade two alchemist elder said before the crowd snapped back to their senses.

"This bottle too..." the last grade two alchemist elder proceeded to say.

'Woah!'

An uproar was heard as if thousands of voices were reverberating through the air as the three grade two alchemist elders spoke.

"How is that possible?"

Even Lu Yuan and Lu Gui who were considered outsiders could not help but feel shocked, "Isn't the pill purity in medicine refinement very difficult to control for an alchemist?"

"Yes, that's right," a grade two alchemist elder nodded. "When we alchemists refine medicine, there would always be unforeseen circumstances... Therefore, it would be very difficult to refine medicine with a precise purity figure."

"We can usually maintain it within a certain range," another grade two alchemist elder chimed in.

"He's capable of maintaining the pill's purity at 91%... This Elder Duan... He's the ultimate freak among all freaks!" the last grade two alchemist elder said after putting the ten pills on his hand away into the medicinal pill bottle. "According to the recordings in the Lu Clan's handbook that have been passed down for generations, even the ancestor who founded our clan could only refine grade one pills with 82% purity during his peak."

"The high purity aside... The problem is, it's completely unbelievable to be able to maintain every single grade one pill at a purity of 91%! If I didn't witness it with my own eyes, I would never believe that anyone had the capabilities to achieve something like this," Lu Rui took a deep breath and said with a deep voice.

At this very moment, even him, the Lu Clan Leader who was from the Alchemist Family could barely keep his cool. He had completely lost himself because this incident was too shocking!

"In the entire Cloud Continent, I'm afraid it would be difficult to find another grade one alchemist that's on the same level as Elder Duan... Other grade one alchemists... Even the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild in the Southern Outer Land is nothing compared to him!" Lu Rui's breathing hastened as his face was filled with excitement.

"I thought Elder Duan's just an ordinary grade one alchemist... I never would've guessed that he's such a terrifying grade one alchemist!" Lu Yuan said, looking stunned.

From what the alchemists present were saying, Lu Yuan noticed how terrifying this shockingly young grade one alchemist was.

"We have Elder Duan in the Lu Clan. What else is there to worry about?" Lu Gui's eyes lit up.

"Perhaps it's time that we discuss this with the honorable Elder Duan about that thing," Lu Rui mumbled as he calmed his stirred emotion.

'Bang!'

A tower of flames majestically rose into the sky behind a spacious mansion eastward of the Lu Clan Estate.

It was from a red-clad lady who hovered in mid-air. As the flames rose from her body, the red clothes on her body flapped, making her look like an elf on fire.

'Woah!'

As flames rose from her body, Heaven and Earth Energy was rumbling above her head and formed Heaven and Earth Phenomenon eventually.

It was then that the silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared one after the other.

In a blink of an eye, the amount of ancient horned dragon silhouettes increased to 1,000. However, it was very unstable as it would fluctuate to 800 before elevating to 900. It was as if it was being restricted.

"You still can't do it?" A young, purple-clad man stood at one side and asked as he watched the red-clad lady with every ounce of his attention.

The lady merely nodded with her drop-dead gorgeous but cold.

If looked closely, one would notice there was sweat dripping down from her forehead.

The droplets that were continuously dripping formed a flowing stream down her beautiful face.

'Drip! Drip!!'

...

"Get some rest," the young purple-clad man said to the red-clad lady hovering in mid-air. He was Duan Tian Lang and the red-clad lady was Feng Tian Wu.

To be exact, she was the Feng Tian Wu who lost her memory.

However, Feng Tian Wu did not rest although Duan Ling Tian asked her to. She stubbornly increased the intensity of the flame burning around her body, allowing her fragrant sweat to continue dripping.

'Bang!'

Flames shot up to the sky, and the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above her head increased to more than 1,000 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

However, the number of ancient horned dragon silhouettes dropped and fluctuated between 800 to 900.

"Sigh." Duan Ling Tian could not help to let out a sigh as he watched. "I never expected Tian Wu who lost her memory to lose control of her Origin Energy and Profundity... To her, it's terribly unfamiliar territory to master control over energy that she once had."

'I'm afraid... She might need some time to take full control of her energy,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

The current Feng Tian Wu no longer had a Fire Spirit Body. More precisely, she was reborn from the past Fire Spirit Body although the energy from the Fire Spirit Body that imploded in her body back then almost killed her.

During a critical moment, Duan Ling Tian who was devilized by the Devilseal Tablet inserted a mysterious black energy into her body to suppress the Fire Spirit Body's energy in her body.

The energy from the Fire Spirit Body collapsed completely after being suppressed and eventually merged into her body for her own use.

However, the Origin Energy in her body was activated by the energy from the Fire Spirit Body, causing her body to go through a drastic change.

Chapter 1085: Do You Know of the Rebirth Martial Emperor?

First Level Void Transformation Stage!

That was Feng Tian Wu's current cultivation base.

Back then, after the collapsed energy from the Fire Spirit Body merged with her Origin Energy, it helped her Origin Energy to elevate itself all the way to the First Level Void Transformation Stage.

Apart from First Level Void Transformation Stage's Origin Energy, the Concept Fragments in Feng Tian Wu's body had transformed completely into Profundity Fragments.

Now, she was a First Level Void Transformation martial artist who had mastered Fire Profundity!

Unfortunately, she had yet to fully master her power ever since she lost her memory.

However, it was something fortunate as well or the sword that was directed at Duan Ling Tian when she had just woken up from her slumber would have been much faster than before.

If that was really the case, Duan Ling Tian would be too slow to dodge it, and she might not be able to recall the sword in time, causing it to pierce Duan Ling Tian's heart.

It was quite fortunate that Feng Tian Wu had yet to fully control her strength after losing her memory or it would have been a sure death for Duan Ling Tian!

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Apart from Feng Tian Wu getting used to her strength, there were gushes of ear-piercing whistles coming from a sword nearby.

It was Xiong Quan practicing with the sword.

"Perhaps, it's time to look for the Clan Leader... The Spirit Fruit and Profound Assimilation Formation are the 'things' that I and Xiong Quan desperately need right now!" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Xiong Quan and mumbled.

"Elder Duan!" Right at that moment, a bird-like voice not unlike an oriole came from afar but began getting closer.

"Xiao Yun?" Duan Ling Tian was doubtful as he looked at servant Xiao Yun who walked into the backyard anxiously. "What happened? Why do you look so anxious?"

"Elder Duan, the Clan Leader is here. He's waiting for you at the main hall," Xiao Yun said respectfully.

"The Clan Leader?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up and he began smiling. "Speak of the devil! I was just talking about Cao Cao and here he comes."

"Who is Cao Cao?" Servant Xiao Yun could not help but be stunned at what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Uhh..." Duan Ling Tian was stunned and realized that there was no Cao Cao in this world.

An idea flashed through his head. Duan Ling Tian, who had no idea how to explain decided to lie. "Cao Cao... is how the people in our hometown addresses the Clan Leader. Cao Cao is the Clan Leader."

"Really?" The servant Xiao Yun was a little surprised and said, "Elder Duan, please hurry... It's not good to let Cao Cao wait for too long."

Duan Ling Tian's lips twitched without him realizing after hearing what she said. The girl learned fast and applied what she learned right away.

There was a main hall in the middle of the mansion Duan Ling

Tian was living in. However, he had never been here as the place was only used to welcome guests, which he never had.

"Clan Leader." Arriving outside the main hall, Duan Ling Tian noticed the familiar silhouette standing there. It was the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan, Lu Rui.

"Elder Duan." Lu Rui's eyes lit up and he stepped forward to welcome Duan Ling Tian into the main hall himself.

"Is there anything that I can do now that Clan Leader is here?" Although he figured that Lu Rui had to be here for the grade one pills that he asked someone to send to him this afternoon, Duan Ling Tian pretended to be clueless.

"Elder Duan, I've never expected your medicine refinement level to be this powerful! You've gotten to a heaven-defying level!" Lu Rui exclaimed as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with mixed feelings.

The terrifyingly young grade one alchemist before his eyes did not only have stunning medicine refining speed, his success rate was rather high as well.

The high success rate aside, its purity was ridiculously high as well! It was so heaven-defying that the purity was above 90%.

In his memory, he only knew of someone in the Cloud Continent's history who was able to refine pills with a purity beyond 90%, and that person existed 10,000 years ago.

He knew of such a person because of the ancestor who founded the Lu Clan.

The Lu Clan's ancestor left behind a handbook that was passed down to this day.

Only the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan could read the handbook while the rest did not even have the right to look at it.

According to the recordings in the handbook, their ancestor was helped and advised by this person in the past, and that was their

ancestor became an outstanding grade one alchemist.

'Following what our ancestor said, the powerhouse whom he treated as his master had a comprehension far beyond a grade one alchemist in the Medicine Refinement Dao!' It was hard for Lu Rui to imagine how powerful that person was.

'From the handbook that ancestor left behind, I think that person was a Martial Emperor powerhouse! He was also the top Martial Emperor powerhouse on the Cloud Continent... Everyone called him a Rebirth Martial Emperor!' Lu Rui's heart jolted as he thought about this.

'I remember our ancestor noting in the handbook that... 'Rebirth' was the Martial Emperor powerhouse's appellation! The reason why the Martial Emperor powerhouse was given the title Rebirth was that he cultivated a powerful method.'

'As opposed to ordinary people who could only live one life... That Rebirth Martial Emperor could live three lives through that method! He was living his second life when our ancestor met him,' Lu Rui seemed to recall something when he thought at this point and completely snapped back to his senses. His eyes opened wide and were fixated on the young purple-clad man before his eyes.

It was then that his body began to shudder without him noticing. It was the shudder of his stirred emotion.

'According to the recordings in the handbook that our ancestor left behind... That Rebirth Martial Emperor would require 10,000 years to rebirth! Looking at the time, the Rebirth Martial Emperor should be reincarnated into his third life now!' Lu Rui's became short of breath as he looked at the young purple-clad man before his eyes, 'C-could he be the Rebirth Martial Emperor?'

'If he is... His being an ultimate freak makes complete sense... The Rebirth Martial Emperor was a powerful alchemist who had knowledge of various powerful medicine refinement methods, and he should possess immense medicine refinement experiences in his

blood since he was reborn!' Lu Rui became excited as he continued thinking in his mind.

A Martial Emperor powerhouse!

The young man who was standing before him was most probably a reincarnation of a Martial Emperor powerhouse. That being said, the young man before him would most possibly become a Martial Emperor powerhouse in the future!

"Clan Leader, a-are you alright?" noticing how Lu Rui was looking at him, Duan Ling Tian got goosebumps and could not help but ask.

"Elder Duan!" After Lu Rui was snapped back to his senses by Duan Ling Tian, he took a deep breath and tried his best to suppress his stirred emotions. Then, he looked into Duan Ling Tian's eyes and asked, "Do you know... about the Rebirth Martial Emperor?"

'Rebirth Martial Emperor!'

What Lu Rui said was like thunder to Duan Ling Tian. He was shocked and those words jolted his heart.

'Rebirth Martial Emperor?! How does he know about the Rebirth Martial Emperor? And why did he mention about the Rebirth Martial Emperor in front of me?' Questions began to pop out as Duan Ling Tian began to experience shock.

Nevertheless, he maintained his composure and did not show a thing in his expression.

Who would know if the Lu Rui standing before him could be a descendant of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's enemy?

'The Lu Clan has existed for 10,000 years... That means the ancestor who founded the Lu Clan existed 10,000 years ago! He might really have something to do with the Rebirth Martial Emperor.'

'Moreover, he must've left some notes or handbook... Otherwise, it's impossible for Lu Rui who's the Clan Leader 10,000 years later to know of the Rebirth Martial Emperor!'

Duan Ling Tian thought of many things in the blink of an eye but as he thought this over thoroughly, he did not show any emotions on his face.

10,000 years ago, the name Rebirth Martial Emperor was heard throughout the entire Cloud Continent's Inner and Outer Lands as he was the top powerhouse in the continent.

In that era, even a three year old child would cry if he heard the name Rebirth Martial Emperor.

One could only guess how powerful the name Rebirth Martial Emperor back in the day.

"Rebirth Martial Emperor? Martial Emperor powerhouse?" Duan Ling Tian pretended to look lost. "I've never heard of that." Although Duan Ling Tian did not show any emotion on his face, Lu Rui was not one to be underestimated, especially since he was the Clan Leader of the Lu Clan. He did not believe the show that Duan Ling Tian put up, not one bit.

"Lu Zheng!" Lu Rui continued to stare into Duan Ling Tian's eyes and enunciated the two words slowly. He seemed to be confirming if Duan Ling Tian was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Lu Zheng was the ancestor who founded the Lu Clan 10,000 years ago. He was also an outstanding grade one alchemist.

Lu Rui believed that as long as the young man before him was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he would definitely know of the Lu Clan's ancestor.

"Lu Zheng?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned by instinct after hearing what Lu Rui said. He had never heard of that name.

Lu Rui was a little disappointed after seeing how Duan Ling Tian

was lost in his eyes. 'Seems like I got it wrong... Elder Duan probably isn't the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.'

'Lu Zheng!' Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted as he found memories related to that name as he browsed through the memories of both lives the Rebirth Martial Emperor lived by instinct.

The Rebirth Martial Emperor loved traveling when he was living his second life. He had helped and advised many from his hobby.

Among the people he had a greater impression on was a person named Lu Zheng!

In the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, Lu Zheng had great talent in the Medicine Refinement Dao so he spent some time advising him, which made them master and disciple for a little while.

Although the Rebirth Martial Emperor did not officially take Lu Zheng as his disciple, he called the Rebirth Martial Emperor master anyway.

'10,000 years ago, not many people knew about the Three Lives Rebirth Technique that the Rebirth Martial Emperor cultivated and the cultivation method of the technique... However, Lu Zheng was among the ones who knew!' Duan Ling Tian managed to guess quite a number of things by then, including why Lu Rui asked him if he knew about the Rebirth Martial Emperor out of the blue.

Lu Rui undoubtedly would have guessed that he was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

'Seems like this Lu Zheng was the person who founded this Alchemist Family that has been passed down for 10,000 years... Also, Lu Zheng probably left behind some notes or a handbook that mentions the Rebirth Martial Emperor for the Lu Clan descendants.' It was not difficult for Duan Ling Tian to figure these things out.

Chapter 1086: Disguise

'Otherwise, it's unlikely Lu Rui would know about the Rebirth Martial Emperor's existence! Moreover, he even suspects that I'm the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

'Whoosh!'

The sound of the wind whistling reverberated by his head, and he immediately lifted his head to look at the sky.

He saw a drop of fresh blood ascending into the sky from the Main Hall before it vanished in front of his eyes.

At the same time, a voice entered his ears.

"I, Lu Rui, am taking this blood oath. I'll be killed by the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation if I've any bad intention toward the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor!" Lu Rui took the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath.

'Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!'

...

Nine claps of thunder sounded in response to Lu Rui's oath.

"Clan Leader, what're you doing?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Did Lu Rui manage to confirm that Duan Ling Tian was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor?

'It can't be.'

He had been careful since the beginning. He knew he did not let anything slip.

"Nothing... I just wanted to prove something. It's just that I thought you might be someone else," Lu Rui answered Duan Ling Tian as he shook his head.

He took such an oath because he was holding on to the last thread

of hope. He wanted to confirm if Duan Ling Tian was the Rebirth Martial Emperor's reincarnation or not.

Lu Rui had no regrets even if Duan Ling Tian was not the Rebirth Martial Emperor. He had already done everything he could.

"How do you know I'm not him?" Duan Ling Tian asked as soon as Lu Rui spoke.

"Hmm?" Lu Rui was initially stunned before his eyes lit up, and his breath quickened. "Elder Duan... Do... Do you mean... You're really the Rebirth Martial Emperor?"

"I supposed." Duan Ling Tian nodded lightly. "I reincarnated through the Three Lives Rebirth Technique. I'll only be qualified to be called the Rebirth Martial Emperor if I can cultivate to the Martial Emperor Stage and rank first on Cloud Continent."

Three Lives Rebirth Technique!

When Duan Ling Tian mentioned the Three Lives Rebirth Technique, Lu Rui no longer had any doubts about Duan Ling Tian's identity. He was certain Duan Ling Tian was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

It had been 10,000 years. The number of people on Cloud Continent who knew about the Rebirth Martial Emperor was undoubtedly small, let alone people who knew about the technique the Rebirth Martial Emperor had cultivated.

If he did not read the handbook that the Lu Clan's ancestor left behind, it was unlikely he would know about the Rebirth Martial Emperor and that the technique he cultivated would let him reincarnate three times.

"It's an honor to meet you! Please forgive me for not knowing your identity earlier." Lu Rui tried his best to suppress his chaotic emotion and bowed respectfully at Duan Ling Tian.

"Please... Call me Elder Duan like you usually do," Duan Ling Tian said softly.

"Yes." Lu Rui obediently followed Duan Ling Tian's instruction now that he knew Duan Ling Tian was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

This was because he knew Duan Ling Tian was going to be a Martial Emperor in the future!

As long as he treated the young man before him well, Lu Clan would have the protection from a Martial Emperor in the future. Moreover, he might even gain some other benefits.

He had a long-term vision as the Clan Leader.

"Also... Do many people in the Lu Clan know about the Rebirth Martial Emperor?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Not many," Lu Rui responded to Duan Ling Tian's question immediately. "Everything about Elder Duan's past was recorded in the handbook left behind by our clan's ancestor, Lu Zheng. Only the Clan Leader has the right to look at it."

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded and warned, "You're the only one who knows the truth regarding my identity... Don't tell anyone about this."

"Yes," Lu Rui responded respectfully.

"Also, there's something that I need your help with," Duan Ling Tian bluntly said when he recalled the thing that he needed to talk to Lu Rui about.

"Elder Duan, please do tell! As long as it's something that I and Lu Clan are capable of doing, we'll fulfill it for you even if we have to go through hell!" Lu Rui said solemnly.

Judging from his attitude, it seemed as though he would not frown even if he had to climb mountains and go through hell.

"Well, you don't have to go through hell for this." Duan Ling Tian looked at Lu Rui and asked, "I supposed Lu Clan has a Profound Assimilation Formation?"

"Yes, we do." Lu Rui nodded.

"That's great." Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed, and he bluntly said, "I need you to activate the Profound Assimilation Formation with a huge number of Concept Fragments. I need it to elevate my Concepts!"

"That's not a problem!" Lu Rui responded immediately without thinking twice.

Concept Fragments were nothing to the Lu Clan. The clan was a second-rate force that was on the cusp of becoming a first-rate force. They basically had all the Concept Fragments they needed within reach.

They had so many Concept Fragments to the point that any Lu Clan's disciples with outstanding talent in Martial Dao and comprehension were eligible to use to the Profound Assimilation Formation to elevate their Concepts.

"I'll also need some Spirit Fruits... I want all Spirit Fruits as long as they're consumable by Void martial artists," Duan Ling Tian continued to say.

"Void Stage?" Lu Rui was stunned and proceeded to remind him, "Elder Duan, Void Stage is divided into..."

"I know there are four levels in the Void Stage... I want Spirit Fruits that are consumable by martial artists at the Void Prying Stage, Void Initiation Stage, Void Interpretation Stage, and Void Transformation Stage," Duan Ling Tian interrupted Lu Rui and said, "I need one Spirit Fruit each for the Void Prying Stage, Void Initiation Stage, and Void Interpretation Stage... Meanwhile, I need as many Spirit Fruits as you can find for the Void Transformation Stage!"

The Spirit Fruits for the Void Prying Stage, Void Initiation Stage, and Void Interpretation Stage were meant for Xiong Quan while the Spirit Fruits for the Void Transformation Stage were for him

and Feng Tian Wu.

Naturally, Xiong Quan would be able to consume the other Spirit Fruits once his cultivation base rose to the Void Transformation Stage.

Xiong Quan had comprehended the Advanced Level Sword Concept. As long as he had sufficient Spirit Fruits, he would be able to break through to the Void Transformation Stage in a short period of time and become a Void Transformation martial artist.

"Yes." Although Lu Rui had no idea why Duan Ling Tian wanted the low-grade Spirit Fruits, he agreed anyway.

Put aside the fact that Duan Ling Tian was the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he would not decline his request even if he was not due to his medicine refinement techniques.

"Go prepare it then... Also, don't forget about the Soul Stabilizing Grass," Duan Ling Tian added.

"Sure," Lu Rui replied before he turned around to leave.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes gleamed as he watched Lu Rui leave. There was a smirk on his face. "The identity of the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor is not bad."

Although he knew Lu Rui would not decline his request even if he did not pretend to be the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he put on a disguise so that Lu Rui would put in all his effort.

"In Lu Rui's opinion, I'm a future Martial Emperor... Pleasing me doesn't only gain the Lu Clan my protection, he'll benefit from me as well." It was not difficult for Duan Ling Tian to figure out what Lu Rui was thinking.

He would think the same if he was in Lu Rui's shoes.

'Who wouldn't try to please a Martial Emperor powerhouse?'

One must admit that Lu Rui was efficient. He visited again after

merely an hour.

"Elder Duan, these are the Spirit Fruits that are currently in the Lu Clan's possession... They're mainly Spirit Fruits for the Void Prying Stage, Void Initiation Stage, and Void Interpretation Stage. We only have one Spirit Fruit for a Void Transformation martial artist."

"Also, I'm planning to reward those who find Spirit Fruits for Void Transformation martial artist," Lu Rui said respectfully to Duan Ling Tian as he passed him a Spatial Ring.

"Reward? That's a good idea." Duan Ling Tian took the Spatial Ring and nodded. He proceeded to ask, "What do you plan to give as a reward to those who find the Spirit Fruits for Void Transformation martial artists? You must know that Spirit Fruits are expensive."

The higher a Spirit Fruit's grade, the more expensive it was.

The price of Spirit Fruits for Void Transformation martial artists was exorbitant.

"I'm planning to use the grade one Life Recovery Pills that Elder Duan refined as the reward... The purity and stunning medicinal efficacy of the grade one Life Recovery Pills that Elder Duan refined is enough to cause people to fight for it." Lu Rui revealed his plan. "However, I might need Elder Duan to refine more grade one Life Recovery Pills."

"That's not a problem." Duan Ling Tian was optimistic about Lu Rui's plan.

The grade one Life Recovery Pills were undoubtedly something that all martial artists needed. During critical times, it could act as a life-saving talisman to save a martial artist's life.

Especially when the grade one Life Recovery Pills that he refined had more than 90% purity, and its medicinal efficacy was many times more effective than ordinary grade one Life Recovery Pills!

Such stunning medicinal efficacy was almost as miraculous as reviving a dead person and growing flesh on bones.

"Elder Duan, when do you plan to enter the Profound Assimilation Formation? I've already prepared the Concept Fragments needed for the Formation," Lu Rui added.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded and proceeded to perform the Blood Ownership Claim on the Spatial Ring that Lu Rui had just given him. Soon after, he saw the Spirit Fruit for Void Transformation martial artists in the Spatial Ring.

He did not consume the Spirit Fruit in the past so he was not concerned that the medicinal efficacy would drop.

"I'm planning to cultivate after consuming this Spirit Fruit... I'll look for you when it's time to enter the Profound Assimilation Formation after I'm done cultivating," Duan Ling Tian told Lu Rui his plan.

Naturally, he took Xiong Quan into consideration in his plan.

After all, Xiong Quan's current cultivation base was too weak.

If he entered the Profound Assimilation Formation with Xiong Quan, it would be difficult for Xiong Quan's current cultivation base to handle the Concept Energy in the Formation, let alone elevating his Sword Concept.

"Sure." Currently, Lu Rui would do whatever Duan Ling Tian asked of him.

"If that's the case, I won't disturb Elder Duan's cultivation." Subsequently, Lu Rui left after taking the hint.

After Lu Rui left, Duan Ling Tian went to the backyard.

He removed the Blood Ownership Claim on the Spatial Ring that Lu Rui gave him and tossed it to Xiong Quan. "Xiong Quan, I've separated the Spirit Fruits in there from left to right... Those are Spirit Fruits for the Void Prying Stage, Void Initiation Stage, and

Void Interpretation Stage."

Chapter 1087: Reward

"Spirit fruits?" Xiong Quan was stunned when he took the Spatial Ring. When he performed Blood Ownership Claim on the Spatial Ring and saw the spirit fruits, his eyes immediately brightened like a hunter who had spotted his prey.

"Y-Young Master, all these spirit fruits are for me?" Xiong Quan turned to look at Duan Ling Tian and asked as his breath quickened.

It was his first time seeing so many spirit fruits.

"Who should I give these to if not you? Tian Wu and I can't use these spirit fruits anyway," Duan Ling Tian said rhetorically.

Although Xiong Quan knew Duan Ling Tian would say something like that, he still felt inexplicably excited when he heard the confirmation from Duan Ling Tian's mouth. He hastily expressed his gratitude to Duan Ling Tian, "Thank you, Young Master! Thank you!"

"Take the spirit fruits, and go back to your room to cultivate," Duan Ling Tian said.

Xiong Quan could not wait to go back to his room to cultivate. When he heard Duan Ling Tian's reply, he immediately left after he said respectfully, "Yes."

Now that he had these spirit fruits, his cultivation base would be able to progress quickly.

"I'll be able to help Young Master when my strength grows." Xiong Quan's heart was filled with excitement the entire time he was walking back to his room.

If he did not want to be a burden to his Young Master by staying by his side, he must quickly raise his cultivation base.

After Xiong Quan left, Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu

who was still trying to control her own energy. "Tian Wu, I'll be going into closed-door cultivation for a few days. Just stay inside the residence these few days."

The moment Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's words, the coldness on her face dissipated a little as she nodded.

"Tian Wu doesn't know how to control her own strength at all after she lost her memory. I think she'll have to spend quite some time to master the strength that she possessed at her peak." After Feng Tian Wu acceded to Duan Ling Tian's request, he took another glance at the flame that soared up from her body before turning to leave.

After he arrived in his room, he took out a crystal-clear spirit fruit.

This spirit fruit was the only one spirit fruit suitable for consumption by Void Transformation Stage martial artists among all the spirit fruits that Lu Rui gave him.

"I think this spirit fruit is called the Red Phosphorus Fruit." After ransacking the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, Duan Ling Tian quickly identified the spirit fruit that was gleaming with crimson luster as though it was lit from within.

"Among the various spirit fruits that are suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists' consumption, the Red Phosphorus Fruits are only ranked in the middle. It's hard for an ordinary Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage martial artist to break through to the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage by consuming it." Duan Ling Tian raised his brow as he muttered to himself, "After all, the gap between the Sixth and Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage is like a wide dividing crest that's extremely hard to cross. However, this only applies to ordinary Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage martial artists. In my case, although I'm a Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage martial artist as well, I can trigger the tyrannical medicinal efficacy of the

Rebirth Pill to aid me in breaking through to the Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage after I consume the Red Phosphorous Fruit."

Duan Ling Tian had no doubts about this at all.

'Moreover, I don't think it'll take long for me to get my hands on more spirit fruits to raise my cultivation base to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage with the rewards that the Lu Clan is offering! As for Concepts... Well, as long as there's the Profound Assimilation Formation and a huge number of Concept Fragments, I can just comprehend them one by one until they reach the Ninth Level Advance Stage.' The moment Duan Ling Tian thought of this, his eyes brightened. It was as though he could already see his cultivation base being raised to the peak of the Void.

'As long as my cultivation base makes a breakthrough to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage, and one of my Concepts reaches the Ninth Level Advance Stage, I'll be able to transform it into Profundity through the Profundity Fragment! At that time, my cultivation base will be able to make a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage as long as I continue to consume spirit fruits! Once I've made a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse, the Rebirth Pill's medicinal efficacy will also be fully displayed! Then, my cultivation base will enter a period of rapid improvement!' The more Duan Ling Tian thought about it, the brighter his eyes became.

Up until now, the medicinal efficacy that the Rebirth Pill exerted was still limited. Majority of it remained dormant in his body. Sometimes it released a wave of medicinal efficacy to aid him in raising his cultivation base.

Although his advancement was greater than other ordinary Void Transformation Stage martial artists, it was still awfully slow. However, once his cultivation base made a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage, the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill

would also enter a new explosive stage.

At that time, the difference between him and other Martial Monarch powerhouses would be quite distinct!

"It's time to begin my cultivation." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath to calm his excitement. He swallowed the Red Phosphorus Fruit in his hand in a go and allowed it to merge with his body as it turned into medicinal efficacy.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tin could clearly feel the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill hidden deep inside his Dantian begin to react.

Soon after, the medicinal efficacies of the Rebirth Pill and the Red Phosphorus Fruit convened and catalyzed the Origin Energy to move as fast as lightning as it circled around his meridians.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Roving Dragon Form!

Without any hesitation, Duan Ling Tian used the mental cultivation method and closed his eyes to cultivate in total tranquility.

Somehow, three Concept Fragments appeared in his hand.

If there was another person in the room, he would definitely be surprised to see the three Concept Fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hand were three different types of Concept Fragments. Moreover, he was holding the three different Concept Fragments and comprehending three different Concepts simultaneously without feeling any pressure.

If this story spread out, it would take all the martial artists on Cloud Continent by surprise. This was because, in the long history of Cloud Continent, there had not been such humans or demons before.

Let alone comprehending three different Concepts with the help of three different Concept Fragments, a person who could comprehend two different Concepts with the two different

Concept Fragments did not even appear in the history of Cloud Continent before.

"Three types of Concepts..." Duan Ling Tian was fully engrossed in comprehending the three different Concepts. He enjoyed himself as he sensed their profoundness. He wanted to master them so he could raise the Concepts he was comprehending.

Meanwhile, the Origin Energy in his body did not remain idle. Under the urging of the medicinal efficacies of the Rebirth Pill and the Red Phosphorus Fruit, it was rising quickly.

When Duan Ling Tian was cultivating, the entire Lu Clan was in an uproar.

It was not just the Lu Clan!

In the vast land that was owned by the Lu Clan with the Lu Clan's residence as the center, the shocking news traveled quickly. It took everyone who heard it by surprise.

The Lu Clan had previously announced a shocking reward, and it continued to announce another shocking reward.

There was a small village situated 500 kilometers north of the Lu Clan's land. Although the village was small, it was extremely lively. This was because it was the only place within 5000 kilometers north of the Lu Clan's land that housed a restaurant.

Due to the fact that it was the only restaurant there, it was always crowded.

"Hey, did you all hear about it? The Lu Clan just announced another shocking reward!" A sturdy man who had just entered the restaurant and sat down on a wine table grinned.

"Lu Clan? Reward?" His words immediately attracted the attention of many people. The gazes were mostly filled with curiosity.

"What reward? What reward?" Somebody could not help but ask.

"Hurmph!" Before the sturdy man had time to respond, somebody snorted in disdain. "Since the reward that the Lu Clan is offering this time is shocking as well, I'm sure the difficulty of the task is certainly not any easier than the previous task!"

"I also heard that the reward the Lu Clan offered previously was for the sake of finding some grass or something. However, the characteristics of the grass are extremely rare. I've never heard of anyone who has seen that kind of grass before."

"For the sake of this grass, the Lu Clan even promised a grade one spirit weapon and ten grade one Life Recovery Pills. Many people in our Northern Mountain Land were shocked and went crazy in search of that grass."

...

Many people began to chime in.

"I wonder if the Lu Clan deliberately announced such rewards to toy with us... I know quite a number of people... Some of them have even traveled the length and breadth of the country, but none of them have seen such grass before," a middle-aged man suddenly chimed in.

"Hurmph! The Lu Clan is one of the two strongest clans in our Northern Mountain Land. Moreover, they're a distinguished family of alchemists! Do you think they're so free that they would toy with us?" Someone retorted soon after.

"The Lu Clan has always had a good name in the 10,000 years they existed in our Northern Mountain Land. There's no way they're toying with us!" Many people echoed.

"What's the reward that the Lu Clan offered this time?" Somebody asked the sturdy man who brought them the news.

"Ha! Speaking of that, the task for the reward this time is simpler than the one they announced previously," the sturdy man said as he drank his wine.

"Oh?" Many people became interested when they heard the sturdy man's words. They remembered the sturdy man said that the reward the Lu Clan offered this time was pretty shocking too. The reward had to be very good for it to be called shocking.

"This time, the Lu Clan has publicly announced that they're searching for spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation martial artists. It's not limited to amount or type," the sturdy man said without beating around the bush.

"That's all?" Everyone present was surprised by the sturdy man's words. All of them found it unbelievable.

In their opinion, spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists were not rare even though they were valuable. In fact, some of the people present had even consumed some not too long ago.

"That's right. That's all!" The sturdy man nodded.

"What's the reward that the Lu Clan offered?" This was what everyone was most concerned about.

"The Lu Clan announced that martial artists who present them with a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists will be able to receive a grade one Life Recovery Pill," the sturdy man said.

Silence descended the moment the words left his mouth.

A few moments later, everyone regained their senses and began to sneer.

Chapter 1088: Narrow-Mindedness

"One Life Recovery Pill?" Some people asked with a sneer, "How's Lu Clan reputable? This is just wishful thinking on their part! They wish to exchange for a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists with a mere grade one Life Recovery Pill?"

Although a grade one Life Recovery Pill was valuable, its value was far less than that of a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists. This was something everybody knew.

"The Lu Clan actually came up with such a reward? Do they really think we're all idiots?"

"I think only an idiot would take a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists and exchange it for a mere grade one Life Recovery Pill!"

"If I take a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists to barter in the Northern Mountain City's black market, I can get at least three grade one Life Recovery Pills in return!"

...

The restaurant was in a clamor. Everyone felt the reward that the Lu Clan offered was lacking.

"Big guy, the shocking reward you spoke of is just a mere grade one Life Recovery Pill?" Somebody looked at the sturdy man and sneered.

"Although a grade one Life Recovery Pill is valuable, I wouldn't call it shocking!" Another person chimed in as he looked at the sturdy man.

For a moment, the sturdy man became the target of public criticism.

"Hurmph!" The sturdy man snorted in disdain when faced with everyone's ridicule. "What do you all know? Would I say it's shocking if it's just an ordinary grade one Life Recovery Pill?" The sturdy man's voice drowned out the people's mockery and took them by surprise.

"What do you mean?"

"Exactly! What do you mean by 'just an ordinary grade one Life Recovery Pill'? Don't tell me the grade one Life Recovery Pill the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan is offering is not an ordinary grade one Life Recovery Pill?"

"Hurmph! Aren't all the grade one Life Recovery Pills that are circulating in our Southern Outer Land — including the ones the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan possessed — come from Guild Master Cheng of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild of the Southern Outer Land?"

...

Many people voiced out their opinion to refute the sturdy man's words.

"All of the grade one Life Recovery Pills circulating in the Southern Outer Land came from the hands of the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild of the Southern Outer Land?" The sturdy man smiled a dazzling smile.

"Guys, aren't your news a little too outdated? Don't tell me that none of you heard the news about a grade one alchemist elder joining the Lu Clan?"

Soon after, somebody returned to their senses and remembered that the Lu Clan already had their own grade one alchemist.

"Oh, yeah! I remember that! The rumored Lu Clan's First Interim Elder that caused a storm of discussion is a grade one alchemist!!"

"Now that Lu Clan has their own grade one alchemist, they no longer need Guild Master Cheng to refine grade one pills for them

anymore!"

"The Lu Clan has a grade one alchemist already?" Some people who had only recently left their houses were stunned. This was their first time hearing this news.

"Hurmph! So what if the Lu Clan has their own grade one alchemist now? Don't tell me the grade one Life Recovery Pills he refined are better than the one refined by our Guild Master Cheng of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild of the Southern Outer Land?"

"The grade one Life Recovery Pills that Guild Master Cheng refined often has purity above 70%. It's not easy to refine pills better than the ones he refines!"

"Exactly! Even if the Lu Clan already has a grade one alchemist of their own, how could he possibly be compared to Guild Master Cheng?! Let alone refining a pill that's superior to the pill Guild Master Cheng refines!"

...

Many people chimed in again. Judging from their words, one could hear the respect they had for Guild Master Cheng of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild of the Southern Outer Land.

"How ignorant!" The sturdy man enunciated each of his words clearly as he coldly glanced at the group of people who looked down on the grade one alchemist from the Lu Clan.

His loud voice easily drowned out the din in the restaurant.

Everyone's attention immediately shifted to him again.

Many of their eyes looked as though they were about to shoot out fire.

"Ignorant? Fine! Please do enlighten us on how ignorant we are." One middle-aged man was so angry that he immediately stood up. He glared at the sturdy man and barked, "If you can't come out with a plausible explanation, I'll make sure to spill your blood until

it's three feet high today!"

The moment the words left his mouth, the middle-aged man's sharp aura swept out from his body and pressured the group of people around him.

"A-A powerhouse at the peak o-of the Void!" Somebody exclaimed.

For a moment, everybody stared at the middle-aged man in fear as though he was a beast that might swallow them whole.

However, their attention soon shifted away from the middle-aged man at the peak of the Void to the sturdy man.

"Looks like this guy is going to meet his doom soon!"

"If he can't give a proper explanation today, this powerhouse at the peak of the Void won't let him go!"

"How dare he call us ignorant! Just one word and he offended all of us! He's simply looking for death!"

"I'd like to see what he's going to say next."

...

The crowd buried their heads together in discussion. All of them felt the sturdy man was doomed.

The sturdy man's eyes were filled with dread the moment he realized the middle-aged man was a powerhouse at the peak of the Void.

However, the dread in his eyes soon disappeared since he felt secure knowing he had a proper explanation.

"All of you keep saying that the Lu Clan's Elder Duan is not as good as Guild Master Cheng... However, I wonder if any of you have witnessed Elder Duan refine pills with your own eyes before? Or maybe compare the grade one Life Recovery Pills that Elder Duan refined to the ones that Guild Master Cheng refined?" The sturdy man asked after sweeping a glance at the group of people.

The crowd of people immediately looked at each other, but none of them spoke up.

Although this was the first time many of them heard about Elder Duan in the Lu Clan, they immediately associated this Elder Duan with the Lu Clan. Due to this reason, they felt as though they knew him as well.

However, they could only stay silent when questioned by the sturdy man.

None of them had seen the Lu Clan's grade one alchemist elder before, let alone witnessing him refine pills with their own eyes.

Naturally, they also have not seen the grade one pills that he refined before so it was impossible for them to compare it as well.

"What? You have nothing to say now?" The sturdy man snorted before he continued to mock them, "All of you don't know anything yet you keep insulting the Lu Clan's Elder Duan! What a joke!"

The sturdy man's words caused the faces of the crowd to turn green and pale.

"Hurmph! Since you put it this way, the pill refining level of the Lu Clan's grade one alchemist elder must be high then! I'd like to hear how remarkable is the grade one Life Recovery Pills that he refines since you respect him so much!"

"That's right! It's easy for you to say he's amazing. But if he's really that amazing, tell us the purity of the grade one Life Recovery Pills that the Lu Clan's elder refined!"

"Since the Lu Clan dares to use it to exchange for spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists, could it be that the grade one Life Recovery Pills' purity is at 75% or above?"

...

Soon after, the crowd regained their senses and questioned the

sturdy man since they were unwilling to let the matter go.

In their opinion, only grade one Life Recovery Pills with purity at 75% and above were worthy to be exchanged for a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists. This was because a grade one Life Recovery Pill with 75% or more purity had medicinal efficacy that was a whole level higher than a grade one Life Recovery Pills with purity at 70% and below.

Only that kind of grade one Life Recovery Pills had the same value with a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists.

Moreover, since the beginning, they did not believe the grade one alchemist elder in Lu Clan could actually refine a grade one Life Recovery Pill with purity above 75%.

In the entire Cloud Continent, not just in the Outer Land, it was as rare as a phoenix's feather for a grade one alchemist to purify a grade one pill with purity more than 75% even in the Inner Land.

"Purity above 75%?" The moment the sturdy man heard the crowd's words, he was momentarily stunned before he burst out in a fit of laughter. His laughter did not stop even after a long time. It was as though he could not control himself at all.

"Hahahaha..."

"Hahahaha... Hahahahahahahaha...."

Laughter filled the air in the restaurant. It caused everyone's faces to darken.

"Are you done laughing?" Finally, the middle-aged man at peak of the Void asked coldly. His thunderous voice drowned out the sturdy man's laughter.

At this moment, the sturdy man finally stopped laughing.

"What are you laughing at?" The middle-aged man asked in a deep voice as his eyes gleamed coldly.

"Of course, I'm laughing at how ignorant they are!" The sturdy man replied bluntly. He glanced at the middle-aged man once before he turned to look at the others.

"Please do enlighten me then on how ignorant they are." The middle-aged man's attention was firmly fixed on the sturdy man as he enunciated each word slowly while the people began to get angry.

"Do you really think it'll be our loss to exchange a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artist for a grade one Life Recovery Pill that the Lu Clan offered? Do all of you really think that only grade one Life Recovery Pills with purity at 75% and above are worthy to be compared to spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists in terms of value?" The sturdy man asked as he looked at the people in the restaurant.

Although none of them verbally confirmed it, the looks in their eyes undoubtedly confirmed it.

"Very good!" When the sturdy man saw how no one denied this, he narrowed his eyes and recounted the news he heard without leaving a single detail out. "Let me enlighten all of you then... According to the news that Lu Clan spread out, the grade one Life Recovery Pills that the Lu Clan offers in exchange for a spirit fruit that's suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists has more than 90% purity!"

90%!

The moment the words left the sturdy man's mouth, silence immediately descended in the restaurant.

Even the powerhouse at the peak of the Void who was glaring at the sturdy man was shocked. He was in a daze for a very long time.

Chapter 1089: Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage

90%!

90%!

...

The sturdy man's words kept replaying in everyone's minds. They were in shock for a long time.

"A grade one Life Recovery Pill? With 90% purity?"

Soon after, someone regained their senses first. He snorted as he looked at the sturdy man. "You're not fooling us, are you?"

"A grade one Life Recovery Pill with 90% purity? Even those grade one alchemists in the Inner Land might not be able to refine such pills!"

"90% purity? What a joke!"

"I don't care if all of you believe it, but there's no way I'll believe this!"

"I don't believe it either!"

...

The people in the restaurant regained their senses one by one and chimed in at the same time.

Judging from their words, it was apparent they did not believe the sturdy man's words.

At this moment, the powerhouse at the peak of the Void glared at the sturdy man who was standing before him. His imposing aura swept out again and pressured the sturdy man.

"Barf!" The sturdy man was not prepared for the wave of aura that made his vital blood and energy run amok in his body. His

face turned pale immediately as he threw up a mouthful of blood.

However, he did not dare to show any anger at all even though he was injured. Who knew if he would offend this powerhouse at the peak of the Void again. Who would avenge him if he was really killed by this man?

"Are you telling the truth?" The powerhouse at the peak of the Void asked in a deep voice.

"Of course!" Although the sturdy man was injured by the other party, he did not dare to ignore his question. He quickly replied, "That reward is really announced by the Lu Clan. They said they'll give anyone a grade one Life Recovery Pill with 90% purity in exchange for a spirit fruit that's suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists!"

The moment these words left the sturdy man's mouth, the people in the restaurant fell silent again.

It was apparent the sturdy man was not lying to them.

"The Lu Clan is an ancient family with 10,000 years of legacy in our Northern Mountain Land. Logically, it's unlikely for them to make a false promise to deceive us," someone muttered a moment later.

"That's right! The most important thing for an ancient family like the Lu Clan is their reputation... They would never offer such a reward unless they really have grade one Life Recovery Pills with 90% or more purity." Many people nodded their heads in agreement.

In the Northern Mountain Land, be it the Lu Clan the alchemy clan or the Ou Clan the weapons crafting clan, both of them were ancient families that had a 10,000 years legacy.

All this while, these two great clans valued their reputation a lot and had a good reputation in the Northern Mountain Land.

"Well, you have a point there... B-But, a grade one Life Recovery

Pill with 90% or more purity? Isn't that a little too unbelievable?"
Somebody smiled wryly.

"Indeed! It's too unbelievable!"

"From my understanding, even the grade one alchemist who founded the Lu Clan 10,000 years ago — the person recognized as the best alchemist in our Northern Mountain Land in 10,000 years — could only refine a grade one Life Recovery Pills with 80% purity at the most!"

"I've also heard of this before. The rumor is indeed like this."

...

The people in the restaurant buried their heads together in discussions. Many of them still felt this was too good to be true.

"If the Lu Clan could really produce a grade one Life Recovery Pill with 90% or more purity... then the one who refined such grade one Life Recovery Pills must be the grade one alchemist elder who recently joined the Lu Clan," someone voiced out his speculation.

"I heard that the grade one alchemist is a young man who's not even thirty years old yet!" Another person added.

However, the words that left his mouth was similar to a stone that stirred up a thousand ripples.

"WHAT?!"

"Not even thirty years old?!"

"A grade one alchemist who's not even thirty years old yet?!"

...

The entire restaurant was in an uproar.

Most of the people present only knew that a grade one alchemist elder recently joined the Lu Clan, but they did not know the grade one alchemist elder was a young man who was not even thirty years old yet.

Similar to the grade one Life Recovery Pills with 90% or more purity, a grade one alchemist who was not even thirty years old yet shocked them to the core.

Soon after, somebody suggested, "If you want to see if this is true, just bring a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists to the Lu Clan, and you'll get your answer immediately."

"That's right!" The others nodded their heads in agreement one by one.

Whether it was a donkey or a horse, one would only find out after one had brought it out for a walk.

Lu Clan's Residence.

"Crack... crack..." In the master bedroom in a spacious residence to the east, the sound of bone cracking suddenly reverberated in the air. The sound was particularly pleasant to the ear.

The sound came from a young man who was stretching his limbs after he had just gotten out of bed.

The purple-clad young man had a pair of dashing eyebrows and bright eyes. He looked extremely handsome and dazzling.

At this moment, he had a smile on his handsome face.

If there was a second person here, that person would feel as though he was bathed in a spring wind if he saw the smile on his face.

"The bottleneck heading to the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage has appeared! I just need one more spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists, and I'll be able to successfully break through to the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage! After making a breakthrough to the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage, I'll also need another spirit fruit to break through to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage!" The purple-clad young man muttered to himself.

The purple-clad young man was none other than Duan Ling Tian who had successfully made a breakthrough in his cultivation base after consuming the Red Phosphorus Fruit.

"However, my Concepts have not made any progress at all in these few days," he murmured as he extended both his arms out and opened his palms.

Without warning, Duan Ling Tian's hands trembled as he clenched his hands.

Bam!

At this moment, milky white flame suddenly rose from his body. The flame violently skyrocketed into the sky as though it was trying to pierce through the ceiling above his head.

As the milky white flame soared up, rolling airwaves swept out and caused the tables and cabinets in the room to shake. It was as though an earthquake had occurred.

Whoosh!

At the same time, the Heaven and Earth Energy whirled above Duan Ling Tian's head and continued to gather into the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

In the next moment, 1,000 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared. They writhed as they descended, looking very lifelike.

Just his Origin Energy alone was equivalent to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons.

This was the norm for a Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage martial artist.

"Previously, my full strength was equivalent to 3,500 ancient horned dragons with the help from the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!" Duan Ling Tian recalled.

"Not long ago, my Sword Concept was raised from the Fifth Level to the Eighth Level Advance Stage. Due to that, my strength was

also raised and was equivalent to the strength of 3,800 ancient horned dragons! Right now, my cultivation base has made a breakthrough to the Seventh Level from the Sixth Level Void Transformation Stage. Because there's a gap between the two of them, my strength has increased with an additional 200 ancient horned dragons after my Origin Energy has transformed! Along with the double boost granted by the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, my full strength now — after I cast all my techniques — is equivalent to 4,200 ancient horned dragons." Duan Ling Tian had a brand new understanding of his own strength.

"Currently, I can even defeat a powerhouse at the peak of the Void!"

A confident and dazzling smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

"I wonder if Tian Wu managed to harness her own strength now?" His heart jolted, and he quickly left the room for the backyard.

"Eh? Tian Wu's not here?!" When Duan Ling Tian arrived in the backyard, he did not see Feng Tian Wu at all. After asking the servants, he found out that Feng Tian Wu had stopped coming to the backyard since two days ago. Instead, she had been staying in her room.

"Elder Duan." Just as Duan Ling Tian was about to leave the backyard, he noticed servant Xiao Yun rushing toward him.

"Yes?" Duan Ling Tian looked at servant Xian Yun in confusion.

"Elder Duan, C-Cao Cao i-is waiting for you in the main hall," servant Xiao Yun replied breathlessly when she arrived before Duan Ling Tian.

"Cao Cao?"

Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a moment before he regained his senses. He realized the 'Cao Cao' servant Xiao Yun was referring to

was actually Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

The corner of his mouth twitched slightly.

"Don't tell me the Clan Leader has already gotten the spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes brightened. He left the backyard in a haste as he rushed to the main hall.

'I wonder how many spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists he managed to obtain? It would be great if he managed to obtain two types of spirit fruits that I've never consumed before! With just a little time, my cultivation base would make a breakthrough to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage!' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he made his way to the main hall.

Soon after, he arrived at the main hall and saw Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan.

"Elder Duan." Lu Rui bowed respectfully to Duan Ling Tian.

He knew very well that as long as this young man did not meet with any mishaps, he would eventually become a Martial Emperor. Due to this reason, he did not dare to be disrespectful.

"Clan Leader, did you ask for me because there's news about the reward?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he suppressed the excitement in his heart.

"Yes." Lu Rui nodded.

"How many?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up. A hint of excitement could be seen on his face. He could no longer suppress it.

"What do you mean by how many?" Lu Rui was stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian's question. He looked at Duan Ling Tian blankly. He did not understand why Duan Ling Tian would ask such a question.

"I thought the reward for the spirit fruits that we offered has

yielded some results?" Duan Ling Tian was confused as well.

When Lu Rui heard Duan Ling Tian's question, a pang of realization hit Lu Rui. He finally understood why Duan Ling Tian would ask such a question. "Elder Duan, I asked to speak to you not because I've obtained the spirit fruits. It's because I have some news regarding the first task that you had me post up."

"The earlier task?" Duan Ling Tian did not understand initially. However, he quickly remembered. His face was filled with excitement as he asked urgently, "Clan Leader, you mean... you have news about t-the Soul Stabilizing Grass?"

The Soul Stabilizing Grass!

It was none other than the rare treasure that would help Feng Tian Wu restore her memory.

In Duan Ling Tian's opinion, the Soul Stabilizing Grass was undoubtedly much more important than the spirit fruits suitable for Void Transformation Stage martial artists.

There was an abundance of the latter on Cloud Continent, and it was not difficult to search for them. However, the former was extremely rare and precious.

Chapter 1090: Let's Go

"Yes." Lu Rui nodded. "Today, a man visited the Lu Clan. He said he came across the Soul Stabilizing Grass in a remote mountain range."

"Did that man bring the Soul Stabilizing Grass with him? Where's he now?" The moment Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Rui's words, his eyes lit up and his breathing quickened.

"That man didn't bring the Soul Stabilizing Grass with him." Lu Rui shook his head. He had expected Duan Ling Tian to ask those questions.

His words were like a splash of cold water on Duan Ling Tian's head. It woke him up instantly.

"He didn't bring the Soul Stabilizing Grass with him?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. A confused expression was clearly written on his face.

"No." Lu Rui shook his head. "According to him, a demon that could transform into a human being is guarding the Soul Stabilizing Grass in the remote mountain range. He's no match for that demon so there's no way for him to get his hands on the Soul Stabilizing Grass at all."

"A demon?" Duan Ling Tan's frowned deepened. "That demon is so strong?"

The Soul Stabilizing Grass was an extremely rare treasure on Cloud Continent. It was not unusual for a strong demon to guard the place where it grew.

"According to that man, that demon's strength is at the peak of the Void." Lu Rui continued saying indifferently, "A demon's strength at the peak of the Void is nothing... I'm planning to ask Elder Zhi to follow him into the mountain range to obtain the Soul Stabilizing Grass."

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian knew the Elder Zhi that Lu Rui spoke of.

Lu Zhi was one of the three great Guardian Elders of the Lu Clan.

Previously, he had encountered Lu Zhi once when he had just joined the Lu Clan. However, they did not meet again after that.

"However, I haven't asked Elder Zhi to follow that man to harvest the Soul Stabilizing Grass yet. As far as I know, in the case of grass-type medicinal materials, it's best to refine them into medicine as soon as they're harvested so that their medicinal nature will remain at its optimum," Lu Rui voiced out his own concerns. "Elder Duan, does the Soul Stabilizing Grass have this kind of particular requirement? If not, I'll find Elder Zhi immediately and ask him to go with that man to bring the Soul Stabilizing Grass back."

"That's true, but it's only applicable to other ordinary grass-type medicinal materials. The Soul Stabilizing Grass cannot be grouped together with the other ordinary grass-type medicinal materials," Duan Ling Tian said.

The Soul Stabilizing Grass and the Immortal Spirit Herb that he obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure were no ordinary grass-type herbs.

Naturally, the Immortal Spirit Herb was even more valuable compared to the Soul Stabilizing Grass. After all, the Immortal Spirit Herb was a legendary herb that even the Rebirth Martial Emperor did not encounter in his two lives.

On the other hand, the Rebirth Martial Emperor had seen the Soul Stabilizing Grass a few times before.

"In that case, I'll look for Elder Zhi now." Once Lu Rui was done speaking, he immediately turned to leave.

"Clan Leader!" Duan Ling Tian called out to Lu Rui.

"Is there anything else, Elder Duan? If it's about the Soul

Stabilizing Grass, please be rest assured, Elder Duan. With Elder Zhi personally going on the trip, it's not difficult to obtain the Soul Stabilizing Grass." Lu Rui looked at Duan Ling Tian in confusion before he reassured him.

"Clan Leader, I'm not doubting Elder Zhi's strength, but I just want to harvest the Soul Stabilizing Grass together with him," Duan Ling Tian voiced out his intention.

Recently, he had been staying in the Lu Clan's residence and cultivating for the past few days. Due to this reason, he wanted to go out and get some fresh air.

Naturally, the main reason was he wanted to see if the place where the Soul Stabilizing Grass grew had other rare treasures or not.

"According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memory, the Soul Stabilizing Grass is an extremely valuable and rare herb. The place where the Soul Stabilizing Grass grows must have a good environment. Such an environment would be suitable for the growth of many rare treasures." Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted as his eyes lit up in anticipation.

In his opinion, his luck had been quite good ever since he came to the Lu Clan. First, he had obtained the Soul Fixing Root from the Lu Clan, and now, he had obtained some news about the Soul Stabilizing Grass. This time, he might obtain other rare treasures as well on this trip to harvest the Soul Stabilizing Grass with Elder Zhi.

"Elder Duan, you want to go as well?" Lu Rui was stunned.

"Yes. Is there any problem?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Well, there's no problem but... I'm just thinking about your safety, Elder Duan. Unfortunately, Elder Yuan and Gui have just left the house a few days ago. It'll take them two weeks before they return." Lu Rui's face was filled with concern when he finished his

sentence.

"Isn't Elder Zhi coming along?" A warm feeling rose up in Duan Ling Tian's heart. He shook his head and smiled. "With Elder Zhi there, why are you still worried that something will happen to me? Don't tell me there are people who dare to offend the Lu Clan here in the Northern Mountain Land?"

Duan Ling Tian felt that Lu Rui was being overly protective of him regarding this matter.

However, he could empathize a little.

After all, he was not just a mere grade one alchemist who could refine grade one Pills with more than 90% purity to Lu Rui. He would also be a Martial Monarch in the future.

He could not afford to make even the smallest mistake.

"You have a point." The moment Lu Rui heard Duan Ling Tian's words, he nodded his head in embarrassment. He also noticed that he had been a little too overprotective.

In the Northern Mountain Land, only the Ou Clan was qualified to be compared to their Lu Clan. The other few second-rate forces were not even enough for Lu Clan to scratch their itch. Each of those second-rate forces had their own Martial Monarch, but their strength was no match for any of the Lu Clan's three great Guardian Elders.

"I'm going with you." When Duan Ling Tian and Lu Rui were walking out of the main hall, a cold voice that sent shivers running their spines entered their ears.

When they turned their heads over to look, they saw a fiery elf-like figure standing nearby.

It was a woman dressed in red who looked so beautiful that her beauty could topple a country. The only flaw she had was the coldness on her face. Even her body exuded an icy aura that was extremely arrogant and unapproachable.

The few words she had spoken seemed as though it was enough to condense the air into ice.

"Tian Wu!" Duan Ling Tian recognized the red-clad woman with just a glance. He was slightly astonished as he asked, "Why are you here?"

"I'm going with you," Feng Tian Wu repeated her words from earlier and ignored his question. Her tone remained indifferent, but it was not as cold as before.

"Just come if you want to go together." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Alright." After hearing Duan Ling Tian's reply, Feng Tian Wu who radiated a chilly aura flew out and followed Duan Ling Tian like a shadow.

"You're Miss Tian Wu? I'm Lu Rui, the Clan Leader of Lu Clan," Lu Rui greeted Feng Tian Wu with a smile.

Although he had seen her before, she was lying in the ice coffin then and did not have any interaction with him.

He did not dare to be negligent now that he finally met Feng Tian Wu in person. This was because he had learned some things about her from the servants serving Duan Ling Tian. He knew the reason Elder Duan was looking for the Soul Fixing Root and the Soul Stabilizing Grass was for her.

From this matter alone, he could see how Elder Duan treasured this woman. Due to this reason, he did not dare to be negligent at all.

This woman might also become a Martial Emperor in the future. She was not somebody he could afford to offend.

However, Feng Tian Wu did not bother with Lu Rui's perfunctory greeting at all. She did not even raise a brow, she completely ignored Lu Rui.

Lu Rui was left feeling awkward for a moment.

"Elder Duan, let's look for Elder Zhi." In an attempt to cover up his awkwardness, Lu Rui quickly gestured to Duan Ling Tian before he led the way out.

"Tian Wu, let's go." Duan Ling Tian motioned to Feng Tian Wu and followed Lu Rui's lead.

Feng Tian Wu did not respond but silently followed Duan Ling Tian like his shadow.

Soon after, under Lu Rui's guidance, Duan Ling Tian met Lu Zhi, one of the three great Guardian Elders of the Lu Clan, again.

"Elder Duan," Lu Zhi greeted Duan Ling Tian enthusiastically when he saw him again. A hint of respect for Duan Ling Tian could be seen in the depth of the old man's eyes.

A few days ago, he found out that Elder Duan could refine grade one pills with more than 90% purity. He really admired him from the bottom of his heart.

"Elder Zhi," Duan Ling Tian also greeted Lu Zhi with a smile.

"This must be Miss Tian Wu I suppose?" Lu Zhi's gaze quickly landed on Feng Tian Wu who was by Duan Ling Tian's side. He greeted her with a faint smile.

The corner of Lu Rui's mouth twitched a little as an evil smirk slowly formed on his face when he saw this.

In his opinion, Feng Tuan Wu would definitely ignore Elder Zhi similar to how she had ignored him earlier. Elder Zhi would definitely be embarrassed!

However, the smile on the corner of his mouth froze immediately.

"You're very strong." He realized that Feng Tian Wu had spoken! She actually spoke to Lu Zhi!

The scene before his eyes completely crushed his inner fantasy.

"Thank you, Miss Tian Wu. You flatter me," Lu Zhi politely

replied upon hearing Feng Tian Wu's words. It was apparent he knew the relationship between Duan Ling Tian and her was not simple.

"Elder Zhi, you'll go with Elder Duan and Miss Tian Wu this time..." At this time, Lu Rui looked at Lu Zhi and explained the situation to him without missing any details.

"No problem!" Lu Zhi agreed straightforwardly before he looked at Duan Ling Tian again. "Congratulations, Elder Duan, for finding the thing you've been looking for."

"I've still yet to get my hands on it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head gently before saying, "Let us depart as early as possible. I fear things might change if we depart any later."

"I can leave now," Lu Zhi responded.

"I'll bring all of you to meet that person, and let him bring all of you to search for the Soul Stabilizing Grass." Upon hearing the eagerness in Duan Ling Tian's words, Lu Rui dove right into the topic without any hesitation and brought Duan Ling Tian and the other two to the place where he temporarily put up the man who brought them the news.

Soon after, a short and foolish-looking middle-aged man with a missing front tooth appeared in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"Third Level Void Transformation Stage." Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy immediately probed the cultivation base of this foolish-looking middle-aged man.

After the foolish-looking middle-aged man's gaze swept pass Duan Ling Tian, Lu Rui, and Lu Zhi, it landed on Feng Tian Wu. His gaze remained fixed on her as he yelled, "Whoaa! A beauty!"

"I'll dig your eyes out if you keep looking!" Feng Tian Wu warned with the slightest movement of her lips. Her voice was so cold. It was as though it originated from an extremely cold thaw hole.

Chapter 1091: Unexpected

However, it seemed as though the lecherous middle-aged man did not hear what Feng Tian Wu said as he continued to fearlessly stare at her beautiful face.

'Bang!'

At the moment Feng Tian Wu was about to attack, a loud explosion reverberated in the air.

Feng Tian Wu only saw something flashed before her eyes before the lecherous middle-aged man flew back.

A silhouette similar to purple lightning followed behind.

In just an instant, the lecherous middle-aged man fell on the ground. His vision was suddenly blocked as he was struggling to stand up. He did not have a chance to react at all when a foot landed on his face.

'Bang!'

Duan Ling Tian stepped on the lecherous middle-aged man's face. He remained motionless and sturdy like Mount Tai no matter how much the lecherous middle-aged man struggled.

Coldness filled Duan Ling Tian's face similar to Feng Tian Wu. His eyes gleamed fiercely.

Ever since Feng Tian Wu tried to sacrifice herself for him by triggering the energy from the Fire Spirit Body, he had completely accepted Feng Tian Wu as his woman.

How could he tolerate someone who insulted his woman?

If he did not have any use for this person, he would have immediately smashed the man's head!

Feng Tian Wu's heart jolted a little as she watched what was happening before her eyes. She could not help but feel a little happy.

"Perhaps... Our relationship really wasn't simple in the past," Feng Tian Wu mumbled to herself.

"Clan... Clan Leader, I... I want him dead! I want him dead!" At this moment, the lecherous middle-aged man whose head was being stepped by Duan Ling Tian looked at Lu Rui in the distance as soon as he realized he could not struggle out of Duan Ling Tian's constraint.

"If he's not dead, I... I definitely won't tell you where the grass is!" The lecherous middle-aged man continued to shout.

"A grade one spirit weapon and ten grade one Life Recovery Pills... Now there won't be any grade one spirit weapon," Duan Ling Tian said softly as he partially stepped on the lecherous middle-aged man's head into the ground.

The lecherous middle-aged man was puzzled when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"This is Elder Duan. Lu Clan is only helping him to offer the reward... He's the one giving out the promised reward," Lu Rui said slowly as he looked at the lecherous middle-aged man sympathetically.

"You... You... If you don't give me the grade one spirit weapon, I won't bring you to the grass!" The lecherous middle-aged man's eyes gleamed fiercely as he threatened after eating a few mouthfuls of soil.

"I smashed a watermelon in just one kick previously... But I've never kicked a human head before, I wonder if it's tougher than a watermelon," Duan Ling Tian mumbled to himself as he stepped on the lecherous middle-aged man's head.

"No! No!" The lecherous middle-aged man's expression changed drastically when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said and screamed in fear, "I'll bring you there! I'll bring you there!"

He was really afraid the young man whose strength was much

more powerful than his would really kick his head like a watermelon. With his ability, he would certainly die if Duan Ling Tian kicked his head.

"Didn't you say that you won't bring me there?" Duan Ling Tian said calmly. His tone was bone piercingly cold.

"I... I was kidding! Yes! I was kidding!" The lecherous middle-aged man panicked and explained with all his might when he noticed the coldness in Duan Ling Tian's voice.

"Hmph! Watch what you're looking at... If you look at what you're not supposed to again, I'll show you how to write the word 'regret.'" Duan Ling Tian scoffed as he withdrew his foot.

"Yes, yes," The lecherous middle-aged man responded immediately. He dared not look at Feng Tian Wu anymore, not even to sneak a glance.

Lu Rui and Lu Zhi looked at each other after witnessing what had happened. There was a knowing look in their eyes.

It seemed like they were right. Elder Duan and Feng Tian Wu had an extraordinary relationship.

"Lead the way!" Duan Ling Tian shouted. His eyes gleamed when he looked at the lecherous middle-aged man.

"Yes... Yes!" The lecherous middle-aged man was afraid of Duan Ling Tian now, and he did not dare to delay. He took the lead and flew up to the sky before heading east at the speed of light.

Duan Ling Tian ascended into the sky with Feng Tian Wu after saying goodbye to Lu Rui. He caught up with the lecherous middle-aged man slowly and steadily.

'Whoosh!'

At this moment, Lu Zhi ascended into the sky and caught up with Duan Ling Tian and the rest in just an instant.

"How did you find out there's Soul Stabilizing Grass growing in

that place?" Duan Ling Tian calmly asked as he looked at the lecherous middle-aged man/

"Soul Stabilizing Grass?" The lecherous middle-aged man was stunned.

"The grass that I'm looking for," Duan Ling Tian said.

"I found it by accident when I was passing by that place... I was lucky I managed to escape in time. Otherwise, I would've been killed by that demon," the lecherous middle-aged man recounted what happened. There was an expression of fear on his face.

"How far is it to get there from here?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"With our current speed, we'll take one day at the most to get there," the lecherous middle-aged man said.

A day was not considered long to Duan Ling Tian. It would pass in just a blink of an eye.

Dawn broke on the second day and shone its light on the land and Duan Ling Tian. He noticed they were fast approaching a mountain range in front of them.

"It's right there!" At this moment, the lecherous middle-aged man said to Duan Ling Tian and the others.

To be more precise, he was talking to Duan Ling Tian and Lu Zhi. He dared not look at Feng Tian Wu at all. It was obvious he remembered Duan Ling Tian's warning.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

With their speed, they arrived at the mountain range in just a short time. They only stopped flying when they arrived above the mountain range.

"Elder Duan, about the ten grade one Life Recovery Pills..." The lecherous middle-aged man stammered as he looked at Duan Ling

Tian.

"Hmph! I'll definitely give you the ten grade one Life Recovery Pills if you bring me to what I want... Where did you see the grass? Lead the way!" Duan Ling Tian said with a scoff.

"Thank you, Elder Duan." The lecherous middle-aged man was relieved after he received confirmation from Duan Ling Tian. He thanked Duan Ling Tian with a joyful expression.

"Here." Subsequently, he led the way and flew toward the side of the mountain range.

Soon after, they arrived in a long and narrow canyon. There was fog lingering in the canyon that affected the visibility of the area.

"It's over there!" The lecherous middle-aged man took the lead and walked ahead. His speed was quick as though he was afraid he might not be able to find the Soul Stabilizing Grass if he was late.

Although the lecherous middle-aged man's speed was quick, Duan Ling Tian and the others did not feel any pressure at all and caught up to him easily.

The deeper they went into the canyon, the thicker the fog became. They could not see what lay ahead at all.

This caused Duan Ling Tian to frown.

'Whoosh!'

Soon after, something flashed before Duan Ling Tian's eyes. He noticed Lu Zhi was ahead of him as he followed closely behind the lecherous middle-aged man who was leading the way.

"Elder Duan, please follow me closely with Miss Tian Wu... As long as the both of you stay within ten meters of me, there's nothing the demon at the peak of the Void could do to the both of you even if he attacks," Lu Zhi said confidently to Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu. He was confident in his ability.

However, Duan Ling Tian did not know what to say in response

to that.

One must know that Duan Ling Tian was capable of standing his ground as long as the demon at the peak of the Void did not comprehend three types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Concepts.

"Thank you, Elder Zhi." However, he still expressed his sincere gratitude to Lu Zhi.

Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu walked next to each other as they followed closely behind Lu Zhi.

At the same time, Lu Zhi followed closely behind the lecherous middle-aged man.

The four of them headed deep into the canyon in that sequence.

"Wait!"

They did not how long had passed, and Lu Zhi had vanished from their sights a few times prior to this. However, Duan Ling Tian's expression changed drastically this time, and he immediately halted his movement.

Feng Tian Wu stopped moving as well.

"Hmm?" Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian doubtfully.

"There's an Illusory Formation merged with a Hidden Formation here!" Duan Ling Tian said with an ugly expression on his face. "Elder Zhi and that fellow have fallen into the Illusory Formation. They're stuck there since they're unprepared."

Illusory Formation!

Feng Tian Wu still looked skeptical. She had forgotten what an Illusory Formation was after losing her memory.

"Duan Ling Tian!" When Duan Ling Tian was observing his surroundings, a familiar voice shouted from behind him.

"Who's that?!" Although Duan Ling Tian found the voice

familiar, he could not recall to whom the voice belonged. He turned around immediately.

He saw two silhouettes in just a glance.

He saw a gray-clad young man who was close to middle-age and an old man with white hair and white eyebrows.

It was the gray-clad man who had shouted earlier.

"Lu Song!" Duan Ling Tian recognized the gray-clad man immediately. His face turned somber as his eyes gleamed. "It's you."

"What? Are you surprised?" The gray-clad man was the Lu Clan's First Young Master Lu Song. He was the blood brother of the Lu Clan's Third Young Master Lu Huai whom Duan Ling Tian killed when he just arrived at the clan.

However, Duan Ling Tian ignored Lu Song's question that was filled with mockery. He looked at the old man next to Lu Song and asked in his deep voice, "You're the one who set up the Illusory Formation and merged it with the Hidden Formation?"

He still remembered the old man's surname was Guan.

"That's right." The old man did not deny it. Instead, he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gleam in his eyes. "However, I didn't expect you to notice the Illusory Formation that I set up!"

"How did you figure out it's merged with the Hidden Formation?" The old man asked as he looked at Duan Ling Tian in fear.

"You're not the only Inscription Master on Cloud Continent!" Duan Ling Tian replied coldly.

Chapter 1092: A Set-up

The Hidden Formation was an Inscription Formation that could hide other Inscription Formations. Only Inscription Masters with Spiritual Energy at the Martial Monarch Stage could inscribe and set up such a formation.

If Duan Ling Tian was not an Inscription Master, he would not be able to notice the Illusory Formation that was merged with the Hidden Formation.

Moreover, he was not just an average Inscription Master, he was an outstanding one.

Therefore, he realized what was happening with the help of his Spiritual Energy after Lu Zhi and the lecherous middle-aged man entered the Illusory Formation and encountered the Hidden Formation.

That was the reason why he managed to stop in time and did not enter the Illusory Formation.

"You're an Inscription Master?" The old man's eyes narrowed. He had a shocked expression on his face when heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

Previously, he had made an effort to research the purple-clad young man standing before him.

He knew this purple-clad young man had to be strong when he found out that the young man killed a Lu Clan's elder with an Eighth Level Void Transformation cultivation base.

He was stunned when he found out about this monstrous person with such powerful ability. Moreover, he was also a grade one alchemist.

And now, according to what the purple-clad young man said, he was an Inscription Master as well?

Furthermore, he was an Inscription Master who managed to figure out the Hidden Formation!

"What do you think?" Duan Ling Tian responded with a question.

At this moment, Lu Song who was standing next to the old man suddenly said, "Hmph! Duan Ling Tian, it doesn't matter if you're an Inscription Master or not. You're destined to die today!" His deep voice was extremely cold when he spoke.

When Lu Song spoke, there was killing intent and vengeance in his eyes as he stared at Duan Ling Tian.

He could not wait to slash Duan Ling Tian with thousands of blades into 10,000 pieces!

"Lu Song." Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes at Lu Song. "I'm curious... How did you all know that I'll be coming this way? You even set up the Illusory Formation beforehand."

"My observation skill is quite good... That fellow is definitely not in cahoots with both of you!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man next to Lu Song as he spoke.

The old man was the one who set up the Illusory Formation.

The Illusory Formation was merged with the Hidden Formation. It was extremely troublesome to set up and would take a few hours to complete.

The 'fellow' that Duan Ling Tian mentioned was naturally the lecherous man that brought him here.

First of all, Duan Ling Tian was certain the lecherous man was working for Lu Song. It would have been impossible for Duan Ling Tian not to notice if that was the case.

That was why he thought it was odd.

If the lecherous man was not Lu Song's man, how did Lu Song and the old man next to him managed to get here before they did?

They arrived here earlier than they did. Duan Ling Tian could

tell from the Illusory Formation that they set up.

"That idiot? Of course, he's not one of us." Lu Song glared at Duan Ling Tian with killing intent as he grinned. "He's just a pawn that I used... Also, do you really think the herb you want is here?"

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian could not help but frown at Lu Song's words. "What do you mean by that?" Duan Ling Tian figured something was not right.

"Elder Guan, why don't you tell him... Tell him what happened before he dies. Be quick about it. Otherwise, it'll be difficult to kill him when that Lu Zhi escapes from the formation," Lu Song said to the old man next to him.

The way he looked at Duan Ling Tian was as though he was looking at a dead man. "Duan Ling Tian, you killed my brother... Today will be the day you die! I want you to die in despair and regret," Lu Song said as the killing intent in his eyes intensified.

"Yes, Young Master," the old man responded respectfully before he looked at Duan Ling Tian and said coldly, "How can you not understand this when you're also an Inscription Master?"

"The thing that you want isn't here at all!" The old man enunciated each word slowly. Each of the words was like a giant hammer smashing repeatedly on Duan Ling Tian's chest. It caused the expression on his face to turn extremely unsightly.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. He was initially confused, but his mind was clear now as he thought to himself, 'There's no Soul Stabilizing Grass here?'

All of a sudden, his eyes narrowed when he thought of something.

"Both of you... planned this since the beginning?" Duan Ling Tian asked as he looked at Lu Song and the old man. It was obvious he had figured it out.

"Seems like you're not entirely dumb." Lu Song grinned.

"The fellow didn't see the Soul Stabilizing Grass nor did he encounter some demon at the peak of the Void who was guarding the Soul Stabilizing Grass... Everything he saw was an illusion from the Illusory Formation you set up, am I right?" Duan Ling Tian asked in his deep voice as he stared at the old man.

"That's right!" The old man said expressionlessly, "If that bastard really did encounter a demon at the peak of the Void... do you really think he would be able to escape?" Naturally, the bastard the old man was referring to was the lecherous man that led Duan Ling Tian here.

"I knew it." Duan Ling Tian turned somber. He could not help but laugh at himself.

He thought he was extremely lucky to be able to obtain the Soul Fixing Root that Tian Wu needed and subsequently received news about the Soul Stabilizing Grass.

So there was no Soul Stabilizing Grass after all!

The Soul Stabilizing Grass the lecherous man saw was just an illusion created by the Illusory Formation the old man next to Lu Song set up. This included the demon at the peak of the Void.

It was all just an illusion.

It was all part of Lu Song's scheme.

Naturally, he knew what Lu Song's objective was. He wanted to avenge Lu Huai.

Lu Huai was Lu Song's blood brother.

Although Lu Song did not show any hints of wanting retribution when they first met, Duan Ling Tian knew it was the contrary due to his Spiritual Energy.

The deeper he hid the vengeance, the more terrifying it would be when it exploded.

What happened today undoubtedly proved this point.

"Initially, everything was going according to plan... But what caught us by surprise is that you didn't enter the Illusory Formation," the old man continued to say.

The old man and his Young Master planned to kill Duan Ling Tian once he entered the Illusory Formation.

However, they did not expect Duan Ling Tian to discover the Illusory Formation.

"It doesn't matter whether he enters the Illusory Formation or not... It was not set up for him anyway. Now that Lu Zhi has entered the Illusory Formation that we set up for him, he won't be coming out for now," Lu Song said. His voice had turned even colder now.

His eyes gleamed with vengeance as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Lu Zhi was the Lu Clan's Guardian Elder, and he was a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

Although the old man next to him was also a Martial Monarch powerhouse, he was not confident he could defeat Lu Zhi.

However, Lu Zhi could no longer protect Duan Ling Tian now that he had entered the Illusory Formation.

In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian was like a fish on his chopping board. He could do whatever he wanted to him.

"Duan Ling Tian... Do you regret killing my brother Lu Huai now?" Lu Song asked coldly as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

He did not wait for Duan Ling Tian's response as he continued to say, "It's useless even if you regret it now! Today, I'll put you through hell to avenge my brother who's in heaven now!" Lu Song's tone turned colder as he spoke.

"Regret?" Faced with Lu Song who had fallen into the sea of vengeance, Duan Ling Tian looked calm as he slowly said, "I'm so sorry... I might regret other things, but I don't regret killing your

brother Lu Huai... not even now." Duan Ling Tian's words were akin to giving a slap to Lu Song's face.

"You're asking for death!" Lu Song glared at Duan Ling Tian with rage. His voice was dripping with killing intent.

"What? Do you want to fight me?" Duan Ling Tian smiled. He looked amused when he saw Lu Song glaring coldly at him.

Lu Song's face turned somber when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words and said, "Of course, I'll fight you... But not now!"

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned. He did not know what Lu Song meant by that.

Soon after, he figured out the meaning behind Lu Song's words.

"Elder Guan, severe his Dantian. Don't kill him! I want to torture him slowly so he'll die in despair," Lu Song said through clenched teeth as he looked at the old man next to him.

"Yes, Young Master," the old man replied and glared at Duan Ling Tian. Origin Energy rumbled on his body. It was majestic as it created terrifying airwaves that made the wind whistle in the air.

At this moment, all the plants and flowers in the canyon were swaying violently from the wind.

'Fwah!'

Meanwhile, Heaven and Earth Energy rumbled above the old man's head as the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon formed.

2,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared.

His Origin Energy alone was equivalent to 2,000 ancient horned dragons' strength.

It was the indication of a First Level Martial Monarch Stage.

However, that was not the end.

'Bang!'

The milky flame that was rising on the old man's body changed

its color suddenly. It turned red before it rose into the sky, casting a red glow on the lingering fog.

'Whoosh!'

Another 2,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared in the air.

First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity!

There were green energy and bolts of lightning that looked like purple electric snakes entwined around the flame rising from the old man's body.

Another 2,000 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared.

Ninth Advanced Level Thunder Concept!

Ninth Advanced Level Wind Concept!

"Duan Ling Tian, I bet you didn't expect this. Elder Guan's a powerful Martial Monarch... It's easy for him to kill you!" Lu Song laughed maniacally, feeling pleased.

He looked at Duan Ling Tian. In his opinion, Duan Ling Tian must be feeling terrified and hopeless at this moment.

However, he stopped laughing when he saw how calm Duan Ling Tian was. His face turned pale. There was a hint of embarrassment and rage in his eyes.

"Elder Guan, do it!" Lu Song shouted in anger.

'Bang!'

An explosion reverberated in the air as the scorching aura spread in all directions.

Chapter 1093: Digging His Own Grave

Duan Ling Tian did not have time to react at all. The speed of the old man next to Lu Song was extremely fast.

In just a blink of an eye, the world before Duan Ling Tian's eyes was bathed in a red glow. It was as though he was standing in a sea of flames. The scorching aura that was sweeping toward him made sweat drip from his forehead to his face.

'Bang!'

When a loud explosion sounded, Duan Ling Tian noticed a tremor in the sea of flames before it withdrew. It began to shrink before his eyes.

Eventually, the sea of red flames withdrew until it revealed the silhouette of a person. It was an old man whose body was covered in flames.

However, the flames on the old man's body was a little burnt out and weak now.

'Wa!!'

The old man's face suddenly paled before he spat out a mouthful of blood as he shuddered.

Blood fell on the ground like blooming red roses.

"You... You..."

The old man looked at the spot next to Duan Ling Tian. To be more precise, his eyes were fixed on the red-clad lady standing next to Duan Ling Tian.

From the beginning until the end, the red-clad lady was just standing next to Duan Ling Tian quietly.

Neither Lu Song nor the old man saw her as a threat since the beginning.

They did not think she would pose a threat to them because she was so young.

However, both of their eyes were trained on her now.

Soon after, they lifted their heads immediately as though they had noticed something.

Both of them saw the Heaven and Earth Energy that was rumbling above the red-clad lady's head just a second ago had now formed the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon. Ancient horned dragons' silhouettes were forming quickly.

1,000.

2,000.

3,000.

...

The number was still increasing.

In the end, the ancient horned dragons' silhouettes stopped at 8,000.

8,000 ancient horned dragons' strength!

"Fire Profundity... Sword Profundity..." The old man exclaimed loudly. There was fear in his eyes when he saw the sword-shaped flame forming on the red-clad lady's body.

At this moment, the old man took a deep breath as he looked at the red-clad lady in fear. He tried to probe by asking, "Demon... Demon Monarch?"

In the old man's opinion, the beautiful red-clad lady looked like she was only in her early twenties.

A lady at such a young age had comprehended two types of Monarch Stage Profundities.

It was obvious the red-clad lady was a Martial Monarch powerhouse like him!

However, it was impossible for a human martial artist to be a Martial Monarch powerhouse at such a young age. Therefore, it was very likely that the red-clad lady was a Demon Monarch powerhouse!

A Demon Monarch powerhouse was the equivalent of a Martial Monarch martial artist.

The red-clad lady ignored the old man's question. Instead, she coldly responded with another question, "You want to kill him?"

If one took a closer look, one would notice her originally cold face had turned even colder at this moment.

The red-clad lady stood there while her body was shrouded in a scorching sword-shaped flame.

However, the old man whom she was staring at did not feel the heat. The only thing he felt was bone-piercing chills from all directions.

The old man remained silent and did not answer the red-clad lady's question. However, there was a hint of fear in his eyes now.

"Anybody who has the intention to kill him... must die," The red-clad lady moved her beautiful lips. As soon as the word 'die' was heard, she completely vanished before Lu Song's eyes.

"Be careful, Elder Guan!" Lu Song exclaimed in panic as his facial expression changed dramatically.

However, when he turned to look at the old man, he noticed the old man shuddering before he fell to the ground. There was no breath left in him.

'He's dead!'

The red-clad lady stood before the old man's corpse. Her clothes were flapping in the wind like burning flames.

"Elder Guan..." Lu Song mumbled to himself as he shifted his focus from the old man's corpse to the red-clad lady. He was

traumatized. His face had lost all its colors.

Although he hated the red-clad lady for killing the biggest support he had, he did not dare to show it on his face.

'Plop!'

Lu Song kneeled on the ground and kowtowed to the red-clad lady as Duan Ling Tian watched in shock. "Please spare my life... Please spare my life!"

The red-clad lady glanced at Lu Song begging on the ground and said coldly, "I won't kill you."

"Thank you, senior! Thank you, senior!" Lu Song thanked her immediately and kowtowed even harder. His head soon began to bleed.

'Whoosh!'

The red-clad lady moved like a fire elf and soon arrived next to Duan Ling Tian. She said softly, "I don't want to dirty my hands by killing him."

"Let me do it," Duan Ling Tian said as he smiled.

The red-clad lady was none other than Feng Tian Wu who had lost her memory.

Duan Ling Tian only found out the day before that Feng Tian Wu had full control of her strength now after her memory loss.

She was currently a First Level Void Transformation martial artist who had mastered two types of Third Level Monarch Stage Profundities.

Without Origin Energy, she was able to perform attacks that were equivalent to 8,000 ancient horned dragons' strength just by depending on Profundities.

That was the reason why Duan Ling Tian was fearless earlier. He knew he was safe as long as he had Tian Wu by his side.

Just as he had expected, Tian Wu did not disappoint. She killed the Martial Monarch powerhouse next to Lu Song in just an instant. Her movement was as smooth as flowing water, and it was a clean-cut.

"Anybody who has the intention to kill him... must die." What Feng Tian Wu said to the Martial Monarch powerhouse next to Lu Song earlier echoed in Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Her words were cold with a hint of rage mixed in it.

Duan Ling Tian's heart was filled with warmth.

Although he knew Tian Wu still could not recall her past, he also knew that she knew him in the depth of her heart. He could see that from her anger earlier.

'Whoosh!'

The sound of wind whistling suddenly sounded at this moment. The sound seemed to be moving further and further away.

It was Lu Song attempting to run away before Duan Ling Tian had a chance to attack him.

What a joke!

Duan Ling Tian killed an Eighth Level Void Transformation Lu Clan's elder before.

Would it not be easy for him to kill a Fifth Level Void Transformation martial artist like Lu Song?

"Run? Do you think you can run?"

Lu Song heard a mocking voice after he ran tens of meters away.

He lifted his head to look at the source of the voice and saw a familiar silhouettes waiting in front of him.

A purple-clad young man appeared before him.

"How... How's it possible that you're so fast?!" Lu Song's eyes widened. He stopped moving and asked with fear written all over

his face, "You... You... You're a Peak Level Void Stage powerhouse?"

"Seems like you're not entirely dumb," Duan Ling Tian looked at Lu Song in surprise. His current ability was similar to a Peak Level Void Stage powerhouse.

'Plop!'

Lu Song knelt down once again and kowtowed as he begged since he knew it was impossible for him to escape from Duan Ling Tian.

However, he was kowtowing to a different person now. He was kowtowing to Duan Ling Tian. "Elder Duan, please spare my life! Elder Duan, please spare my life!"

"I promise I won't return to the Lu Clan as long as Elder Duan spares my worthless life. I won't contend for the Clan Leader position with Lu Bai anymore... Elder Duan, I beg you! I beg you!" Lu Song did not stop kowtowing as he begged with all his might.

He did not look like the Lu Clan's First Young Master at this moment. He looked wretched as though he had no dignity.

"How's a coward like you worthy of taking over the position of Clan Leader?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Lu Song in disgust. He did not bother to waste any more of his time on him and immediately killed him.

If Lu Song did not try to seek for revenge from Duan Ling Tian, perhaps he might still be the Lu Clan's First Young Master.

However, he chose to take revenge on Duan Ling Tian. He was digging his own grave.

"Alright, where should I go now?" At this moment, a familiar voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"Elder Zhi?" He saw Lu Zhi escaping from the Illusory Formation in the distance.

Although it was not surprising, he was still rather shocked.

He had observed the Illusory Formation with his Spiritual Energy, and he calculated it would take at least half an hour for an ordinary Martial Monarch powerhouse to escape it.

However, Lu Zhi only took fifteen minutes to get out.

"Elder Duan?" Lu Zhi heaved a sigh of relief when he heard Duan Ling Tian's voice. "I finally got out."

He thought he might have entered an Illusory Formation when he turned around and realized that Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu, and the lecherous middle-aged man who was walking in front of him had vanished.

Subsequently, he began to look for the path to get out of the Illusory Formation. Eventually, he managed to escape after fifteen minutes.

Lu Zhi's eyes suddenly narrowed.

His eyes were trained on an old corpse on the ground. He frowned as he looked at the familiar face. "Isn't that Guan Li?"

Lu Zhi was one of the Lu Clan's three Guardian Elders. Therefore, he recognized most of the elders in the clan especially since he was an old man himself.

One of the people he knew included Guan Li.

He was the clan's foreign elder who was always at the Lu Clan's First Young Master's side.

Suddenly, Lu Zhi lifted his head and looked into the distance as though he had noticed something.

"Lu Song?!" He recognized the corpse lying tens of meters away with just a glance. His eyes narrowed again.

"Elder Duan, what happened..." Lu Zhi took a deep breath and looked at Duan Ling Tian skeptically.

"Elder Zhi, don't you find it strange that they're here?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a faint smile on his face as he faced Lu Zhi's skeptical look.

"Yes, it's a little strange." Lu Zhi nodded.

"Actually, the thing that I want isn't here," Duan Ling Tian sighed and told him everything that had happened without missing any details.

"What?!" Lu Zhi's expression changed dramatically. "Lu Song set this up to lure Elder Duan out so he could kill you?"

Chapter 1094: Lu Zhi's Speculation

There was a hint of coldness in Lu Zhi's eyes when he looked at the two corpses on the ground now after he took a deep breath and calmed his emotion.

"I've spoken to Lu Song before this, asking him to let go of the grudge he had... He promised me he won't seek revenge from Elder Duan." Lu Zhi paused as he spoke to this point before he continued to say, "I didn't expect him to break his own promise and come up with such a scheme to lure Elder Duan here!"

An angry expression appeared on Lu Zhi's face as he spoke. He was angry that Lu Song deceived him.

He did not doubt what Duan Ling Tian told him. There was no reason for Duan Ling Tian to lie to him.

The fact that Lu Song and the old man next to him were here explained many things.

"But where did they find a Martial Monarch Inscription Master to set up the Illusory Formation?" Lu Zhi frowned in confusion.

He was certain the Illusory Formation he was trapped in was the work of a Monarch Stage Inscription Master.

Naturally, Lu Zhi only asked that question because Duan Ling Tian did not tell him the Illusory Formation was set up by the old man next to Lu Song.

Therefore, Lu Zhi thought the old man was just a Peak Level Void Stage martial artist.

Duan Ling Tian arrived next to the old man's corpse when Lu Zhi was lost in his thoughts.

'Whoosh!'

All of a sudden, a sword formed from Origin Energy appeared when Duan Ling Tian lifted his arm. The sword dashed toward the

old man's corpse at the speed of light.

The sound of sword whistling in the air caught Lu Zhi's attention.

Subsequently, Lu Zhi saw Duan Ling Tian stabbing the sword into the old man's corpse and took out three fragments from his body.

Initially, Lu Zhi did not notice anything when he looked at the three fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

However, his eyes were soon firmly fixed on the fragments when he took another look. He was eyeing one of the three fragments in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

There were scorching red flames around the fragment.

Lu Zhi was stunned. He only regained his senses after a while. He exclaimed in his deep voice, "Pro - Profundity Fragment?!"

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian put away the First Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity and two Ninth Level Concept Fragments in his hand and smiled lightly.

It was great he obtained a Profundity Fragment.

A Profundity Fragment was comparable to a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

Although it was just a First Level Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment, if it was given to a martial artist at the Ninth Level Void Transformation cultivation base who had comprehended the Ninth Advanced Level Fire Concept, that person would be able to comprehend the Fire Profundity and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse!

"When did this Guan Li... break through to the Martial Monarch Stage?" Lu Zhi snapped back to reality when Duan Ling Tian put the three fragments away. He looked puzzled as he continued to stare at the old man's corpse.

It was obvious Lu Zhi did not know the old man next to Lu Song was a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

At this moment, he could not help but exclaim inwardly, "How unfortunate... A Martial Monarch powerhouse's dead just like that."

In his opinion, if Guan Li was still alive, there was a high possibility that he would become the Lu Clan's fourth Guardian Elder in the future. At that time, Lu Clan's ability would elevate to the next level as a whole.

"That's not right!" Lu Zhi suddenly narrowed his eyes as though he had recalled something important.

Since Guan Li was already a Martial Monarch powerhouse, the person who killed him was undoubtedly a Martial Monarch powerhouse as well. Furthermore, that person was definitely a Martial Monarch powerhouse that was stronger than Guan Li!

Otherwise, how did that person manage to kill Guan Li?

"Elder Duan... Who... Who was the one who killed Guan Li?" Lu Zhi asked Duan Ling Tian after he took a deep breath and looked at him.

"What do you think?" Duan Ling Tian replied calmly. It seemed like he knew Lu Zhi would ask this question.

Lu Zhi was stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian's response. He looked at Duan Ling Tian before moving his gaze to Feng Tian Wu who was standing next to him.

"It's impossible this lady killed him... During the journey here, she depended on Elder Duan's Origin Energy to fly in the air." Lu Zhi then shifted his gaze back to Duan Ling Tian.

'That means... it's either Elder Duan or a powerhouse protecting Elder Duan in the dark,' Lu Zhi speculated.

After comparing both, he thought the latter was more possible.

Apart from Duan Ling Tian's young age, he thought it's most likely the latter because Duan Ling Tian was an outstanding grade one alchemist.

It would be a little ridiculous if such a young grade one alchemist was also a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

Therefore, he did not believe Duan Ling Tian was a Martial Monarch powerhouse.

"Since there's nothing Elder Duan needs here... We'll return then." There was fear in Lu Zhi's eyes when he looked at Duan Ling Tian. He was even more polite when he spoke now.

He could tell that Guan Li was killed in one blow judging from the injuries on his body.

Although he did not know Guan Li's cultivation base, it was impossible for him to kill Guan Li in just a blow even if Guan Li was only a First Level Monarch martial artist.

That was the reason why he thought the powerhouse secretly protecting Duan Ling Tian was more powerful than he was.

That was why there was such a drastic change in the way he treated Duan Ling Tian now.

"Hmm." Duan Ling Tian did not reject Lu Zhi's suggestion. He left together with Lu Zhi after he spoke to Feng Tian Wu.

They headed straight to the Lu Clan's estate after leaving the place and arrived safe and sound after a day.

'Pa!'

A loud thud came from the Lu Clan's main hall. The sound came from the Clan Leader Lu Rui slamming the new chair he had been sitting on. There were pieces of wood all over the floor.

"Lu Song, how dare you!" Lu Rui shouted. There was rage in his voice.

It was obvious that he had found out about what Lu Song did.

Lu Rui took a deep breath and looked apologetically at the purple-clad young man before him. "Elder Duan, this is our Lu Clan's fault... Please forgive us."

The purple-clad young man was none other than Duan Ling Tian.

"Since Lu Song's dead, let's just forget about it," Duan Ling Tian said calmly. He had no intention of dwelling in the past.

"Yes," Lu Rui responded respectfully.

"Hmm?" The old man standing next to the purple-clad young man, Lu Zhi, suddenly frowned.

He thought he saw a glimpse of fear in the Clan Leader's eyes when he looked at the young Elder Duan.

'Does the Clan Leader knows about the powerhouse hiding behind Elder Duan? Even the Clan Leader's afraid of that powerhouse?' Lu Zhi speculated.

"Oh, right, Elder Duan... It just so happened that two people came on separate occasions on the day you left. They traded spirit fruits for Void Transformation martial artists with the grade one Life Recovery Pills that you refined." Lu Rui changed the subject and talked about the task they had posted.

"Two people? Two spirit fruits?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up. He did not expect such a pleasant surprise the moment he came back.

'I hope the two spirit fruits are ones I've not consumed before... If that's the case, I can break through to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage within a short period of time!' Duan Ling Tian's heart was beating fast. His body even trembled a little from the excitement even though no one noticed it.

Duan Ling Tian quickly suppressed the excitement and asked curiously, "Clan Leader, how many grade one Life Recovery Pills did you trade for the spirit fruits?"

"One grade one Life Recovery Pill for one spirit fruit," Lu Rui said

honestly.

"Only one?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard that. "People are willing to trade their spirit fruit for only one grade one Life Recovery Pill?"

In his opinion, the value of a grade one Life Recovery Pill was incomparable to a spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation martial artists.

"Of course, nobody would trade if it's just an ordinary grade one Life Recovery Pill... But it's definitely not a loss to trade for the grade one Life Recovery Pill with purity above 90% that Elder Duan refined," Lu Rui said as he shook his head. "The value of the grade one Life Recovery Pill with purity above 90% isn't limited to its medicinal efficacy... However, its medicinal efficacy is enough to make people fight for it!"

"The grade one Life Recovery Pill with purity above 90% has medicinal efficacy and healing effect that's five folds greater compared to the usual grade one Life Recovery Pill with purity less than 70%."

"During critical times, such grade one Life Recovery Pills could save lives!" Even Lu Rui himself became excited as he spoke.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard that.

At this moment, all he wanted to do was to return to his room to cultivate. After taking the two spirit fruits from Lu Rui, Duan Ling Tian headed back to his residence with Feng Tian Wu.

Duan Ling Tian passed the Red Phosphorus Fruit that seemed like it was shrouded in red flames to Feng Tian Wu and said, "Tian Wu, consume this Red Phosphorus Fruit for your cultivation."

"You take it." Although Feng Tian Wu hardly spoke, she was straightforward when she did.

"I've consumed this Red Phosphorus Fruit once, it's useless for me to take it again... You can have it." Duan Ling Tian told the

truth when he realized Feng Tian Wu was unwilling to take it.

One of the two spirit fruits he obtained from Lu Rui was the Red Phosphorus Fruit that he had consumed before. That fruit was given to him by Lu Rui previously.

His current cultivation base was elevated due to the Red Phosphorus Fruit that he consumed.

Feng Tian Wu only accepted the Red Phosphorus Fruit after hearing what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Thank you," Feng Tian Wu moved her beautiful lips and thanked Duan Ling Tian immediately.

"There's no need for thanks between you and me." Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu fondly before he bade her goodbye and returned to his room to cultivate.

Feng Tian Wu also returned to her room after Duan Ling Tian left.

However, what Duan Ling Tian did not know was the two grade one Life Recovery Pills with more than 90% purity created an uproar after they left the Lu Clan.

Chapter 1095: Cheng He

The Cloud Continent had Ruo Shi River as the demarcation line dividing the Outer Land and the Inner Land.

The Outer Land was mainly made of four directions which were the Northern Outer Land, Southern Outer Land, Western Outer Land, and Eastern Outer Land.

The Northern Mountain Land was just an area located close to the Ruo Shui River on the north of the Southern Outer Land. There were two other areas on both sides of the Northern Mountain Land closer to the Ruo Shui River that belonged to the Southern Outer Land.

The Northern Divergent Land located on the east side of Northern Mountain Land was quite outstanding as well even though it was not as popular as the Northern Mountain Land.

Naturally, the Northern Mountain Land was popular was because of the Ou Clan and the Lu Clan.

The two clans were Ancient Clans that had existed for 10,000 years. They were the two oldest forces in the entire Southern Outer Land.

More accurately, there were no other forces that had existed for 10,000 years like the Ou Clan and the Lu Clan in the entire Outer Land.

Perhaps on Cloud Continent, there were forces similar to Ou Clan and Lu Clan that had existed for 10,000 years. However, those forces were located on the other side of the Ruo Shui River which was the Inner Land.

The Ou Clan and the Lu Clan were the only two forces that had existed for 10,000 years in the Outer Land.

Due to that, the Northern Mountain Land was famous in the entire Southern Outer Land.

In the intersection of the Northern Mountain Land and Northern Divergent Land lay a vast city. The city was bustling with people constantly entering and exiting.

The city was called the Alchemist City.

There was a tower located at the central zone of the Alchemist City. The building was a landmark of the city.

There were square plaques hanging outside of the tower from top to bottom with a word written on each of them.

It read 'Alchemist Guild' if one was to read them from top to bottom!

People did not stop walking in and out of the tower similar to how there were always people entering and exiting the Alchemist City.

If one took a closer look, one would notice that most people going in and out of the tower had a badge on their chest. It was the Alchemist badge.

One would be able to tell the grade of an alchemist just by looking at the badge on their chests.

The tower in Alchemist City's central zone was where the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land was located. The Alchemist Guild that ruled the entire Southern Outer Land.

'Whoosh!'

At this moment, a person flew at lightning speed and arrived above the tower in just a blink of an eye.

However, that person stopped moving as soon as he arrived in the air above the tower.

"I'm here to see the Guild Master. There's something that I need to report to him." It was an azure-clad old man. He looked at an azure-clad middle-aged man who was blocking his way with fear in

his eyes as though the azure-clad middle-aged man was some destructive beast.

The azure-clad middle-aged man stood there emotionlessly. He seemed to be one with the heaven and earth, giving an immense pressure to the azure-clad old man.

The azure-clad old man did not know when sweat began to drip down his forehead.

"Let him in." At that moment, an ancient voice came from the top of the tower. Although the voice sounded old, it was energetic.

"Yes," the azure-clad middle-aged man who did not move earlier responded respectfully when he heard that voice.

Almost as soon as the azure-clad middle-aged man responded, he vanished entirely in the air as though he was never there in the first place.

"People from the Alchemist Guild are so powerful! I'm afraid only a handful of people in the Southern Outer Land are able to defeat them," the azure-clad old man mumbled softly to himself and took a deep breath.

When he regained his senses, he flew into the top tower and arrived in a spacious room.

An old man in a silver robe sitting before a table at the side of the room was enjoying a cup of tea in his hand quietly.

"Guild master!" The azure-clad old man bowed respectfully to the silver-robed old man.

"Why didn't you stay put in the Northern Mountain Land? Why did you come to the Alchemist City?" The silver-robed man asked. He did not even look at the azure-clad old man as he continued to enjoy his tea.

"Guild Master, I came to Alchemist City to show you this." The azure-clad old man lifted his arm and an exquisite box appeared in

his hand. The entire box was made of jade, and it looked expensive.

Unfortunately, the silver-robed old man did not even deign to turn his head. He sat there and calmly said, "You should know that I, Cheng He, think nothing of this ordinary things." There was arrogance in the old man's tone.

The silver-robed old man before him was the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the entire Southern Outer Land. Was there anything that he had never seen before?

It was true that ordinary things were not worthy of his eyes.

However, the azure-clad old man looked at the exquisite jade box in his hand and proceeded to say confidently, "Guild Master, I think... This is definitely something worth looking at."

"Hmm?" Cheng He finally turned around after listening to what the azure-clad old man said. He looked at the azure-clad old man. "I'm curious... Bring it to me." Cheng He knew the azure-clad old man before him very well.

The old man used to follow by his side. Cheng He was currently the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land while the old man was an outstanding grade two Alchemist.

He knew the azure-clad old man would not have come if it was not important.

"Yes," the azure-clad old man responded respectfully. He took a few steps forward and placed the exquisite jade box on the table before Cheng He.

'Pa!'

Cheng He opened the jade box immediately. There was a pill in the jade box that he was extremely familiar with. He could not help but frown when he saw that.

"This is the thing you want me to see..." Cheng He's face turned

somber. He was ready to reprimand the old man for deceiving him when he suddenly fell silent.

He was stunned.

"How... How... How's this possible?!" Cheng He stood up suddenly and stared at the pill in the exquisite jade box. He could not move his eyes away from the pill.

His body began to tremble from his chaotic emotion.

"Miracle! It's a miracle!" Cheng He took a deep breath after a while and picked up the pill from the exquisite jade box with his shaking hands. His movement was gentle as though he was caressing his lover.

"91% Purity!" Cheng He finally suppressed his emotion and calmed down. However, he still could not take his eyes off the pill in his hand.

Naturally, as a grade one alchemist, he could tell the grade one Life Recovery Pill in his hand had 91% purity!

He had only heard of pills with such purity, but he had never seen one before.

"There's a myth that's passed down in our Alchemist Guild... 10,000 years ago, there was once a powerful Martial Emperor who could refine pills with more than 90% purity."

"However, it's just a myth... It's been 10,000 years. Nobody knows if it's real or not." Cheng He had tens of thousands of thoughts running through his mind. He could not calm down at all.

Cheng He finally calmed down and asked the azure-clad old man urgently, "Where did you get this grade one Life Recovery Pill?"

"Guild Master, my direct disciple obtained this from the Lu Clan," the azure-clad old man responded immediately.

"Lu Clan?" Cheng He frowned after hearing what the azure-clad

old man said. "I've been refining grade one pills for the Lu Clan... The grade one Life Recovery Pills I refined only have 70% purity at the most."

"But this grade one Life Recovery Pill has purity above 90%!" Cheng He said as he looked at the pill in his hand.

He knew he did not refine this pill.

"Guild Master, you don't know this... A person with the surname Duan joined the Lu Clan recently and became the clan's first Interim Advisor! He's a grade one alchemist," the azure-clad old man explained, "He's the second grade one alchemist in the Southern Outer Land after Guild Master."

"Grade one alchemist?!" Cheng He's eyes narrowed when he heard the azure-clad old man's words. "He joined the Lu Clan?"

"Yes." The azure-clad old man nodded.

"Do you mean... this grade one Life Recovery Pill was refined by the alchemist with the surname Duan?" Cheng He asked.

"It's very likely." The azure-clad old man proceeded to say, "Lu Clan is giving out rewards earlier for those who provide spirit fruit suitable for Void Transformation martial artists... A spirit fruit for a grade one Life Recovery Pill!"

"Initially, everyone thought Lu Clan was being stingy... But everyone went crazy when they found out the grade one Life Recovery Pills Lu Clan is using to trade have purity above 90%." The azure-clad old man paused for a while before he continued to speak, "My direct disciple gave me this grade one Life Recovery Pill right after he obtained it..."

"I found it unusual so I came to see you immediately," the azure-clad old man spoke in one breath.

"You did great." Cheng He nodded at the azure-clad old man as his eyes gleamed with a hint of satisfaction. "It looks like I'll have to make a trip to the Lu Clan to meet that alchemist whose

surname is Duan."

"There's another thing, Guild Master." The azure-clad old man seemed to have recalled something.

"Hmm?" Cheng He looked at the azure-clad old man with doubts in his eyes.

"That alchemist with the surname Duan from the Lu Clan... I heard he's a young man... He's not even thirty years old yet!" The azure-clad old man said.

Chapter 1096: Is It Worth It?

"What?!" Cheng He's eyes widened when he heard the azure-clad old man's words. The initial calmness had turned into shock. "Grade one... grade one alchemist, and he's not even thirty yet?"

"Are... Are you sure?!" Cheng He looked at the azure-clad old man intently.

"I'm sure." The azure-clad old man nodded. "I've seen him once during the Alchemist Competition together with the other alchemists."

"He revealed his grade one alchemist identity by displaying his grade one Pill Fire at that time and joined the Lu Clan," the azure-clad old man said affirmatively.

'He's not even thirty!'

'A grade one alchemist!' Cheng He narrowed his eyes. 'Since he's a grade one alchemist, it's unlikely he's a demon! But if he's a human, how did he become a grade one alchemist at such a young age?'

'Furthermore, he managed to refine grade one pills with 90% purity!' The more Cheng He thought about it, the more skeptical he became.

It was too shocking for a human less than thirty years of age to become a grade one alchemist.

Moreover, this grade one alchemist could refine grade one pills with 90% purity. That was unbelievable.

'Even the No.1 Alchemist on Cloud Continent known to the public, the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Supreme Main Guild can only refine grade one pills with 80% purity at the most. Moreover, it depends on luck as well.'

'That Guild Master became a grade one alchemist when he was

not even forty years old and was known as the top genius among alchemists! However, he only managed to refine grade one pills with 80% purity after he was 100 years old.'

'Even if that alchemist who joined Lu Clan is more talented than the Guild Master since he became a grade one alchemist before turning thirty, it's quite impossible for him to refine pills with more than 90% purity.' Cheng He's thoughts were spinning.

Finally, he came to a conclusion.

'He must have some unique medicine refinement technique... Even if that's not the case, he must be hiding some great secrets! Otherwise, it's impossible for a kid like him to refine pills with such high purity.' A hint of greed appeared in Cheng He's eyes.

Cheng He's expression returned to normal, and he said to the azure-clad old man, "You may return."

"Yes." The azure-clad old man dared not delay and left after he responded.

After the azure-clad old man left, greed flashed through Cheng He's eyes once again as he looked at the grade one Life Recovery Pill with 91% Purity in his hand.

He immediately flew out of the top of the tower.

"Follow me to Northern Mountain's Lu Clan," Cheng He spoke to the air.

'Whoosh!'

As soon as Cheng He was done speaking, an azure silhouette appeared out of thin air with a rumble.

It was the azure-clad middle-aged man who blocked the azure-clad old man's way earlier.

"Let's go!" Cheng He took the lead and flew away. He vanished in a blink of an eye.

The azure-clad middle-aged man moved and soon caught up to

Cheng He. He flew behind him like his shadow.

...

On a platform in a spacious side hall in the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan.

A purple-clad young man and a middle-aged man sat with their legs crossed on the platform.

The middle-aged man eyes were closed. The purple-clad young man looked at another middle-aged man and nodded to him. "Clan Leader, let's begin."

"Hmm." The middle-aged man nodded and lifted his arm. Mist surrounded the platform, shrouding both the middle-aged man and the purple-clad young man in a blink of an eye.

If there was an Inscription Master here, he would be able to tell the platform shrouded in mist was the Profound Assimilation Formation.

The Profound Assimilation Formation was an Inscription Formation that refined a massive number of Concept Fragments into Concept Energy and helped with boosting one's Concepts at lightning speed.

The Profound Assimilation Formation would consume a ridiculous number of Concept Fragments each time it was activated. It was impossible for a person to handle the consumption without a certain level of ability.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

As the mist rose, the middle-aged man who was standing outside lifted his arm once again as Concept Fragments shot out from his hand one after another and merged with the Profound Assimilation Formation.

Upon closer inspection, one would see there were only four types

of Concept Fragments the middle-aged man was tossing into the formation.

They were the Wind Concept Fragments sparkling in green energy, Earth Concept Fragments with a khaki glow, Thunder Concept Fragments rumbling in purple energy, and Sword Concept Fragments with sword-shaped energy.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Concept Fragments shot out of the middle-aged man's hand as though he was getting rid of trash. In a blink of an eye, he had tossed out 1,000 fragments into the formation.

The middle-aged man looked calm, it did not seem like he was unwilling at all.

"Is it worth it?" An ancient suddenly sounded as the middle-aged man was tossing close to 2,000 Concept Fragments into the formation.

Soon after, a skinny old man with white hair appeared next to the middle-aged man.

The skinny old man wore a loose robe. He was handsome with white eyebrows and white beard. He resembled a saint more than an ordinary person.

"Former Clan Leader." The middle-aged man stopped whatever he was doing when he heard the old man's voice.

When the old man appeared, he bowed at the old man respectfully without further delay.

The middle-aged man was the Clan Leader of the Northern Mountain's Lu Clan. The two men in the Profound Assimilation Formation were obviously Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

"It's worth it." Lu Rui nodded solemnly after he greeted the old man.

He knew the reason why the old man asked such a question.

The close to 2,000 Concept Fragments he had tossed into the formation were almost all of the four types of Concept Fragments that Lu Clan had in store. No matter how well-off the Lu Clan was, it would still more or less affect the clan.

At the very least, it would affect all the talented Lu Clan's disciples who had comprehended the four Concepts since they would not be able to enter the Profound Assimilation Formation to boost their Concepts in the near future.

What he had done would limit the Lu Clan's disciples' growth to a certain level.

That was the price he had to pay.

However, he thought it was worth it.

"Hmm?" The old man's gleamed like stars in the sky. He proceeded to ask, "I assume you're so certain of your decision because he's not just a grade one alchemist who's able to refine grade one pills with more than 90% purity?"

The old man had a teasing look on his face when he looked at Lu Rui.

Lu Rui could not help but force a smile when he saw the way the old man looked at him.

He knew the Former Clan Leader must have figured something out. Otherwise, he would not have asked such a question.

The old man was the clan's former Clan Leader, Lu Qiu.

Compared to Lu Rui's stunning medicine refinement talent, Lu Qiu earned himself the position back then with his domineering martial ability.

Although Lu Qiu was not an alchemist, his talent in the Martial Dao was terrifying.

Even now, nobody in the Lu Clan knew how powerful this

Former Clan Leader who willingly gave up his position was.

However, everybody knew that the three Lu Clan's Guardian Elders who were Martial Monarch powerhouses might not be able to defeat the Former Clan Leader even if all three of them worked together.

This Former Clan Leader was the real guardian angel of the Lu Clan!

"Former Clan Leader, please don't put me in a difficult position... I've taken the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath before Elder Duan. I'll be killed by the thunder penalty if I tell you something I'm not supposed to," Lu Rui said helplessly.

Although he was the current Clan Leader of Lu Clan, he was nothing compared to the old man standing before him position wise.

The old man standing before him had one-of-a-kind power. The current Clan Leader would even be dismissed immediately should the old man wished for it.

"Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation?" Lu Qiu raised his white eyebrows. "Somebody took the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath earlier for no reason, causing nine claps of thunder to rumble and wake me up from my sweet dream... So that brat was you!"

Brat!

Perhaps the Former Clan Leader, Lu Qiu, was the only one who dared to call the current Clan Leader, Lu Rui, a brat in the entire Lu Clan.

However, Lu Rui was not mad. Instead, he looked apologetic. "I didn't know you were resting, Former Clan Leader..."

"Alright, let's not talk about things that don't matter," Lu Qiu interrupted and waved a hand dismissively. His eyes gleamed as he said, "Of course you can't tell me what it is since you took the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath... But it shouldn't be a problem if

you give me some hints here and there." A sly smile appeared on Lu Qiu's face when he spoke.

Lu Rui shook his head and said, "Former Clan Leader, you can't say that... If you figure out Elder Duan's real identity from my hint, I'll be killed by the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation's thunder penalty!"

"Real identity?" The smile on Lu Qiu's face widened.

Lu Rui forced a smile on his face when he realized he had said too much.

Previously, the Former Clan Leader did not know Lu Rui took extra care of Elder Duan because of his real identity.

"Seems like our Elder Duan isn't someone simple... Let me think about it." Lu Qiu began to rack his brain as he muttered, "A grade one alchemist who's not even thirty years old and can refine grade one pills with more than 90% purity..."

"Also, you're extremely respectful to him... His real identity's undoubtedly admirable even to a brat like you." Lu Qiu continued to mull over it with a frown on his face.

Lu Rui's lips twitched when he heard Lu Qiu's mutterings.

He did not expect the Former Clan Leader would come so close to the truth with the limited information he was given.

"A grade one alchemist who refines grade one pills with more than 90% purity... Became a grade one alchemist before turning thirty. Moreover, his ability's pretty decent since he managed to kill an Eighth Level Void Transformation martial artist..." Lu Qiu continued to mutter to himself as he pondered.

It was obvious he knew everything that Duan Ling Tian had done since he joined the Lu Clan.

Chapter 1097: Soaring!

Lu Qiu mumbled in Lu Rui's ears without missing a beat.

Lu Rui forced a smile. He already knew fairly well that the former Clan Leader could probably figure out Elder Duan's real identity just as he had expected.

Suddenly, Lu Qiu who was mumbling as he paced in perfect harmony stopped moving. His pupils shrunk. "Lu Rui, that brat... Is he the person that was mentioned in the handbook our ancestor left behind?" Lu Qiu eventually asked while looking at Lu Rui.

He saw Lu Rui nod before he could even finish what he was saying. Since he had already gotten the answer he wanted, he did not press the matter and ask any further.

"Never would I have expected... that our Lu Clan would be in contact with him once again," Lu Qiu could not help but exclaim after a moment of silence.

It was clear that he had figured out Duan Ling Tian's real identity.

As the Lu Clan's former Clan Leader, he knew fairly well about the contents of the handbook that only Lu Clan leaders were allowed to read.

There was a period of time where he treated the powerful being 10,000 years ago as his idol and now, the reincarnation of his idol had appeared before his eyes.

"Former Clan Leader, do you think I made the right choice? Is it worth it?" Lu Rui looked at Lu Qiu and asked with a smile.

'Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!'

...

Concept Fragments shot out of Lu Qiu's hand as he lifted his arm. Those were the four types of Concept Fragments that Duan Ling

Tian and Xiong Quan required. Very soon, 100 Concept Fragments were tossed in.

However, there were only 100 Concept Fragments since those were all he had had with him.

"Lu Rui, you brat! Toss the four types of Concept Fragments that you have into the formation! What are you looking at? Do it right now!" Lu Qiu realized Lu Rui spacing out while he spoke to him and got a little angry.

"Yes, Lu Qiu snapped back into reality and put in all four types of Concept Fragments he had in his Spatial Ring into the Profound Assimilation Formation, leaving nothing behind.

Lu Rui's lips did not stop twitching.

Although Lu Qiu did not answer him directly earlier, what Lu Qiu had done was undoubtedly agreeing to his 'choice'.

There were at least 2,000 Concept Fragments that had been tossed into the Profound Assimilation Formation from the very start.

'Almost there...' Lu Rui thought to himself secretly.

"No! These Concept Fragments are still insufficient... I've to go to the three old guys to get them to give us all the fragments they have," Lu Qiu's voice was heard in Lu Rui's ears.

At the next moment, all Lu Rui could feel was a gust of wind next to him before Lu Qiu vanished.

"Who... was the one who doubted my choice earlier?" Lu Rui's lips twitched once again as he wore a confused expression.

Naturally, Duan Ling Tian had no idea what happened outside the Profound Assimilation Formation. Even if he did, he would not have the time and energy to bother himself with such trivial matters.

He had all his Spiritual Energy integrated into the Profound

Assimilation Formation and was controlling the formation on a whole different level.

Compared to the time when he was at the Five Elements Sect, he was now able to control the Profound Assimilation Formation with much more ease.

The Concept Energy that he managed to absorb this time was no longer a mere tenth like it was in the past.

His Spiritual Energy now allowed him to control more than 60% of Concept Energy easily, allowing it to merge into his body to boost his concept comprehension.

Since he could now divide his consciousness into three, he could absorb three different types of Concept Energy to boost his comprehension simultaneously.

He put the Concept Energy refined from the Earth Concept Fragments on hold as he continued improving his comprehension of the other three concepts.

Sword Concept!

Wind Concept!

Thunder Concept!

Although he comprehended the Fire Concept as well, it was unnecessary for him to improve it intentionally. As soon as his Wind Concept improved, the Fire Concept would improve naturally.

After all, his Fire Concept originated from the Wind Concept.

In the beginning, he could not help Xiong Quan as he was absorbing the Concept Energy refined by the Sword Concept Fragments. It was what Xiong Quan needed!

Without knowledge of how much time had passed, Duan Ling Tian could finally help Xiong Quan improve his Sword Concept after he successfully broke his Sword Concept through to the

Ninth Advanced Level.

Duan Ling Tian partially absorbed the 60% Concept Energy refined from the Sword Concept Fragments through the Profound Assimilation Formation that he controlled, and he managed to successfully break through after absorbing merely 10% of it.

After all, his Sword Concept had broken through to the Eighth Advanced Level earlier.

He was only one level from reaching the top, and naturally, that meant the Peak of Concept.

The Profound Assimilation Formation would refine the Concept Fragments while the Concept Energy lingering in it could only elevate a person's concept to the Ninth Advanced Level.

It was impossible to elevate it to a level higher.

Whoosh!

The Concept Energy refined by the Sword Concept Fragments arrived before Xiong Quan like a sharp sword piercing the sky with Duan Ling Tian's maneuver.

Whoosh!

With the aid of Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy, the Concept Energy merged into Xiong Quan's body successfully.

Without noticing what was happening, Xiong Quan quietly absorbed the Concept Energy that was sent his way.

As Duan Ling Tian absorbed the other three types of Concept Energy while elevating them at the same time, Xiong Quan's Sword Concept was already elevating at a terrifying speed.

'I never expected Xiong Quan's cultivation base to elevate to Void Interpretation Stage with the spirit fruits within such a short period of time... I think it shouldn't be too hard for him to elevate it to the Void Transformation Stage if he's given a little more time.'

Duan Ling Tian was distracted from thinking about other matters

while he absorbed the three types of Concept Energy greedily.

'I wonder how many Concept Fragments Clan Leader had tossed in... The Concept Energy refined through the Profound Assimilation Formation is too much! Those that I'm controlling right now might be enough to elevate the three concepts I have to the Ninth Advanced Level,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

'It's only because of the spirit fruit for the Void Transformation martial artist that the Clan Leader gave earlier that I managed to successfully break through to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage.' Duan Ling Tian's focus shifted his focus to his cultivation base.

After consuming a spirit fruit after he returned from his trip, he managed to successfully break through to the Eighth Level Void Transformation Stage.

He consumed another spirit fruit earlier and successfully broke through to Ninth Level Void Transformation, leaving him only a step away from achieving the Martial Monarch Stage.

'Now... Since I've comprehended the Ninth Advanced Level Sword Concept, I can begin to comprehend the Sword Profundity using the Sword Profundity Fragments!'

'As long as I'm given sufficient time, breaking through to the Martial Monarch Stage is definite.' Duan Ling Tian's emotion was a little stirred as he thought of this point. He was eager to immediately bring out the Sword Profundity Fragment from his Spatial Ring to begin his comprehension of the Sword Profundity.

However, he managed to hold on to that thought.

'My priority now should be elevating the other three concepts... If I manage to elevate them to the Ninth Advanced Level, then I'd be able to use relative Profundity Fragments to comprehend the profundities!' Duan Ling Tian was pumped as he thought about it.

Absorb! Absorb! Absorb!

...

Currently, Duan Ling Tian was greedily absorbing the three types of majestic Concept Energy greedily. He could already clearly feel the continuous elevation of the Wind, Thunder and Earth Concepts.

Time passed silently, and even if Duan Ling Tian had no idea how long had passed, the only thing in his mind at that time was to continue absorbing greedily. He had no idea what was happening out there.

Naturally, he had no idea that the Guild Master of the Main Alchemist Guild in the Southern Outer Land of Cheng He had arrived at the Lu Clan. He remained in the clan and waited for Duan Ling Tian to reveal himself.

There were two silhouettes standing outside of the Profound Assimilation Formation.

There was a majestic middle-aged man and another old man who looked like a saint.

"Former Clan Leader, what's happening?"

The middle-aged man was the current Clan Leader of the Lu Clan, Lu Rui. He could not help but frown as he anxiously asked the old man next to him, "It has been two months... Why is Elder Duan not coming out yet?"

"Don't worry," said the former Clan Leader, Lu Qiu. Instead of being as anxious as Lu Rui, he said with a calm face, "Don't forget the person who created this Profound Assimilation Formation."

Lu Rui was stunned when he heard what Lu Qiu said.

At that moment, he seemed to recall something as he racked his brain. His pupils shrunk as he thought to himself, 'I almost forgot... According to the handbook that our ancestor left behind, it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor who created the Profound Assimilation Formation!'

'Elder Duan's the reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor... He knows the Profound Assimilation Formation very well... He must've gotten the very best in there.' Lu Rui was sure of it as he recalled everything.

"The longer he stays in the Profound Assimilation Formation, the more he would be able to elevate himself... Seems like Elder Duan is going to soar this time!" Lu Rui exclaimed.

"It's just the Lu Clan's luck to be able to meet Elder Duan... We've to cherish our great luck," Lu Qui said in all seriousness.

"Understood." Lu Rui nodded.

He knew that even if the former Clan Leader did not remind him.

"Clan Leader!" At that moment, a hurried voice was heard outside, "M-miss Tian Wu's here!"

"Miss Tian Wu?" Lu Rui was stunned at first but later forced a smile. "It seems like Miss Tian Wu is getting impatient from the wait... Let her in if she wants to."

A while later, a gorgeous red-clad lady whose face seemed to be covered with a layer of frost entered.

"Where is he?" Feng Tian Wu asked in a cold tone while looking at Lu Rui.

Lu Rui looked at the Profound Assimilation Formation nearby after hearing Feng Tian Wu's question. All he could see was mist.

Chapter 1098: The Ninth Advanced Level

Wind and Fire Concept

Bang!

A gust of flame arose from Feng Tian Wu's body as Lu Rui looked at the Profound Assimilation Formation. The rising flame formed a sword shape eventually.

The sword-shaped flame rose into the sky while scorching airwaves swept out, it was majestic.

All of a sudden, Lu Rui and Lu Qiu felt that they were placed in a stove where they were burnt by fire.

Whoosh!

Before they managed to react to what happened, they saw the gorgeous red-clad lady with the extreme coldness on her face move.

All they could see was the flame in her hand forming a sword before it shot toward the Profound Assimilation Formation.

A path would open from the shockwave wherever the flaming three-foot sword passed while it gave off a crisp buzz.

However, the powerful sword seemed as if it had entered cotton when it landed on the Profound Assimilation Formation without so much as even making an impact.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

However, Feng Tian Wu who had a layer of frost on her beautiful face did not give up from the failed attempt. She proceeded to continuously shoot sword-shaped flames from her hand as if it would never exhaust her.

Feng Tian Wu only showed signs of slowing down after shooting

out quite a number of swords while the flaming sword she held in her hand collapsed and eventually vanished.

Meanwhile, Lu Rui and Lu Qiu who were standing aside were dumbstruck.

Their eyes were locked on the sky above Feng Tian Wu's head.

The silhouettes of 8,000 ancient horned dragons faded before they eventually vanished.

'The strength of 8,000 ancient horned dragons!' Lu Rui and Lu Qiu looked at each other and saw the shock of disbelief in each other's eyes.

Clearly, Feng Tian Wu's abilities terrified them.

'Demon Monarch!' The both of them had the same thought in the next moment. They speculated that Feng Tian Wu was a demon... A Demon Monarch. To be precise, she was a powerful Demon Monarch!

To them, it was impossible for Feng Tian Wu to become a Martial Monarch powerhouse if she was a human only in her early twenties.

However, what they did not know was that although Feng Tian Wu could use Monarch Stage Profundities, her cultivation base was only at the First Level Void Transformation Stage.

Such a cultivation base was not even worth mentioning, especially when she had mastered the two profundities.

'Seems like the old guy next to Lu Song wasn't killed by the powerhouse hiding behind Elder Duan's back like Elder Zhi mentioned... He had to be killed by Miss Tian Wu.' As opposed to Lu Qiu's shock for knowing nothing, Lu Rui knew a lot more, which also caused him to think a lot more.

Realizing her inability to break the Profound Assimilation Formation, Feng Tian Wu recalled the two profundities and waited

quietly without moving.

As time passed silently, Feng Tian Wu remained still. She did not move from the beginning until the end. It was as if she had turned into a sculpture.

"Lu Rui, you brat! Do you know about her?" Suddenly, Lu Qiu who could no longer suppress the curiosity in him asked Lu Rui through a voice transmission.

"I only know that she's Elder Duan's friend... I've no idea about her exact background," Lu Rui replied through a voice transmission.

"If she is what I think she is, she must be a powerful Demon Monarch! Elder Duan is worthy of being a reincarnation if he actually managed to meet a Demon Monarch powerhouse who willingly gives her heart to him!" Lu Qiu exclaimed as he communicated with Lu Rui through voice transmissions.

Lu Rui nodded in agreement. He thought the same as well.

The world inside the Profound Assimilation Formation was completely different.

There were people concerned about Duan Ling Tian's safety from the outside while he happily enjoyed himself in the baptism of Concept Energy that was going on inside the formation.

Half awake, he could sense the tremendous elevation of his concepts with every passing second and minute.

The elevation of his concepts would also elevate his abilities.

Duan Ling Tian indulged himself in such sensation.

As Duan Ling Tian continued indulging himself by absorbing the three types of Concept Energy, Xiong Quan who sat cross-legged nearby was also enjoying the baptism of Concept Energy refined from the Sword Concept Fragments as well. To top it off, his Sword Concept elevated at a terrifying speed as well.

However, Xiong Quan was in a deep sleep and was unable to feel anything happening to his personal elevation while Duan Ling Tian could feel every change in his concepts clearly.

He absorbed Concept Energy in a completely passive mode.

Time passed by silently. Duan Ling Tian had no idea how long had passed, but he jerked before suddenly waking up.

'My Wind Concept... It has broken through to the Ninth Advanced Level!' Duan Ling Tian did not open his eyes. Instead, he relished in the feeling the wind aura surrounding his body gave him as he slightly lifted his arms.

At that moment, the wind surrounding his body was no different from natural wind.

Duan Ling Tian knew fairly well that this was how his Wind Concept acted when he had already achieved the peak comprehension.

The next step would be comprehending the Wind Profundity!

'I, am a true, Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist now.' Duan Ling Tian's heart jolted as he thought to himself.

Although his abilities were comparable to a regular Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist before he entered the Profound Assimilation Formation, it was still only his abilities.

His cultivation base and comprehension he had of the different concepts were leaps and bounds from what a true Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist understood.

Now that his cultivation base had elevated to the Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage, his two concepts broke through to the Ninth Advanced Level. This was the symbol of a Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist!

Although his abilities were comparable to a Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist in the past, it was merely a

comparison for the sake of comparing, especially since he was not even considered a true Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist at that time.

However, he was now considered to be a true Peak Level Void Transformation martial artist at that moment!

Without noticing, the green energy surrounding his body began to rapidly rotate as if it had now transformed into a green Divine Dragon lingering around Duan Ling Tian.

Bang!

All of a sudden, the green Divine Dragon opened its mouth and began shooting flames. The majestic flames rumbled before it morphed into a Divine Dragon in a blink of an eye.

Now, it was a red Divine Dragon.

Regardless of size or aura, the red Divine Dragon was similar to the green Divine Dragon.

It was a Divine Dragon transformed from his Ninth Advanced Level Fire Concept!

There was no need for Duan Ling Tian to comprehend his Fire Concept separately. As long as there was an elevation in his Wind Concept, his Fire Concept would follow suit.

It was just like what was currently happening. Since Duan Ling Tian had comprehended the Ninth Advanced Level Wind Concept, the Fire Concept that he had never intentionally comprehended successfully broke through to the Ninth Advanced Level as well.

His Fire Concept originated from his Wind Concept. They were related to one another so the changes came following the changes to his Wind Concept.

At the next moment, the two Divine Dragons vanished as Duan Ling Tian recalled both concepts.

"I should continue... Seize the opportunity to elevate my

Thunder Concept to the Ninth Advanced Level. After that, I'd go for the Earth Concept!"

Since his Sword and Wind Concept had broken through to the Ninth Advanced Level in succession, Duan Ling Tian proceeded to absorb the last two types of Concept Energy since he was feeling particularly focused.

His Thunder and Earth Concepts elevated at the speed of light. They were inching closer to catching up to his Sword and Wind Concepts.

South of the Lu Clan Estate where the Lu Clan served their guests was an individual mansion with a courtyard slightly smaller than the mansion.

However, any guest who was allowed to stay at the mansion upon arrival at the clan would definitely be someone with an outstanding identity. They would be treated as an honorable guest by the clan.

Meanwhile, usual guests would stay in individual compounds without servants to serve them.

However, there was an old man sitting in the pavilion at the front yard of an individual mansion in the south. He wore a silver robe and enjoyed his tea quietly as he sat before the stone table.

"The Elder Duan of the Lu Clan must be some big shot... Seems like he's really planning to let me wait for three to five months," the silver-robed old man said to the servant next to him calmly.

Whoosh!

Before the servant managed to react, a silhouette appeared in the pavilion out of thin air. The two servants standing on both sides of the pavilion had changed expressions from the absurd appearance of a man.

"Should I force the Clan Leader to give us an answer?" It was an azure-clad middle-aged man who appeared. He asked the silver-

robed old man in a testing manner as he looked at him.

"There's no need for that." The silver-robed old man shook his head lightly. "We're here to look for someone, not for trouble... A guest should suit the convenience of the host, I can wait."

"Also, I have a strong gut feeling... that the Lu Clan elder will show himself very soon," the silver-robed old man mumbled softly.

As the silver-robed old man was mumbling, the azure-clad middle-aged man vanished. The two servants had changed expressions once more as they shuddered from the scare.

Soon, a month had passed.

The mist that had accumulated in a spacious side hall in the Lu Clan Estate gradually faded away.

"Hmm?" Soon, the only person who was waiting in the side hall slowly opened her eyes as she cultivated cross-legged under the sky.

Her pair of bright eyes looked like flowing water, and they could make all men fall with a mere glance.

However, her drop-dead, seemingly frost-covered, gorgeous face gave off a cold aura that made it seem as if she would reject all who approached her.

As the mist faded, two silhouettes and a platform clearly appeared before her eyes.

She had completely ignored the middle-aged man.

She immediately locked her eyes on a young purple-clad man and never once did she look away.

"Ahhh!" The young purple-clad man who sat cross-legged on the platform exhaled and opened his eyes.

His eyes were light bright lamps that could light up the starry night sky.

"Hahaha..." At that moment, a laugh of excitement completely broke the silence in the side hall.

Chapter 1099: Everything is in Order Except the Final Push!

Xiong Quan was laughing.

Before he followed Duan Ling Tian into the Profound Assimilation Formation, he found out from Duan Ling Tian that martial artists who entered the formation would have their Concepts elevated.

The first thing he did when he woke up from a long, deep sleep was to try and cast his Sword Concept.

When he cast the Sword Concept, he looked at the Heaven and Earth Energy that was rumbling above his head. He witnessed the formation of the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon that displayed 1,000 ancient horned dragon's silhouettes.

The Heaven and Earth Energy drove by the Sword Concept alone formed 1,000 ancient horned dragon's silhouettes.

It was the symbol of the Ninth Advanced Level Sword Concept!

How could Xiong Quan not be happy about it?

Although he knew his Sword Concept would elevate before he entered the Profound Assimilation Formation, he did not expect the elevation to be this drastic.

It was so drastic to the point that it elevated all the way to Ninth Advanced Level. It was the peak of the Concept.

He was one step away from achieving Sword Profundity!

Profundity was usually exclusive to Martial Monarch powerhouses.

However, he realized that Profundity was not exclusive to Martial Monarch powerhouses when he witnessed Feng Tian Wu casting the Fire and Sword Profundity!

His situation was similar to Feng Tian Wu. She was only a First Level Void Transformation martial artist who had comprehended two Profundities. She comprehended two Monarch Stage Profundities. Moreover, those were not ordinary Profundities.

It was not a joke!

Compared to ordinary Monarch Stage Profundity, she possessed 4,000 ancient horned dragons' strength from each Profundity.

Feng Tian Wu was only a First Level Void Transformation martial artist, but she had comprehended Third Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity and Third Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity!

"Young Master! My Sword Concept broke through to the Ninth Advanced Level." Xiong Quan was elated as he looked excitedly at Duan Ling Tian. There was a hint of pride in the depth of his eyes as well.

"Hmm, not bad." Duan Ling Tian only nodded when he heard Xiong Quan's words. He was not surprised at all. He had already expected Xiong Quan's breakthrough.

"Ninth Advanced Level Sword Concept?"

However, just because Duan Ling Tian was not surprised, it did not mean that Feng Tian was not surprised too. Although her expression remained cold, there was a hint of surprise in the depth of her bright eyes.

She was surprised by Xiong Quan's breakthrough.

She had seen Xiong Quan casting his Sword Concept previously. Therefore, she knew the level of Xiong Quan's Sword Concept very well.

To her surprise, Xiong Quan had comprehended the Ninth Advanced Level Sword Concept.

"Young Master, your comprehension is so much stronger than

mine... This time, your improvement must be much more drastic than mine!" Xiong Quan calmed his chaotic emotion as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

When Xiong Quan spoke, Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian. There was curiosity in her bright eyes. She was curious about Duan Ling Tian's breakthrough in the Profound Assimilation Formation.

"It's not bad, I guess." Duan Ling Tian only gave a short and calm response to Xiong Quan's question.

He then looked at Feng Tian Wu. "Tian Wu, why are you here?"

"Waiting for you," Feng Tian Wu responded. As usual, she was stingy with her words.

Ever since she lost her memory, she had been aloof and taciturn even though she had learned about her past from Duan Ling Tian.

Therefore, Duan Ling Tian was not surprised by Feng Tian Wu's short response.

Although he was not surprised, his heart jolted when he heard her response.

Based on Feng Tian Wu's response, she had been waiting for him here for a long time. He could not help but feel moved and mumbled, "Silly girl."

"Let's head back," Duan Ling Tian said to Feng Tian and Xiong Quan. He seemed to have suddenly recalled something. He had a look of concern on his face when he walked out of the side hall.

Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan were stunned when they saw Duan Ling Tian's abrupt departure. They had no idea why Duan Ling Tian had left in such urgency.

They followed him curiously.

After leaving the side hall, Duan Ling Tian flew to the east side of the Lu Clan's estate. It was the direction of the mansion he was

currently living in.

It seemed as though he was missing home.

Naturally, he did not miss his current home. He was just eager to head back so he could comprehend Profundity using Profundity Fragment.

His cultivation base was not at the elementary stage of the Ninth Level Void Transformation.

With the help of the Rebirth Pill's overbearing medicinal efficacy and the Spirit Fruit he consumed earlier, his cultivation base had reached the peak of the Ninth Level Void Transformation.

He was just half a step away from achieving the Martial Monarch Stage.

The only thing lacking was Profundity.

One could say that 'Everything is in order except for the final push'!

As soon as he comprehended Profundity, his cultivation base would successfully break through to the Martial Monarch Stage.

At that time, he would become a Martial Monarch powerhouse!

A Martial Monarch powerhouse would not only have powerful abilities like outstanding martial artists, but he would also have everlasting youth.

Everlasting youth? What did that mean?

It meant that he would maintain his appearance at the moment he broke through to the Martial Monarch Stage for the rest of his life as long as he was willing.

Naturally, powerhouses who had broken through to the Martial Monarch Stage could opt for natural aging if they wanted to. In fact, many Martial Monarch powerhouses opted for the latter.

There were many martial artists on Cloud Continent who had

broken through to the Martial Monarch Stage when they were in their middle-age. If they wanted, they could maintain their middle-aged appearance until they died.

However, they were not solitary people. Their mindset would change when they looked at their sons growing up to become adults, turning into middle-aged men before they eventually grew old.

Many of them chose to age naturally after breaking through to the Martial Monarch so they would look age-appropriate for their offsprings.

Would it not look ridiculous for a powerhouse to appear as though he was in his middle-age while his grandchildren appeared older than him?

After all, none of the Martial Monarch powerhouses could guarantee their sons and grandchildren would break through to the Martial Monarch Stage to maintain their youth.

Additionally, many Martial Monarch powerhouses also did not choose everlasting youth for the sake of their wives.

How would a Martial Monarch powerhouse feel having to look on as his beloved wife aged day by day? How would he feel as he witnessed her losing her teeth, her hair turning white and wrinkles appearing on her face while he maintained his middle-age appearance?

Naturally, every Martial Monarch powerhouses had different decisions.

In the Cloud Continent's history, there were some young Martial Monarch powerhouses who had chosen everlasting youth.

They watched as their elderly children called them 'father', and their elderly grandchildren called them 'grandfather'.

In their opinion, there was nothing odd about it. Seniority had nothing to do with outer appearance.

'Martial Monarch Stage! Martial Monarch Stage!' Duan Ling Tian was eager to head back. He wished he had a pair of wings so he could fly faster.

However, many thoughts were running through his mind the entire time.

"The Sword Concept, Wind Concept, Thunder Concept, and Earth Concept I had comprehended had broken through to the Ninth Advanced Level... I have all four Profundity Fragments for them."

"I can divide my consciousness into three thanks to the after-effect of the Devilseal Tablet that I used twice... I can simultaneously comprehend three different Profundities through the Profundity Fragments."

"Which three Concepts should I pick to turn into Profundities first? Ugh! This is annoying!" Duan Ling Tian was in caught in a dilemma.

"Why do all four Concepts have to break through to the Ninth Advanced Level at the same time? Sometimes it doesn't seem like it's a good thing to comprehend too many Ninth Advanced Level Concepts." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

If someone else heard that, they would probably give him a slap and call him an ingrate and shameless.

"I must save a slot for the Wind Concept among the three Concepts... I must comprehend the Wind Profundity through the Wind Profundity Fragment!"

Naturally, he would use the Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments to break through to the Monarch Stage Profundity.

Although he had an Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment with him, he could not use it just yet.

To be exact, he would have to wait until he had comprehended the Ninth Level Monarch Stage Wind Profundity to be able to use

the Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment.

However, apart from the Second Level Emperor Stage Wind Profundity Fragment that he obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure previously, he had an Eighth Level Monarch Stage Wind Profundity Fragment as well.

He could not use the former currently, but he could use the latter.

He planned to use the latter to comprehend the Wind Profundity once and for all and break through to Martial Monarch Stage to become a Martial Monarch powerhouse!

He prioritized the breakthrough of the Wind Concept because the Fire Profundity would be simultaneously raised to the same level.

Giving the Wind Concept priority was undoubtedly a wise choice.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian returned to the mansion he was residing in.

After he spoke to Feng Tian Wu and Xiong Quan, he returned to his room immediately and sat on his bed with his legs crossed.

Meanwhile, he held three fragments in his hands.

Chapter 1100: Invincible Compared to Those Below the Martial Monarch Stage

There were three Profundity Fragment. More accurately, there were three Monarch Stage Profundity Fragment. One of it was undoubtedly the Monarch Stage Wind Profundity Fragment.

With it, one could progress from the Ninth Level Advanced Wind Concept and comprehend the Monarch Stage Wind Profundity in a short amount of time!

Wind Concept was the Concept Duan Ling Tian wanted to elevate.

If he managed to transform the Wind Concept into Wind Profundity, he would automatically comprehend another Profundity as well. It was the Fire Profundity.

Apart from that, he had two other Monarch Stage Profundity Fragments. One of them was the Third Level Monarch Stage Sword Profundity Fragment.

It was different from the previous Profundity Fragment he obtained from the Martial Emperor's secret treasure. This Profundity Fragment was one of the three Profundity Fragments he found within the body of the Tempest Sword Monarch from the Sword Monarch's treasure.

At that time, there were two other Profundity Fragments within the Tempest Sword Monarch's body.

A Third Level Monarch Stage Wind Profundity Fragment and a Third Level Monarch Stage Thunder Profundity Fragment.

He exchanged the former for an Eighth Level Monarch Stage Thunder Profundity Fragment, and he used the latter to return a favor to the Five Element Sect.

This Sword Profundity Fragment was the only Sword Profundity

Fragment in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

The reason he was in a rush to break through the Sword Concept and complete the transformation into Sword Profundity was due to the word 'Sword' left behind at the Azure Forest of the Imperial Kingdom by the Sword Saint, Feng Qing Yang.

The word 'Sword' contained an obscure message. He had memorized it so that he could comprehend it anytime he wanted. The word 'Sword' contained the Sword Dao that could help him elevate his Sword Concept to Sword Profundity.

That was the reason he picked the Sword Concept to comprehend.

He had a feeling that once he comprehended the Sword Profundity, it would improve tremendously when he comprehended the Sword Dao in the word 'Sword'!

The last Profundity Duan Ling Tian chose to comprehend was the Earth Profundity.

The choice was obvious since the Earth Profundity was similar to the Earth Concept. It could communicate and draw support from Earth energy if one was close to the ground! It was one of the strength of the Earth Profundity.

The Thunder Profundity Fragment was temporarily abandoned by Duan Ling Tian.

"I'll comprehend these three Profundities first!" Soon after, Duan Ling Tian gently closed his eyes and calmed his heart while he comprehended three different Profundities through three different Profundity Fragments.

Currently, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation base was at the Ninth Level Void Transformation, and he had comprehended five types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage Concepts.

He was no doubt an anomaly among all the martial artists at the peak of the Void.

When the five types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage Concepts pressured each other, it would be very easy for him to comprehend the Profundity even though it was slower compared to using Profundity Fragments to comprehend it.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian could simultaneously comprehend three different Profundities through three different Profundity Fragments. The speed of him comprehending Profundities would definitely be faster.

"Elder Duan!" At the moment when Duan Ling Tian was about to begin comprehending the three Profundities, an urgent voice sounded from outside the room. "The Clan Leader's here. He's waiting for you at the main hall."

The Clan Leader?

Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes and knitted his brows together. "Couldn't he come earlier or later. Does it have to be now?"

Although he complained about it, he still put the three Profundity Fragments away and stopped his comprehension. He got off the bed and left the room.

Shortly after, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the main hall.

"Elder Duan, you've finally exited the Profound Assimilation Formation after three months... It must have been a fruitful trip for Elder Duan." The Clan Leader of Lu Clan, Lu Rui's eyes brightened after he saw Duan Ling Tian.

"It was alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded, but he did not show much joy on his face.

Fruitful trip?

Naturally.

After entering the Profound Assimilation Formation, he managed to elevate all his Concepts to its' peak which is the Ninth Level Advanced stage.

Moreover, his Wind Concept could raise his Fire Concept to the same level. That meant he actually mastered five type of Ninth Level Advanced Concepts.

Five types of Ninth Level Advanced Concepts were equivalent to five types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage Concepts.

What does that mean?

It meant that if he used all five types of Ninth Level Void Transformation Stage Concepts, it would be equivalent to 5,000 ancient horned dragons' strength without the Origin Energy, the support from Earth Energy, and the fueling of the Fire Concept with the Wind Concept.

It would be even more frightening if he used the Earth Energy and fuel the Fire Concept with the Wind Concept.

'Currently, I should be invincible compared to everyone below the Martial Monarch Stage!' Duan Ling Tian secretly thought.

"Elder Duan, I know I shouldn't bother you since you just came out of the Profound Assimilation Formation..." Lu Rui said slowly as looked at Duan Ling Tian.

When he said that, Duan Ling Tian gave him a look. It made him paused and smiled bitterly in response.

"However, I'm out of ideas this time... Guild Master Cheng had been waiting for three months," Lu Rui continued to say. There a helpless expression on his face when he spoke.

"Guild Master Cheng? He had waited for three whole months?" When Duan Ling Tian heard Lu Rui's words, he was puzzled. "Who's that? Why did he wait for me for such a long time?"

"Guild Master Cheng is the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land... He's also a grade one alchemist like you," Lu Rui answered Duan Ling Tian.

"Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the

Southern Outer Land? Why is he looking for me?" Duan Ling Tian asked with furrowed brows. There was a hint of annoyance in his voice.

He should have been comprehending Profundities through the Profundity Fragments now, but he was interrupted because of some Guild Master from the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land.

Due to that, he had an extremely bad impression of the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land even though he had not met him.

"He didn't say... But, I'm certain it has something to do with the grade one pills with more than 90% purity that you've refined." Lu Rui guessed.

Duan Ling Tian nodded in agreement. It was the only possibility.

"Go and tell him that I'm not interested in meeting him no matter who he is," Duan Ling Tian said in a slightly nonchalant tone.

He would not be bothered even if it was the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Supreme Main Guild from the Inner Land, let alone a mere Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land.

"Haha... I came from afar just to have a chat with you and exchange knowledge in medicine refinement. Elder Duan, you don't have to keep me a thousand miles away."

Before Lu Rui could respond, a loud laughter sounded from outside the main hall.

Following that, Duan Ling Tian and Lu Rui saw two figures walking into the main hall.

The one in the lead was a silver-clad old man, while a green-clad middle-aged man followed at the back.

Unlike the bright smile on the old man's face, the green-clad

middle-aged man had an indifferent expression.

The voice from earlier obviously belonged to the silver-clad old man.

Lu Rui's face sank when he saw their sudden appearance.

This place was not just Elder Duan's temporary residence, it was also the Lu Clan's estate.

Their sudden entrance was not only disrespectful to Duan Ling Tian, but it was also disrespectful to the Lu Clan.

"Elder Duan. I'm Cheng He, the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land," the silver-clad old man introduced himself to Duan Ling Tian.

Cheng He did not seem to notice the dark expression on Duan Ling Tian's face and proceeded to seemed to introduce the green-clad middle-aged man, "This person behind me is the guard provided by the Alchemist Guild in the Inner Land... His name is Leng Chi."

Leng Chi lifted his head slightly and nodded faintly as a greeting when he heard Cheng He's introduction.

"That's how Leng Chi is. I hope Elder Duan don't mind." Cheng He looked at Duan Ling Tian as the smile on his face turned brighter.

"How he is has nothing to do with me. However, you entered my residence without my permission..." Duan Ling Tian paused as he looked at Cheng He coldly. He continued to say, "Your parents... Didn't they teach you manners?!" His tone turned scathing as he continued talking.

Your parents did not teach you manners?

After Duan Ling Tian said that, Lu Rui who standing next to him instantly froze.

Although he could see that Elder Duan was mad, he did not

expect him to be so blunt.

This old man before them was the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild in the Southern Outer Land. He was the top grade one alchemist in the Southern Outer Land.

Naturally, he was the top alchemist before Elder Duan appeared.

However, he was still a valuable grade one alchemist after all. Elder Duan had undoubtedly disrespected him with the way he criticized him.

However, Lu Rui disregarded this matter. He remembered Elder Duan was not an ordinary person.

10,000 years ago, people like Cheng He would not even be qualified to tie Elder Duan's shoelaces in his past life.

Shua!

The minute Duan Ling Tian finished his sentence, Cheng He's smile froze on his face before it turned distorted.

The green-clad middle-aged man looked at Duan Ling Tian again with coldness in his eyes.

He exuded a terrifying aura from his body that was headed straight for Duan Ling Tian like blades and swords.

Wherever the aura passed, the air seemed to condense.

Duan Ling Tian remained unperturbed. He did not take it seriously at all.

Although Duan Ling Tian did not take it seriously, it did not mean others would not take it seriously.

Hu!

Lu Rui moved like a breeze and stood in front of Duan Ling Tian.

Boom!

The vast aura pressed against Lu Rui. It caused him to turn red before he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The blood splattered all over the ground. It was extremely terrifying.

Table of Contents

[War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1001: Ink Steel](#)

[Chapter 1002: Three Thousand Ancient Horned Dragon's Strength!](#)

[Chapter 1003: Emperor Stage Profundity Fragment!](#)

[Chapter 1004: A Change in Mentality](#)

[Chapter 1005: Martial Monarch's Rage](#)

[Chapter 1006: My Mind's Set!](#)

[Chapter 1007: Returning to the Darkhan Dynasty](#)

[Chapter 1008: A Threat](#)

[Chapter 1009: I'm Zhao Ming!](#)

[Chapter 1010: Hu Li](#)

[Chapter 1011: Consuming the Immortal Spirit Herb](#)

[Chapter 1012: The Regeneration of a Severed Leg](#)

[Chapter 1013: The Five Element Sect's Trump Card](#)

[Chapter 1014: The Enemies Meet Again](#)

[Chapter 1015: Second Level Monarch Stage Fire Profundity!](#)

[Chapter 1016: A Rural Continent](#)

[Chapter 1017: The Mysterious Duan Ru Feng](#)

[Chapter 1018: Xiong Quan](#)

[Chapter 1019: Miracle](#)

[Chapter 1020: Sword](#)

[Chapter 1021: Inscription](#)

[Chapter 1022: The Sword Saint's Message](#)

[Chapter 1023: Sword Profundity!](#)

[Chapter 1024: Duan Ling Tian's Worry](#)

[Chapter 1025: Returning to the Canyon](#)

[Chapter 1026: Uninvited Guests](#)

[Chapter 1027: Target: Duan Ling Tian!](#)

[Chapter 1028: The Crimson Sky Kingdom is Falling](#)

[Chapter 1029: The Person that All of You were Talking About](#)

[Chapter 1030: An Insane Decision](#)

[Chapter 1031: The Return](#)

[Chapter 1032: The Nie Family's Decision](#)

[Chapter 1033: The Dungeon](#)

[Chapter 1034: The Storm Is Coming](#)
[Chapter 1035: A Martial Emperor Attacks!](#)
[Chapter 1036: Who'll Be Killing Who?](#)
[Chapter 1037: Tong Shan's Death](#)
[Chapter 1038: Tarnished](#)
[Chapter 1039: A Martial Monarch Congregation](#)
[Chapter 1040: Concern of the Two Martial Monarchs](#)
[Chapter 1041: A Threat](#)
[Chapter 1042: Feng Tian Wu](#)
[Chapter 1043: Thirty Breaths](#)
[Chapter 1044: Devilification!](#)
[Chapter 1045: Falling Unconscious Again](#)
[Chapter 1046: Strength That Did Not Originate from the Cloud Continent](#)
[Chapter 1047: A Hurried Departure](#)
[Chapter 1048: Ingratitude](#)
[Chapter 1049: Killed Directly](#)
[Chapter 1050: Ice Coffin](#)
[Chapter 1051: Arriving at Ancient Desert City Again](#)
[Chapter 1052: Luo Fu in Pursuit](#)
[Chapter 1053: A Pressing Matter](#)
[Chapter 1054: Ruo Shui River](#)
[Chapter 1055: Never Enter An Unprofitable Deal](#)
[Chapter 1056: Master](#)
[Chapter 1057: Qing Lang Returns](#)
[Chapter 1058: Northern Mountain Land](#)
[Chapter 1059: The Ou Clan and Lu Clan](#)
[Chapter 1060: The Alchemist Competition](#)
[Chapter 1061: Huang Chun](#)
[Chapter 1062: Personality](#)
[Chapter 1063: Lu Clan's Third Young Master](#)
[Chapter 1064: A Loud Clap](#)
[Chapter 1065: To Kill or Not to Kill?](#)
[Chapter 1066: Two Types of People](#)
[Chapter 1067: Dumbstruck](#)
[Chapter 1068: Grade One Alchemist!](#)
[Chapter 1069: First Interim Advisor](#)
[Chapter 1070: Elder Duan](#)
[Chapter 1071: Unsatisfied](#)
[Chapter 1072: Trick](#)

[Chapter 1073: Southern Outer Land](#)
[Chapter 1074: Soul Fixing Root, Soul Stablizing Grass](#)
[Chapter 1075: Eighth Level Advance Sword Concept](#)
[Chapter 1076: Lu Song](#)
[Chapter 1077: Soul Fixing Root](#)
[Chapter 1078: Offering A Reward](#)
[Chapter 1079: Feng Tian Wu Wakes Up!](#)
[Chapter 1080: Amnesia](#)
[Chapter 1081: Split in Three](#)
[Chapter 1082: Success Rate of Forming the Pill](#)
[Chapter 1083: Not Your Ordinary Grade One Alchemist](#)
[Chapter 1084: The Ultimate Freak of Freaks](#)
[Chapter 1085: Do You Know of the Rebirth Martial Emperor?](#)
[Chapter 1086: Disguise](#)
[Chapter 1087: Reward](#)
[Chapter 1088: Narrow-Mindedness](#)
[Chapter 1089: Seventh Level Void Transformation Stage](#)
[Chapter 1090: Let's Go](#)
[Chapter 1091: Unexpected](#)
[Chapter 1092: A Set-up](#)
[Chapter 1093: Digging His Own Grave](#)
[Chapter 1094: Lu Zhi's Speculation](#)
[Chapter 1095: Cheng He](#)
[Chapter 1096: Is It Worth It?](#)
[Chapter 1097: Soaring!](#)
[Chapter 1098: The Ninth Advanced Level Wind and Fire Concept](#)
[Chapter 1099: Everything is in Order Except the Final Push!](#)
[Chapter 1100: Invincible Compared to Those Below the Martial Monarch Stage](#)